



ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 07

I Am Superfluous

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

Synopsis

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 7: Path Of Martial Saint, Heart Of The Strong

AST 509 - Stone Of Life, Back To Heavenly Palace!

“I owe you a pair of earrings! This is all I have now!”

Qing Shui opened up his broken and shivering palm which was covered in blood. The thing in his palm was precisely the delicate Silver Moon Wolf Earring. It's just that it was fully stained with blood.

Tears started dripping down from the eyes of the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. The tears wet her veils. She wasn't someone who would be moved so easily, but right now, the only thing she felt was sadness and sorrow.

She used to have a happy family. She had parents that loved her, a background which people admired. But amidst this, a tragedy happened. Her mother died early. Her dad, disappeared.

Luckily, her body possessed really good talent. On top of that, she also unintentionally discovered an Underground Shine later on and got a lot of benefits from it. It was one of the reasons why she managed to improve at such an incredible pace.

Considering that the Di Clan had a huge family and business, they didn't really care much about this daughter that left. In addition, the place she left for was the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. This way, the relationship between the Di Clan and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord could be considered to be firmly established.

The two clans had always been long time friends. They left her at the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord so that their relationship with each other would be even closer. This way, they would be able to look after each other and continue to develop further.

The Sky Tyrant Lord and his men looked at the Misty Hall Palace Mistress. After that, they looked at Di Qing before eventually glancing towards the two old men.

“Foster father still hopes that you will return to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. This is the wish of both the Di Clan as well as the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.” The Sky Tyrant Lord gently told the Misty Hall Palace Mistress.

Her only response was silence.

“Uncle Tian, let her calm down first. Don’t worry, I am here.” Di Qing comforted the Sky Tyrant Lord.

The Sky Tyrant Lord shook his head. A powerful aura flashed across his eyes. After he nodded his head at Di Qing, he told the eight people behind him: “We will leave now!”

There was a hint of suppressed anger in his voice.

From the time he appeared until the time he left, it had only been less than six hours. In the end, there were only a few people left at the site!

“Sister!” Di Qing called out to Di Chen gently.

“I am already like this, what does the Di Clan want? I already have nothing to do with Di Clan. The Di Clan doesn’t really need me anyway. Stop annoying me in the future.” Di Chen said without even lifting up her head.

Old man Tan gave a hint to the zealous old man beside him. After that, the old man that was the closest to Qing Shui suddenly drew out his sword and flung himself at Qing Shui.

The whole incident was so sudden that no one was able to react in time.

But right at this moment, Di Qing who was nearby took action as soon as she saw the old man make his move. She immediately struck her sword at the old man’s long sword. Even though she successfully drove away the old man, but a trace of fresh blood still flowed out from the corner of her mouth.

Di Chen glanced towards the old man who attempted a sneak attack with her sharp eyes. Just when she was about to make her move, Qing Shui said softly: “Forget it, don’t do anything about it.”

“We should go too.” The zealous old man stated to his comrade.

“Miss Di Qing, I suppose you will no longer return to Sword

Tower. But I still hope that you will convince your sister to not get involved in the things between the Sword Tower and the Heavenly Palace.” The zealous old man said while smiling.

No matter what, their goal today was accomplished. Their secret worry, Qing Shui, could be considered ridded. This way, as long as the two women did not get involved in the Sword Tower and the Heavenly Palace’s affairs, it would be hard to decide which sect would emerge victorious. They were once again standing on the same starting line.

Di Qing didn’t say anything. The zealous old man led old man Tan and left in a hurry with their injured comrade.

The Misty Hall Palace Mistress held the earrings that Qing Shui gave her as she stood beside Qing Shui.

Both of Qing Shui’s leg were in a decent condition. Unfortunately, all of his meridians were destroyed, his dantian had also been emptied. The only thing left behind was his Emperor’s Qi.

Qing Shui was unaware of the blood and sweat that was flowing down his body. For now, he was completely unable to feel the pain on his body. He felt aggrieved, he had a lot of things that he was unable to let go of. The suppression in his heart was many times more painful than the pain he felt physically.

If it hadn’t been for the effects of the Five Dragon Pellet, Qing Shui would most likely have died already.

Unknowingly, tears started to stream down his face. He looked into the direction of the Hundred Miles City. Qing Shui's state of mind was very unstable at the moment, he had hoped so badly that he would be able to go back there once more. He was worried about the Qing Family, worried about his mother, Qing Qing.....

“This time, I am not going to be able to escape from death. Could you do me a favor? I will be worried if other people were to do it.” Qing Shui said softly to Di Chen who was next to him.

“You will be fine.....”

“Deliver this to the Qing Clan. Pass it to an old man called Lin Zhanhan. Don't tell them about what happened to me.....” Qing Shui said as he passed his last remaining Great Revitalizing Pellet to the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress.

This Great Revitalizing Pill could enable Lin Zhanhan to recover his power back to the pinnacle of the Martial King stage. In the Hundred Miles City, and even in the Canglang Country, a Martial King was an unrivalled existence. This way, the Qing Clan might still have a bit of strength to survive.

No matter what, whether Lin Zhanhan decided to stay behind or to leave, all of this was of little importance. In any case, letting him recover his power would only benefit Qing Clan.

As he stared into the distance, Qing Shui unknowingly reminisced about a lot of the things that happened in the past. No

wonder people tend to enjoy recalling memories when they were old. People would only turn around to look back when they were no longer capable of doing anything. The only thing left for them were memories.

The two exceptionally beautiful women looked at Qing Shui from behind. They felt incomparably sad. For someone his age, they were originally supposed to be high-spirited. No matter which influential clan he ended up in, he would be in popular demand. But at the moment, he was just like an old man past his prime. He looked very lonely.

Furthermore, the dispirited aura from his body made people's hearts feel heavy.

"Qing Shui, you won't die!" Di Chen walked to Qing Shui's side and said gently.

He turned around and looked at the woman who had helped him on numerous occasions. She was a magnificent and unique woman. Qing Shui didn't know how he could make a woman like her shed tears for him. He had no idea why.

"Thank you, but I no longer have any chances to do anything for you. I know about my own situation!" Even though Qing Shui still had many regrets, he still chose to face the reality in front of him.

Slowly, Qing Shui began to calm down. It felt really weird, as a warmth sensation flooded his body, the painful feelings from before also began to fade away.

Could this be when a person reached a point of enlightenment?

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. Unfortunately, it's no longer of any use. If he still had his cultivation, Qing Shui felt that he would definitely be able to make his power take a huge leap forwards once more. But now, he could only minimize his sufferings to make sure he could go to the afterlife peacefully.

When a senior monk died in a seated posture, this should be how they felt as well.

“You really don't have to die!”

The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress took out a pendant. As soon as she took it out, Qing Shui could already feel the terrifying spiritual fluctuation from it. There was a stone on top of the pendant. It was the size of a red date.

“Stone of Life!”

Qing Shui could recognize this object with a glance. This object had the same effect as the Flower of Life. It could increase one's lifespan. However, one had to be consumed whereas the other one had to be worn. It's just that there was a huge gap between the ability of the Flower of Life compared to that of the Stone of Life. Hence, their value also differed by a lot.

The uses of “Stone of Life” was very unique. It could increase

one's lifespan!

It could increase one's lifespan by three years!

By wearing the 'Stone of Life', one could increase their lifespan by three years. So long as they were still breathing, they would be able to hold on for three years, even if they were just an empty shell without any power. So long as you wore it while you were still breathing, it would still enable you to survive up to three years like a walking corpse.

During the time when Qing Shui was distracted, the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress already put on the Stone of Life around Qing Shui's neck. This Stone of Life was precisely the object that she discovered while she was in the Underground Shrine.

"Unfortunately, it could only extend one's lifespan by three years. Furthermore, in the future, he can only live the rest of his life like a normal person unless he manages to find those legendary treasures within three years. But after all, those things only belonged to the legends." The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress helped Qing Shui wear the Stone of Life while thinking about his life in the future.

But three years were better than nothing. When the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress saw Qing Shui's expression that looked reluctant to leave, she felt that these three years might just be enough for him to realize some of his wishes.

"Let's go back. I will definitely help you find a way to recover."

The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress said gently as she put the Stone of Life onto Qing Shui's chest.

"I owe you too much, I don't know what I can do to return these favors." Qing Shui looked at the extreme beauty that was almost within his reach and said while feeling both happy and agonized.

"I hope you can continue to live on well!"

At this moment, Di Qing walked to the front of Qing Shui. Similarly, her body was also stained with blood. After Qing Shui saw her, he tried his best to take out a bottle of Jinchuang Powder and passed it to her.

Di Qing accepted it. After she took it, with her back facing Qing Shui, she poured down a bit of Jinchuang Powder onto her body.

"Sister!"

This was already the third time Di Qing called Di Chen, Sister!

Di Chen glanced at Di Qing: "What exactly do you want?"

Di Chen's tone was unkind. Qing Shui could tell that the two sisters were on bad terms. Whoever gave birth to this pair of sisters, Qing Shui felt that it must have been the result of the karma which they accumulated for generations.

But on the contrary, it was karma from doing evil rather than good!

“If I too refused to go back to the Di Clan, would you have treated me differently?” Di Qing turned around. She looked at Di Chen with a smile and said.

Di Chen didn't say anything.

“You hate Di Clan! You hate father!” Di Qing softly carried on with what she said. The expression on her face looked calm and tranquil.

“There is no such thing as familial love in an aristocratic clan. The benefits to the clan are above everything else. Everything only centres around the development of the clan. Just like big brother, he has always liked the mistress from the Xigong Clan. But in the end, he still married the mistress from Su Clan. Sister, the more bright one looked from the outside, the more old-fashioned they would be inside. When a person looked like they are the happiest person amongst the crowds, they are most-likely the person who was suffering the most.

Di Qing's words didn't surprise Qing Shui. This woman has always been constantly in touch with the outside world. She was different from the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. It seemed like behind everyone's back, there was often a story that no one was aware of. It wasn't totally unexpected that these things would happen.

“Sister, can we siblings not be like this? I know you are very lonely, actually, I am lonely too.” Di Qing gently pulled Di Chen’s sleeve.

Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress didn’t shake off Di Qing’s hand. She was actually feeling quite confused. On top of that, there was also Qing Shui’s current condition for her to worry about. She smiled bitterly as she summoned the Blue Luan.

“Let’s go back!”

“This is for you. I believe that you will be going back really soon.” Di Chen passed the Great Revitalizing Pill to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn’t reject it. For now, he had no choice, as he was no longer able to refine it. Otherwise, it wouldn’t have mattered even if he were to give her one. But right now, Qing Shui felt that it would be more useful if he let Lin Zhanhan ingest it.

Other than his legs, the bone across Qing Shui’s entire body had basically been broken into tiny pieces. He slowly took off the battle armor and put on a thin cloth.

Everytime he moved, he would feel tremendous pain rack across his whole body.

For now, only the Yin-yang Image in his sea of consciousness was still slowly revolving, giving out bits of golden light. Unfortunately, it lacked the qi of Ancient Strengthening

Technique, making it almost useless. But it still gave Qing Shui a tiny ray of hope.

This mysterious Yin-Yang Image gave Qing Shui the feeling that it had some kind of mysterious and unknown power.

“Don’t move! I am going to help you wrap your wounds!” Di Chen was holding some bandages when she talked to Qing Shui.

Eventually, Qing Shui, in an extremely unnatural way, got his upper clothes taken off. The two women slowly helped him wrap his wounds with bandages. They started by getting his bones fixed first. Unfortunately, Qing Shui at the moment, didn’t have the mood to experience this tremendous gentleness.

It had just been a while and Qing Shui was already wrapped up like a rice dumpling. Both of his arms had also been set rigidly in place.

“Why are you so good to me?” When Qing Shui asked this question, he felt a sense of déjà vu. After thinking, he realised this was the very phrase that people would often ask him in the past.

Qing Shui wanted to know the answer to this question really badly.

“I don’t know, I just feel that you are really important to me.....”

This was the Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress’ answer.

.....

They endured the hardships of travelling and rushed towards the Heavenly Palace. After two months, the bandages around Qing Shui had long been taken down. Even though it was said that when one hurt their muscles or bones, it would only take them a hundred days to recover, but Qing Shui's injuries were much more serious than that. Luckily his recovery speed was still at a pretty good rate. If he still had his cultivation, he believed that with his recovery ability, one day would have been enough for him to recover completely.

The Blue Luan flew directly into the Heavenly Palace.

A lot of people saw Qing Shui. But from their unusual gazes, Qing Shui could already tell that they had all found out about what happened.

But Qing Shui mocked and laughed at himself: "Sister Chen, it's fine, put me down!"

This was the first time Qing Shui voluntarily called someone sister.

When Di Chen heard him calling her sister, she was also stunned. But after that, she gave out a wry smile as she made the Blue Luan descend.

“Everyone look, Qing Shui, isn’t he supposed to be dead?”

“I heard rumors that said the meridians in his body were destructed. Even I can feel that all of his power had been crippled. He no longer feels as mysterious as he was in the past.” A middle-aged man said loudly.

“When one is at the pinnacle, there are bound to be haters. He really is too outstanding.”

“His life later on will likely be really difficult. A lot of people are not going to let him off easily.”

.....

This was how the world worked, it was the hypocrisy of humanity. It was the same wherever you go. These irrelevant people would not affect Qing Shui even in the slightest. Let alone that Qing Shui wasn’t even paying attention to them at the moment.

The news about Qing Shui coming back spread like wildfire. Furthermore, the news about him coming back as a useless person got spread widely around the Heavenly Palace. Not only the Heavenly Palace, even the Sword Tower, the Demon Beast Sect, the Alchemist Sect as well as the Hai Clan also known found out about it.

“Haha, to think he would end up like this too.....” inside a

courtyard, Tan Yang from the Tan Clan of the Sword Tower laughed loudly. He laughed to the point that he lost his mind, so much so that he started crying tears. For someone who didn't know what was going on, they might see him as an eccentric person.

“Grandpa, thank you! Today is the happiest day of my life. So what if I'm unable to recover, I want to see his face when he gets insulted by a lot of people.” Tan Yang said happily while looking at the old man Tan.

Old man Tan also let out a sigh of relief. Qing Shui being handicapped could be considered to have removed one of the biggest worries in his heart. Or else, it's very likely that the Sword Tower would be finished. The Tan Clan would also end up like Feng Clan.

“Yang Er, grandpa will definitely make you recover. I have already found a way to do it, it's just that I still need a bit of time.”

.....

The Demon Beast Sect!

“Haha, this is great, just great! Green Cloud Continent has once again gone back to how it used to be.” Said the Grand Elder while looking at the elegant and harmonious old man.

“Actually, I am more excited to see how the brat would skyrocket

through the continent.” The elegant and harmonious old man chuckled as he looked at the Grand Elder.

“Mister Tai, actually, I also wanted to witness it. It’s just that I don’t want to risk it. The conflicts between him and Demon Beast Sect have gone to the extreme. I can only say that it’s a shame.”

AST 510 - Fickleness Of Human Relationships, Who Is The Wastrel?

"The heaven is jealous of geniuses. Such circumstances are not rare. It's just that such an outstanding person like him is too much of a surprise. He's really monstrous. No matter where in the World of the Nine Continents he goes, he would still be at a monstrous level."

"That's right. There would probably only be one such character every few hundred years in the World of the Nine Continents!"

...

Hai Clan!

"Aunt, is what you said the true?" In a room in the Hai Clan, Hai Shiya looked toward Hai Dongqing and asked.

"It doesn't matter if it's true or not. Maybe everyone only saw the exterior appearances." Hai Dongqing smiled and said, her lightly curled lips were beautiful and intoxicating. Her beauty was such an intellectual and elegant one that it would sap one's soul. Her pretty eyes had a keen sense of observation.

"Aunt, you're really beautiful. I wonder which lucky guy will be able to have the good fortune of bringing you home." Hai Shiya looked at Hai Dongqing in a daze and smiled.

"Lass, are you looking for a beating?"

Upon saying this, Hai Dongqing raised her hand very quickly, her pretty hand had the feeling of a 'flying phoenix,' slapping down on Hai Shiya's well-rounded and perky butt.

Slap!

The crisp and loud sound caused Hai Shiya to blush from her face to her neck!

"Aunt, you're so bad!"

"Hoho!" A crisp and magnetic laughter rang out.

...

Jin Clan!

"Elder brother, everything is good now. Now, you won't have to feel down anymore. Look at how happy both father and grandfather are." Jin Guyao looked towards Jin Changzheng and said.

"Sigh, I wonder if I should be feeling happy or not."

"If they're not a friend, the worse the plight they land in, the

better!" Jin Guyao smiled brightly like a bloomed flower and said.

"Yaoyao!"

Just then, a loud voice came from outside. It sounded young and full of vigor.

"Brother, Martial Brother Luo is here to look for me. I'll be heading out!" Jin Guyao laughed and went out.

A strong young man stood outside the door, a faint smile hanging on his face. When he saw Jin Guyao coming out, his smile grew even stronger!

"Martial Brother Luo!"

Jin Guyao ran over happily and grabbed onto the young man's hand, calling his name affectionately.

"Let's go. I'll bring you to meet that person today!"

"Qing Shui?" Jin Guyao looked at the young man weirdly and said.

"Hehe, he's now a cripple. aren't you happy?" The young man held onto Jin Guyao with one hand and said as they walked out.

"Happy, of course, I am happy." Jin Guyao eyes narrowed into a crescent and looked at the young man.

"You demoness, what, are you craving for it again?" The strong young man's hand slipped down Jin Guyao's waist and landed on her perky butt. He grabbed it, fingers sinking down into her soft flesh.

It was tender and bouncy, and even through the clothes, he could feel its smoothness. The other hand also reached out to grasp that pair of mountain peaks.

"Martial Brother, there are other people around!" Jin Guyao spoke in a coquettish voice to the young man.

"There's a forest over there!"

Pulling Jin Guyao, he dashed into the forest!

"Martial Brother, why are you being in such a hurry..."

"You demoness, your Martial Brother will be sapped dry by you sooner or later!"

...

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and Di Qing did not follow Qing Shui to head to Cang Wuya's place. She knew that Qing Shui had

something to speak to Cang Wuya. Therefore, they only watched as Qing Shui disappeared around the corner.

...

Upon turning around, Qing Shui saw the few people standing at the door. It was Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Mingyue Gelou and Little Yuchang!

They were all looking at him. At this moment, Qing Shui felt both forlorn and gratified!

"Qing Shui!"

When Huoyun Liu-Li saw Qing Shui, she could no longer control her tears as she ran up to him. She knew everything about Qing Shui, and now, looking at Qing Shui's figure, she felt extremely pained and sad.

She hugged Qing Shui and uncontrollably sobbed!

"Alright, Liu-Li, stop crying. Aren't I alright now? Don't cry!" Qing Shui lightly patted Huoyun Liu-Li's tender back. Suddenly he felt as if a very far gap had appeared between himself and many other people. However, he was pulled in closer by this lady who was hugging him.

"Having lost my abilities, I've lost even this little confidence!" Qing Shui could not help but say bitterly.

"Qing Shui, it's alright even if you've lost your cultivation. We'll go back, we'll go back to Hundred Miles City. Don't feel sad. We won't get involved in anything here anymore. We won't get involved anymore..."

Qing Shui lightly hugged her, hugged this kind-hearted girl. Other than his mother, she was the one closest to him. With such a lady by his side, what more could he ask for?

Suddenly Qing Shui recalled of the term 'friend'!

This was his friend, his close friend, and an intimate one at that!

Wasn't what she said earlier the same as what he was thinking? Suddenly, Qing Shui felt that some warmth was quickly spreading out in his body.

Huoyun Liu-Li only got up after a long while, her eyes red. Hugging Qing Shui's arm, when she saw Qing Shui's light smile, she smiled as well.

It felt very calming, and there was also another feeling which Qing Shui liked a lot but found it hard to describe.

"Old Master!"

Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li walked up to the others and he

called out to Cang Wuya.

"It's good that you're fine, it's good that you're fine!" Cang Wuya smiled and said.

"Martial Uncle Fei!"

"Mingyue, Gelou!"

Qing Shui carried Little Yuchang and smiled at the two ladies. His smile could not hide the pain and disappointment he was feeling.

"Daddy!"

"Come, let's all go in!"

Everyone headed indoors. However, they had not spoken much when the sound of footsteps came!

"We heard that Elder Qing Shui is back and have specially come to visit!"

The sound was oddly shrilling, especially to the people in the house. The few ladies all frowned and Huoyun Liu-Li was even about to stand up with her sword.

"Liu-Li, be good!" Qing Shui pulled back Huoyun Liu-Li and headed outside after smiling bitterly at Cang Wuya and the others.

People from the Feng Clan, Starday Hall's Feng Clan, the Wolf Clan, the Song Clan, the Starday Hall's Chief Disciple who had been humiliated before by him before, the Gongsun Clan, the Jin Clan, Yan Ling`er, Xi Ri...

Qing Shui noticed that there were many people, some who he had bad blood with, some who he had none with, and also those who came to watch the show!

"Brother Qing Shui!"

Yan Ling`er ran up to Qing Shui, her exquisite little face filled with worry!

"Why did you come?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at Yan Ling`er. After almost losing his life, and having yet to step out from his trauma, Qing Shui was able to treat many things with great calm.

"I heard many people talking about you. I was worried." Yan Ling`er said softly. Her usual persistence made Qing Shui felt touched. Maybe this was also kinship.

"Qing Shui, how are you now?" Xi Ri walked up to Qing Shui, his face without any expression, but a hint of worry was reflected in his eyes.

"Thank you, Brother Xi, for your concern. I'm fine!"

"Qing Shui, do you, still recognize me?"

At that moment, Jin Guyao walked up with a strong young man. She spoke out as she looked at Qing Shui with a sweet smile. She appeared to be very intimate with that young man.

"Who wouldn't know Second Miss Jin?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I wonder how Brother Qing Shui's cultivation level is now?" Jin Guyao asked teasingly.

Many people had wanted to ask this question and wanted to see how Qing Shui would reply. However, they reckoned that there was still someone behind Cang Wuya and Qing Shui, and thus did not dare to step out.

"Cultivation level? There should be no problem for me to defeat you." Qing Shui chuckled and said.

"Haha, so what if you can defeat a lady? You're a genius. I wonder if this genius dares to have a battle with me?" The young man next to Jin Guyao said teasingly.

"Are you sure you want to have a battle with me?" Qing Shui did

not panic at all, and neither was there any changes to his expression. He just looked, with a pair of clear eyes, at this young man who seemed to be considered quite good amongst the Heavenly Palace's younger generation.

He did not have to guess to know why these people had come. Since there was no way he could get out of it, Qing Shui decided to go the extreme. There was no way that he would shrink out of this.

Qing Shui was now without any cultivation and one would be able to sense that all his meridian channels had broke by just using the Spiritual Sense. How serious were his injuries? Even if he was still alive, he was now a cripple.

If he did not dare to challenge a cripple, how could he, a Martial King level expert, be able to face up to the others?

"I'm sure!" The young man gritted his teeth. Back then, Qing Shui's reputation had spread very far throughout the Heavenly Palace. Even though everyone knew that he had lost all his cultivation, the name 'Qing Shui' was still one which they were a bit fearful of.

"Where should we do it? Should we head to the arena?" The young man asked Qing Shui.

"That's going to waste too much time. Since there're so many people here, we can make it a fair battle to the death." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Qing Shui, don't battle with him. You're already in such a condition... I don't care, you're not allowed to accept it." Huoyun Liu-Li held onto Qing Shui tightly, not agreeing to this arrangement.

Huoyun Liu-Li's action caused everyone to believe even stronger that Qing Shui was left with no cultivation at all. Although they could sense that his meridian channels had broke, they were still worried that he had other trumps up his sleeves.

"Be good, it'll be fine!" Qing Shui patted Liu-Li's hand and said.

"I hope you're not doing this on purpose, letting a woman stop you. If you don't dare to take up the challenge, just say it straight. No one will blame you. You're just a wastrel, everyone would be able to understand." Jin Guyao, hugging onto the young man's arm, looked and said viciously toward Qing Shui.

However, Huoyun Liu-Li let go of Qing Shui and said, "I'll take you on on his behalf!"

"Liu-Li!" Qing Shui spoke softly, but everyone could tell the firmness his calm tone hid.

"Qing Shui!" Huoyun Liu-Li immediately teared up. Many people would be able to guess how the outcome would be, but when facing it, it was still extremely hard.

"Trust me. I will not joke with my life on the line. I haven't

married you yet!"

"Mingyue, look after Liu-Li, don't let her be reckless!" Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue and said.

Canghai Mingyue had grown up in a family which cultivated martial arts. Moreover, she had also traveled a lot in Greencloud Continent. She knew well of a man's pride. It was just like how it was now. Even if he was in the wrong, he would still need to persist.

"Qing Shui!"

Qing Shui had yet to say anything before a soft figure went into his arms. This was the first time Canghai Mingyue did this. Qing Shui hugged her, not thinking of any evil thoughts at all, only having feelings of grief.

"Martial Brother Luo, bring him down!" Jin Guyao looked toward the young man and said. She was furious just looking at the few ladies around Qing Shui. She still bore a grudge toward how Qing Shui had treated her previously.

"I'm going to make my move! Get ready!"

Qing Shui nodded, not replying.

Boom!

The young man stomped down fiercely, shooting towards Qing Shui at great speed. He headed towards Qing Shui who was neither holding anything nor wearing any armor.

Qing Shui could see that this sword attack was very slow. Although he was crippled, his mental state was still there. It was just that although his opponent appeared to be very slow, his own body was moving even slower.

The sword pierced into him!

Qing Shui only activated the Minute Subtlety. To others, he seemed to have stood there without moving at all, allowing the longsword to pierce into his chest.

The young man smiled slyly. However, before he stopped smiling...

Qing Shui right hand suddenly reached out. Even without his cultivation, with his Divine Arm Clearing, as well as the Solitary Rapid Fist he had practiced no less than a million times in his earlier days, Qing Shui's arms had already reached an unbelievable level of flexibility. Even without his cultivation and powers, this was sufficient!

The sharp gold needles pierced into his opponent's temple...

The young many found it unbelievable, and could only feel

something had pierced into his head before everything turned black and he gradually fell down next to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's expression did not change at all. He held onto a gold needle which was covered in blood. When the longsword pierced into him, he had not even cried out in pain, nor did his expression change in any bit.

"A wastrel would always be a wastrel!" Qing Shui looked toward Jin Guyao who was standing there in a daze.

Qing Shui was making his stand firm, letting people know that they should be wary when challenging him! Even if he was crippled, he was not a pushover. Moreover, with the "Stone of Life", he would be fine as long as his head was not chopped off, he was not slashed into two at the waist, or if his body was not torn into pieces.

AST 511 - A Return Trip, Back To The Hundred Miles City

Even though Qing Shui had lost all of his abilities now, he still needed to let people know that he was fierce. There was once a story which Qing Shui was never able to forget.

There was once a teenager and his situation was very similar to Qing Shui's current circumstances. Previously, he was really powerful, humble, elegant, kind and friendly. In short, he wouldn't challenge anyone to a fight, nor would there be anyone who dared to pick a fight with him.

It's just that later on, he suddenly lost all his strength. He ended up no different to the most ordinary person. When a group of gangsters stopped him and his woman, they even started to verbally insult his woman.

At that time, he made his moves, and with the strength of an ordinary person he defeated more than ten stronger opponents. His body also reached its limit from all the wounds that he accrued.

There were people who questioned his motives.

He smiled and said: "when you have power, people will fear you even if you don't do anything. But now, I don't have anything left, the only thing I can use to stop my opponents will be my fierceness. If I have ten points of strength left, I will have to take out twelve of them, I must defeat my opponents even if it means

betting my life on it. Only by doing this will there be a chance of survival. This is also the only way to protect the people around me.”

At present, Qing Shui could totally empathise with the teenager’s situation at that time. His life, at this very moment, had also become insignificant. This was a state of mind. Hence, Qing Shui relied on the ‘Stone of Life’. Even if there hadn’t been one, he would still had defeated his opponents.

Only by doing this would he be able to scare away the people with bad intentions. Let them know that they would need to bear heavy consequences if they were to touch him.

Qing Shui’s actions had really stunned the surrounding people. They could clearly tell that Qing Shui had lost all of his cultivation and that he was merely relying on the strength of his physical body and his ingrained aura.

“Such a ruthless young man, he is ruthless even to himself. But as of now, it is actually really useful.”

“Lang Chong, didn't you say that you wanted to help the people in Lang Clan to fight for their rights? This is an opportunity, that brat has already gotten stabbed once.” A young man with half ahead of white hair said to a young man who looked dark and strong.

“Who said that I wanted to fight for them. Look at him, he is so heavily injured, I don't want to bully him.” Said the dark and

strong young man with his lips curled.

Qing Shui stood there as he looked at the surrounding crowd indifferently. He didn't even pull out the long sword stabbed in his chest. His face looked pale, but he still had a calm expression.

Huoyun Liu-Li and the other girls couldn't help it as their eyes filled with tears. They were trying their best to not let them fall.

“Everyone, if there is still anyone who wants to challenge me, I, Qing Shui, will accept the challenge! If there isn't anyone who wants to do it, please leave!” After a while, Qing Shui slowly enunciated.

“I challenge you!” A loud voice could be heard.

“The Clan head of the Feng Clan... This man really doesn't know what's good and what's bad for him. At that time, Qing Shui gave a chance for Feng Clan to live, but now, he came out shamelessly.” Immediately, there was already people gossiping loudly.

“He is really becoming more and more shameless as he lives! The Feng Clan has already become like this, and yet he still dared to come out! Is he not afraid of being stomped to death by other people?”

“I dare you to repeat what you just said!”

Right at this moment, an commanding voice came through.

The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and Di Qing walked into the house. As soon as the two extremely graceful women showed up, a lot of the surrounding people stared blankly into space. People could already recognize the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress' attire just by one glance even though they could only see her profound and beautiful eyes.

"It's Misty Hall's Palace Mistress... Who is the other one then?"

"They are so pretty... They are way too pretty... Eh, it seems like they are on Qing Shui's side?"

"Could they be having an affair with Qing Shui? Furthermore, there are two of them! If I had women like this, I would have been satisfied even if I were to only live for one day."

.....

"He mentioned before that he will accept anyone's challenge, so what can you do about it even if I say it once more?" The Clan head of the Feng Clan summoned up his courage and said in front of everyone.

Shua!

The Nine Heaven Immortal Silk didn't actually look that fast. It directly went towards the Clan head of the Feng Clan. It's just that it became faster and faster while it was still in mid-air. The Nine

Heaven Immortal Silk also looked sharper and denser. However, it didn't give out any energy fluctuations.

Peng!

One move, just a simple move!

It killed him!

Qing Shui had a blank expression on his face. He finally knew that compared to Di Qing, the strength of the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress wasn't inferior by much. In fact, she might even be stronger.

This time, they were finally able to control the people in the surroundings. Everyone was still aware of how strong the Clan head of the Feng Cland was, and yet, he was unable to take a random attack from her.

"I don't care who it is! For now, he no longer has any cultivation left! If there is still anyone who wants to challenge him, you can come and look for me." The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, without even glancing towards the people around her, articulated slowly.

A lot of people left quietly, leaving only a few people. Since the formidable woman had opened her mouth, they had no choice but to leave. No matter who they were up against, they still couldn't afford to go risk their own life.

Cang Wuya let out a sigh of relief. With his current strength, he wouldn't be capable of controlling the crowds. If he were to stand up for Qing Shui, things would get even more chaotic.

Only now did Qing Shui remove the long sword that pierced his body. He took a look at the traumatized Jin Guyao who left and shook his head. Qing Shui despised these kinds of women. In his previous incarnation, he had also run into a few women like this.

The three girls had long since arrived at Qing Shui's side. Including the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and Di Qing, all the women were beauties who could throw cities and states into chaos. Even Qing Shui couldn't help but stare blankly into space.

.....

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, he realized for awhile that he was free and that he didn't need to do anything anymore. Sadness, a bitter sadness was the only thing that remained.

The Fire bird tweeted with a low-spirited voice.

Qing Shui was still able to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He knew that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal should have something to do with the Yin-yang Image in his sea of consciousness. Even now, the Yin-yang Image was still slowly revolving, continuously giving out pieces of divine strength to his withering body.

Without the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, it basically meant that Qing Shui could no longer cultivate.

All of Qing Shui's cultivation made use of the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique as its base. Suddenly, he felt that the flow of time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had become very slow.

Normally, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would crawl into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. If it hadn't been for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant sharing some of its power with Qing Shui, he believed that he would have been smacked to death at that time.

The strength of a Martial Saint was indeed powerful. Qing Shui didn't know what Martial Saint grade that person had achieved. He might be only a first grade Martial Saint. Even if a person had possessed beyond twenty countries worth of strength, they would only be a first grade Martial Saint.

At the instant when Qing Shui got smacked, he already returned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant back into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

During this period of time, it has been healing its wounds inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. When it saw Qing Shui, it joyfully ran towards him. The strength of both the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the Fire Bird weren't really affected by Qing Shui's losses.

Qing Shui who had nothing to do decided to randomly draw talismans. Without the support of the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, the Talismans Drawing would not be successful. But what Qing Shui was drawing was a kind of feeling, a state of mind.

Qing Shui looked at the location on the treasure map which was yet to be found. This all happened because of that. He shook his head and smiled bitterly. In both of Qing Shui's incarnations as a human, he was unable to accept this kind of shock.

He only had three years left.

Qing Shui couldn't help but think about the girls. Originally, Qing Shui had planned to organize a grand marriage for them, within these few years. But now, he knew that he couldn't let them remain as widows. He shook his head, not knowing what to do.

In a blink of an eye, three days had passed!

“Qing Shui, do you really plan to go back?” Cang Wuya knitted his brows, let out a sigh and asked.

“Yeah, there is no longer any point of me staying here, it's better if I go back.” Qing Shui smiled humbly as he looked at Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji and said.

“Qing Shui, tell me the truth, how long do you have left?” Said Cang Wuya after thinking for some time.

“Three years!”

Qing Shui, only responded after stopping to think for a while. In any case, he didn't plan to hide it from the other girls because he wanted to give them freedom. As for his mother, he felt the need to hide it from her.

Qing Shui's words immediately stunned the girls. Originally, they thought that Qing Shui had only lost his cultivation. They never thought that Qing Shui would only have three years of life left.

Both Mingyue Gelou and Huoyun Liu-Li immediately began to sob on the spot. Canghai Mingyue's eyes turned red. As the tears started to stream down her face and she lowered her head slightly.

“Cough, Qing Shui, is there anyway we can change this?” Cang Wuya let out a sigh as he looked at Qing Shui.

“Yang Revitalising Grass, the Six Divisions in Wheel of Karma, Reborn Pellet, Golden Buddha Relics.....” Qing Shui smiled wryly as he listed a few medicines.

Cang Wuya's expression turned more and more bitter: “Have you seen the Old Ancestor?”

“I have seen him, even he has no idea on what to do!” Qing Shui said softly. After all, the things that he mentioned previously were all legendary items. No one had really seen those things. Even if

they have seen it, they also wouldn't tell other people. Anyone would know about the principle of 'getting into troubles on the account of cherished items'.

"What plans do you have once you go back?" Cang Wuya felt really depressed. The instant he found out that Qing Shui had become a useless person, he felt that he has gotten a lot older.

"I want to go back to accompany my mother. I haven't really stayed by her side for a few years. This time, I don't think I will ever come out again." As Qing Shui thought about his mother, he felt really excited. He couldn't wait to go back to Hundred Miles City.

"This is also a good idea....." At the moment Cang Wuya said this, his back looked a bit depressed.

"I will visit gramps when I have time!" Qing Shui bowed to Cang Wuya. After that, he did the same to Fei Wuji.

"Mingyue, Liu-Li, you two stay in Heavenly Palace....."

"I want to go back!" Suddenly, Huoyun Liu-Li started crying and hugged Qing Shui. Before this, she has been holding it in for too long.

"Qing Shui, you guys should go back. At least you will have a companion along the way. Those people will not tail you guys. In fact, there aren't many who can catch up to you guys." Cang Wuya

sighed as he saw the sad expression on the girl's face.

“I will send you back!”

A voice came through. Both the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and Di Qing stepped in.

“Old master!”

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and Di Qing bowed their head to Cang Wuya as a form of respect to their senior.

“Alright alright, I feel relieved as long as you guys are here!” A smile lit up on Cang Wuya's face.

.....

Two Demonic Beasts flew past the sky. It was the Blue Luan and the Red Luan.

All along, Huoyun Liu-Li has been hugging one of Qing Shui's arm while sitting on the back of the Fire Bird. After losing his cultivation, he was unable to even stand while flying high in mid-air.

Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou sat opposite to Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li. The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and Di Qing on the other hand, stood on the back of Blue Luan.

“Sister, do you have any plans?” Said Di Qing as she looked at Qing Shui and the girls on the back of Fire Bird.

“After I reach Hundred Miles City, I will go back to Heavenly Palace to look for the Old Ancestor. Take over Misty Hall. I want to accompany him through the last few years of his life.” Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress said softly.

.....

Because of Qing Shui’s condition, the speed at which they hastened on their journey wasn’t fast. When they passed by South City, Canghai Mingyue, Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li went down to pray to the Canghai couple.

Three months later!

After an exhausting journey, they made it to the Hundred Miles City!

As soon as they reached the Hundred Miles City, Qing Shui let the Fire Bird descend. Qing Shui stepped on the large stony road in Hundred Miles City. He looked at the street that was always crowded with pedestrians and felt a sense of familiarity.

A lot of people looked at the gang in shock. A good-looking young man accompanied by a few extremely beautiful women.

“It’s Qing Shui.....”

“Qing Yi’s Qing Shui is back.....”

“That evildoer of Qing Clan!”

“That woman is also back! Didn’t they say that she was taken away by some kind of formidable power?”

“The eldest daughter of the Huoyun Clan!”

.....

Qing Shui went along the familiar street and slowly advanced towards the Qing Clan’s commercial house. Even though deep down, he couldn’t wait to reach home, he still decided to walk back slowly like this.

“Brother Shui!”

A sharp and clear voice came through.

Qing Shui’s body trembled. He looked far away and saw a little girl running towards him. He smiled, Qing Bei has already completely grown up.

“Brother Shui!”

Qing Bei happily embraced Qing Shui's neck. Her whole body was suspended in mid-air.

“Xiao Bei, why are you here.....”

Before Qing Shui managed to finish his sentence, he already saw a lot of people gathering far away. Qing Shui saw the people from Qing Clan with just one glance. Almost everyone from the Qing Clan came. The one standing at the forefront was his mother smiling with tears in her eyes. The one standing beside her was Qing Qing.

“Mother!” Qing Shui shouted out when he walked to face Qing Yi. He felt a bit constrained.

“Qing Qing, eldest uncle, second uncle, auntie.....”

“Qing Shui, mother just mentioned about missing you, and here you are back.” Qing Yi took sometimes to settled her stuff before smiling and went on to hug Qing Shui.

As the girls saw the scene, they all felt really sad. They were all aware that Qing Shui only had three years left. But this wasn't the case for the people in Qing Clan.

“Brother Qing Shui!”

“Qing Shui!”

.....

After Qing Yi turned her gaze towards Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li. She smiled and said: “Mingyue, Liu-Li, you guys are back!”

“Auntie!”

Qing Yi let go of Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li’s hands. She approached Mingyue Gelou and immediately and took over Yu Chang with one of her hands while grabbing Mingyue Gelou with the other one: “Sorry for troubling you!”

“Grandma!” Little Yu Chang shouted out happily after she saw Qing Yi.

“Auntie, I’m not hurt at all. Qing Shui was the one who got hurt.” Said Mingyue Gelou with her eyes red.

Qing Yi glanced towards the Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress and Di Qing. As she looked at the two extremely beautiful women who exuded an unusually outstanding aura, she also felt suspicious. Each and every one of the women that her son met were all rarely seen beauties. This really made her feel puzzled.

“Thank you for taking care of Qing Shui.” Qing Yi saw the Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress that saved Qing Shui last time. Most

importantly, Qing Yi was able to feel the affections between Qing Shui and the girls.

“Auntie! Don't be so formal!”

The term ‘auntie’ made Qing Shui laughed. The two girls on the other hand, they blushed.

The family was very lively as they head home. It's just that Qing He had happened to notice Qing Shui's destructed meridians. At that time, he got so shocked that his expression changed. Feeling doubtful, he tried to sense it a few more times. Until this moment, he still couldn't manage to calm himself down.

“Brother Shui, how long will you be staying this time?” Qing Bei asked joyfully.

“Hehe, if nothing happens, I think I will be staying for three years! Perhaps, I may not leave anymore.” Qing Shui smiled gently.

“Oh, this is great!”

Qing He knitted his eyebrows before putting them down again. Qing Shui's previous response had already fully proven his suspicions. Even though he wanted to ask really badly, he tried his best to hold it in.

There were a lot of houses in Qing Clan Medicinal Store. Hence,

very quickly, all of the girls had already settled down in each of their respective rooms. After that, a whole table covered with a sumptuous meal had already been prepared even though it's only mid-noon.

AST 512 - Mother, I Have Become Trash Again, Shi Qingzhuang's Tears

Qing Shui took out a few vats of wine from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Three generations of the Qing Clan drank till they were red in the face, however some of the lads became reserved when they saw the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, even so, they still quietly gave Qing Shui a thumbs up.

Qing Shui could only smile bitterly!

Qing Zi's son, Qing Chang, was almost 4 years old already, he looked dignified and strong, looking especially cute and mischievous. He did not find Qing Shui unfamiliar when he saw him, instead, he went to sit on Qing's Shui lap.

"Uncle, is she my aunt?" the young lad's immature voice caused everyone at the table to become silent and look at Qing Shui. Especially Qing You, Qing Hui, Qing Shi, Qing Shan and a few others; they were all snickering at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui did not even have to think to know that these few people had instigated the young lad to ask him that.

Qing Shui did not answer the question, instead he used a piece of lobster to stuff the young lad's mouth, this caused Qing You and the others to feel disappointed.

There was no change on Qing Shui's face, but Huoyun Liu-Li and

Mingyue Gelou's expression had caused Qing Shui to discover something. It wasn't only the two girls that stared at Qing Shui but a few other girls as well, they had an expression of heartache and worry in their eyes, it was different from the past.

When Qing Yi noticed Qing He staring dumbly at Qing Shui, it seemed that she had realized something, something on Qing Shui's expression had caused her earlier suspicions to become more certain.

A mother knows her son well. Very soon Qing Yi was certain of some things, but she did not say it then. She only urged the girls, who had not eaten much, to eat more, the reactions of the few girls had led Qing Yi to be even surer of her guess.

The meal was still being consumed in a lively manner!

"Qing Shui, accompany your mother for a walk!" Qing Yi smiled.

"En, I have some things to tell mother as well." Qing Shui smiled back.

The girls had already left and went upstairs!

Qing Shui followed Qing Yi to the outside of the Qing Clan's Medicinal Store. It was slightly past evening and the summer evening air had already cooled down. A strong wind blew the tree branches around, causing the birds to fly away. There were many people on the road since it was evening; there were many young

couples holding hands, speaking sweet nothings to each other. There were also parents bringing their children out to play...

Qing Shui really enjoyed these feelings, even his restless heart had calmed down, Qing Shui knew that all this was because of the person beside him, the person he called mother.

“Qing Shui, do you not wish to tell mother the truth?” Qing Yi turned her head to look at her maturing son.

“How could it be? What does mother want to know?” Qing Shui laughed. As he laughed, Qing Shui considered whether to tell his mother. Regarding the part where he only had three years left, he would not tell her.

“I do not know what happened to you, but I noticed that the girls and your second uncle had a strange expression when they looked at you.” Qing Yi stared at Qing Shui without blinking.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly, the Qing Clan could now be counted to as having Xiantian cultivators. As long as one reached the Xiantian realm, they would be able to sense the condition of the body of a weaker person using their Spiritual sense. Qing Shui knew he could not hide his conditions.

“Mother, I have become trash again.”

Qing Shui was not sure how he felt when he said this sentence, it was a forlorn feeling, losing something you had was worse than

not having it at all in the first place.

Qing Yi was stunned, but soon she smiled and softly said, “Are you feeling upset? Upset that you can no longer do certain things for certain people anymore?”

Qing Shui looked at Qing Yi in astonishment. Actually, Qing Shui did not have any wild ambitions. Albeit, he had been willing to help Yiye Jiange to trample on the Lion King's Ridge, as well as Lin Zhanhan's matter. If not, Qing Shui's wish would be to tour around the World of the Nine Continents.

Even without strength, Qing Shui looked forward to life, even a very simple life. To find a person he liked and lead a simple life in the Qing Clan like an ordinary person, having a son or daughter would be nice as well.

But now, both of Qing Shui's hopes were extravagant hopes. With three years of life left, Qing Shui did not want to hurt any girls, but was he able to save those that he'd had already hurt?

“Mother, how did you know?” Qing Shui looked at Qing Yi in astonishment.

“Qing Shui, the people who truly loves you, will not change because of this, they also do not seek any benefits, you should know this, you have been doing it.” Qing Yi stretched her hands out to massage Qing Shui's head, a warm feeling filled Qing Shui's heart.

Indeed, Qing Shui had thought about when he'd helped Yiye Jiange, Lin Zhanhan... and the rest, Qing Shui had not expected to gain anything, maybe that was how they'd felt as well...

“I was originally going to search for a Xiantian Golden Pellet for mother, If only I had one more year of time, such a pity...”

“It does not matter how long I live for, the most important thing is to live a happy life, a meaningful life. The happiest thing in my life is that I have a son like you and a daughter like Qing Qing. If you and Qing Qing are not happy, then so what if I live for 500 years, I might as well die early.” Qing Yi smiled while holding Qing Shui's hands.

Every mother was the noblest, every father was the hero in every child's heart...

By the time they'd gotten back to the Qing Clan, the sky was already dark, but when Qing Shui and Qing Yi went past the living room, everyone was there, only the Misty Hall Palace Mistress and Huang Qing were not there.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly, Qing Yi did not ask him too much earlier because she knew when they got home, there would be many Qing Clan members asking about it.

“Qing Shui, Is something wrong with my eyes?” Qing He asked Qing Shui, eyes full of worry.

“No, What you see is real, I have once again become the person mocked by everybody.” Qing Shui looked at Qing He and the other Qing Can members in pain as he slowly said.

Except for the three girls, everyone was stunned. Everyone was at a loss for words as they looked at Qing Shui.

“Brother Shui, you are just joking with us right?” Qing Bei looked at Qing Shui with red eyes.

“His meridians were shattered. He is not lying to us.” Qing He sighed.

“Brother Qing Shui, who did it? I will go kill him.” Qing You stood up in anger, flexing his muscles, he had become even more taller and sturdier than before.

“Martial Saint!”

The two words caused Qing You to be at a loss for words!

“Alright, not having my cultivation is good. From now on, I won’t go out, after a few days I will go back to Qing Village. I will lead a leisurely lifestyle, I am tired of running around.” Qing Shui smiled.

Everyone was depressed, but they all consoled Qing Shui, not a single person blamed him!

Qing Shui's words lead others to feel that he had suffered a terrible setback and just wished to heal in peace, but who knew that Qing Shui only had a few years left to live...

"Qing Shui, I will return to Qing Village with you." Qing Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at the sister he had not seen for a long time and nodded his head, "Sure!"

"Do you want to hear the what happened when I was outside?" Qing Shui knew that it was a good thing, they would find out everything. Now, even if he could not say it, they would not ask.

Before they had even asked, Qing Shui started to slowly tell them about the things that happened to him.

.....

The second day, Qing Shui woke up really early, but Qing Shui hadn't had morning practice for a very long time already!

Perhaps it was a habit that Qing Shui woke up early. When he went to the courtyard, he discovered that the three generations of the Qing Clan were gathered there; Qing Shui saw Qing Qing in the distance practicing a familiar technique.

Tiger Form!

Qing Shui smiled as he watched, she already had the spirit of it. If her strength could increase a little, it would achieve an amplifying effect. Just a little more strength would achieve this effect.

Tiger Vitality Pill!

Qing Shui thought of the Tiger Vitality Pill he had prepared for them, it was a pity that he could no longer refine it!

The three generations of the Qing Clan were given one each, except Qing He. The amount of strength increased was insignificant for Xiantian cultivators. More importantly was that Qing Shui could no longer refine it.

One pellet of Tiger Vitality Pill, as well as the fruits he had prepared, would directly increase Qing Qing's strength, as far as she was concerned.

When it was late in the morning, Qing Shui saw someone he did not know how to deal with.

Shi Qingzhuang!

A person dressed in a fiery red dress, that was not only not tacky but also brought out a cold and elegant feel, walked to the front of Qing Shui.

“Coming!”

“En!”

This reply caused Qing Shui to think of that lady on the Ice Crane, the person had looked even colder than Shi Qingzhuang.

“She must not have known that I have become trash...”

“Let us walk together!” Qing Shui raised his head to look at the beautiful girl, a cold beauty, the one he’d had the earliest relations with.

“En!”

Shi Qingzhuang quietly agreed and went with Qing Shui to the Qing Clan medicine garden.

As time went by, they’d become a bit distant. Qing Shui felt that he couldn’t be apart from Shi Qingzhuang for too long, once that happened he would feel especially stifling. Each time would require Qing Shui to take brazen actions before it got better. But that only got her to be better to Qing Shui by a little, she would smile sometimes, that smile was like flowers blossoming, ice melting or a beautiful rainbow.

“If we were to get married now, what would you say?” Qing Shui

said lightly. Back then she said to give her 5 years of time, that time had already passed.

“What I said before will naturally be done,” Shi Qingzhuang said calmly.

“If I can only live for another 5 years, will you marry me? Let’s not even consider that condition.” Qing Shui did not look at Shi Qingzhuang, he only said that casually.

Shi Qingzhuang’s delicate body trembled, eye’s full of disbelief and looked at Qing Shui: “How could it be! How could it be...”

Qing Shui quietly became gloomy. “Shi Qingzhuang is a Xiantian cultivator, she can see that my meridians are destroyed. In addition, she is intelligent, she should be able to guess what I meant earlier.”

Qing Shui felt silly, regardless of how worried she was, this woman's mouth was very tight, she normally would not say anything to others, much less his matters.

“You saw through it.” Qing Shui smiled bitterly and the tear-stained face beauty in front of him. Despite the normally strong exterior of the girl in front of him, she was actually so delicate.

“How could it be? Qing Shui, please... tell me that all this is fake.”

AST 513 - A Glimmer Of Hope, Humans Yearn For Familial Affection When They Are At Their Weakest

“How can this be? Qing Shui, please tell me that everything's a lie.”

Tears rolled down Shi Qingzhuang's cheeks as she looked at Qing Shui. The anticipation in her eyes made him feel sad yet a little happy at the same time. He even wished that everything was a lie. But this was the truth. A truth that no one could change.

“Don't be sad. This kind of thing happens to many people every day. Some even die on the spot. I can be considered very lucky.” Qing Shui smiled wryly. He was certainly very lucky to be able to survive after being beaten to such a state by a Martial Saint.

“I feel very sad. Seeing you like this made me very sad.”

Shi Qingzhuang whispered softly. She was very depressed. Even Qing Shui didn't expect that she could become like this for him. It seemed like the heart of this icy woman wasn't as icy as she was on the surface after all.

He gently held up one of her hands. It was a little cold, but Qing Shui felt a trace of warmth in his heart right now. Things had happened and he had already become like this. The people who cared about him were very sad so there was no need for him grumble about anything else. He needed to face reality with an

open heart. Only by doing so would he allow them to feel a little better about things.

This was all easier said than done. Qing Shui had already been through a few life and death crises. Although he was still reluctant to resign to fate, it had been three months now and he had gradually come to terms with it.

“I already have no more regrets in my life, although I still have many things that I can’t let go of.” Qing Shui held hands with Shi Qingzhuang and strolled around while looking at the lush medicinal herbs in the medicinal garden.

“Not fair, not fair, this is not fair to you.....” Shi Qingzhuang threw herself into Qing Shui’s arms and cried. Her arms were tightly wrapped around his neck.

Wrapping his arms around her smooth waist, he could clearly feel the delicate figure in his arms. But all he could feel right now was warmth. He had no regrets even if his life was to end at this moment. He had already possessed many more things now than in his previous life.

“It doesn’t matter if it is unfair. I don’t need it to be fair because I feel very content already!” Qing Shui rubbed his forehead against Shi Qingzhuang’s smooth and fair forehead.

“Is there really nothing else we can do?” Shi Qingzhuang murmured.

“Hehe, I’m afraid not. I should be dead by now. To be able to survive right now is already to defy the heavens. I have already snatched back three years of life from God.”

“Not five years.....?”

Qing Shui smiled speechlessly. He had accidentally let the truth slip out.

“Why? Why do you still want to deceive me at this point?” Shi Qingzhuang looked at Qing Shui tearfully.

“I was afraid that you’d be worried. I am afraid that you’d be sad.....”

“So you think I won’t be sad if you do this?”

“Qing Shui!”

“Yes!”

“Give me a kiss, I’ve missed you,” said a soft and gentle voice.

Qing Shui’s qi and blood rushed around his body. It was quite shocking that a cold beauty would utter such words. Staring at her gorgeous cold countenance, Qing Shui immediately leaned forward to wordlessly capture those rosy red lips.

Even if he had only three more years left, he did not plan on giving up on Shi Qingzhuang unless she was determined to leave him. Otherwise, he had decided to give all of his remaining time to her.

However, her words and action earlier had clearly indicated her decision. Qing Shui's current emotions was a mixture of extreme happiness and some other indescribable feelings. But soon enough, all of these feelings were overwhelmed by lust.

The two of them stood amidst the medicinal herbs in the Qing Clan's medicinal garden. Many medicinal herbs were taller than them. The sun rose from the East, illuminating them.

Qing Shui sucked on those slightly cool red lips and greedily savored the saliva in Shi Qingzhuang's small mouth. His hands had already found their way to her full and round perky rear before he realized it.

They were smooth like satin, soft and very perky. Since it was summer now, both of their clothes were very thin. So thin that Qing Shui could feel her rising body temperature.

His hands groped and kneaded those wonderful globes of flesh, causing Shi Qingzhuang's delicate body to quiver gently in his arms. However, she didn't put up any resistance and allowed Qing Shui to do as he wished.

Perhaps, because it had been a long time since Qing Shui had last tasted flesh, he was already sporting a hard-on at the lower half of

his body and it was pushing against Shi Qingzhuang. Their pants were getting heavier. Qing Shui was no longer satisfied with just this so he slid his hands into her clothes.

As smooth as satin, the wonderful sensation on Qing Shui's fingers led him to gradually unbutton the front of Shi Qingzhuang's clothes.

“Qing Shui, don't.....”

Before she could even finish her sentence, her lips were once again sealed by Qing Shui's lips. Qing Shui was now like an ordinary man. It was easy for Shi Qingzhuang to resist him if she wanted to, yet she didn't do so.

Clothes were shed layer by layer, and Qing Shui's clothes were removed from his body too. Qing Shui kissed the woman who had her beautiful eyes shut as he caressed her perfect and smooth body.

Embracing Shi Qingzhuang, both of them gradually melted into one!

Shi Qingzhuang held onto Qing Shui tightly. Within an instant, she was emitting soft moans. Qing Shui felt a chill down his spine from that delectable feeling.

Just right at this moment, an image appeared in his sea of consciousness!

It was a scene of a bald man having sex with a bewitching woman!

The Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique?

Before Qing Shui could think of something else, that 'Yin-Yang Image' in his mind gradually increased its rotating speed and was emitting a type of golden energy.

Qing Shui kept up with his movements as he sensed the changes in that Yin-Yang Image. That golden ray of light had integrated itself into his bones, meridians as well as his five viscera and six organs.

He realized that the divine energy emitted by that 'Yin-Yang Image' was more than usual when he had sex with Shi Qingzhuang, and there was even a difference in its intensity.

The image in his mind kept changing. The postures that he had seen before flashed before his eyes.....

Was that a Yin-Yang Image or a Taichi Image?

The most fundamental composition of Heavens and Earth, the myriad of living things can be segregated from Yin and Yang. Lone Yin does not lead to birth and sole Yang does not allow growth. When Yin and Yang are integrated, the myriad of living things will resuscitate.....

Qing Shui's heart raced. He suddenly had the feeling that this unnamed cultivation art could perhaps be the key to saving his life, or at least restoring him to his former state.

By the time Qing Shui came back to his senses, Shi Qingzhuang was already limp in his arms while emitting soft, melodious moans. Both of them faced each other, locked in a tight embrace.

Perhaps what Qing Shui saw was a ray of hope. He gently lifted up one of Shi Qingzhuang's long legs and placed it on the side of his waist as he savored the view of where they were closely connected.

The visual impact made Qing Shui oddly excited. His other hand couldn't stop fondling her round and full breasts and rear. They were taking their sweet time indulging in the most wonderful and intimate act between a male and female.

“Qingzhuang!”

“Ngh!”

“Are you in bliss?” Qing Shui bit on her translucent earlobe.

The only response he got from Shi Qingzhuang was her bite on his chest!

.....

“Let me help you get dressed for once!”

Shi Qingzhuang looked at Qing Shui's sincere face and nodded shyly.

.....

Seeing Shi Qingzhuang walking a little oddly, Qing Shui immediately lifted her up in his arms and walked towards the exit of the medicinal garden. The two of them had gone in there for no less than two hours, and on top of that Shi Qingzhuang was carried out by Qing Shui. Anyone would know what had happened in there with just a single glance. They would be guessing that perhaps young people enjoyed making love in the wild.....

The moment he came out they were seen by Qing You and the rest. They were grinning slyly as soon as they saw him. Shi Qingzhuang immediately struggled to break free from Qing Shui and fled.

“Brother Qing Shui, you seem like you are in high spirits!” Qing You smiled mischievously.

Qing Shui smiled back and didn't say anything. This kind of thing would be endless if it got started.

A few of them left after chatting with Qing Shui for a brief moment. Qing Shui walked towards the backyard instead. He heart

couldn't sit still at all right now.

To him, that Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique was like a live-saving rope to a drowning man. It was still worth a try even if success was not guarantee. But Qing Shui was fretting a little right now.

He needed to find the right woman!

His best options should be the women on the Portraits of Beauty. He felt that this was the only way to know if this would work. However, he couldn't find anyone. He also didn't want to hurt others just for the sake of himself, especially the people who loved him.

Yiye Jiange... Qing Shui wouldn't even consider it!

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and Di Qing were sisters. On top of how the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress had treated him.... Qing Shui shook his head!

Wenren Wushuang... Qing Shui didn't even know if this would work out in the first place. Even if it did work out, Qing Shui had intended to take care of her for her whole life. She had also agreed to stay with him. But now, he didn't even know if he could live longer than three years. So right now he didn't want to.....

He felt very conflicted right now. Three years. Qing Shui smiled bitterly!

Days passed idly. He visited Mingyue Gelou's bedroom at night. Absence makes the heart grow fonder. Although Qing Shui and Mingyue Gelou were both in the Heavenly Palace, they didn't have the chance to meet a lot. With this injury, he hadn't touched her for a few months.

Although there were some little changes after a wild night, the effects were still small. The Realm of Violet Jade Immortal's second layer had opened up after his first time with Shi Qingzhuang.

If only such a small effects were yielded now, Qing Shui thought that he'd still inevitably die in three years. But he was clueless on what to do. It had not been easy to do this with Wenren Wushuang.

Qing Shui remembered about Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue, but he hurriedly shook his head. He was still not sure if they were women from the Portraits of Beauty. On top of that, he had not made any significant progress with them so he didn't plan on touching them.

But when Qing Shui remembered the feelings the two girls had for him, he took tried looking at things from another perspective. His earlier view wavered. If they had true feelings for him, even one day was a wonderful memory.

In the end, Qing Shui shook his head and decided to stop thinking about it. He was planning to return to the Qing Residence

today. Since he had already reached this point in life, he might as well spend his remaining time happily.

Qing Yi did not stop Qing Shui either. She had allowed him to stay there for a few days before returning. Qing Shui naturally agreed with a smile too.

Di Qing left the next day, but Di Chen stayed behind. He was going to return to the Qing Residence in the company of Huoyun Liu-Li, Canghai Mingyue, Di Chen and Qing Qing.

Qing Shui felt conflicted towards Di Chen. He had always felt like he wasn't worthy of her, and now he felt even awkward in front of her.

The five of them returned to the Qing Residence together!

“Sister Chen! Are you going to stay here for three years?” Qing Shui softly asked Di Chen who was beside him.

Qing Shui had been calling her Sister Chen along with the other two girls!

“Why? Am I unwelcomed?” Di Chen looked at Qing Shui. Her face was partly veiled, but he could still see a faint smile in her incomparably beautiful eyes.

“How can that be? I just feel honored. I wonder what am I still worth now for you to stay here.” Qing Shui laughed wryly.

“You’ve always been thinking for the sake of other people. When will you start thinking for yourself?” Di Chen said softly, as her deep eyes gazed out of the horse carriage.

“Some people are worth to sacrificing for. Sometimes you wouldn’t even know why.” Di Chen looked at Qing Shui pensively.

Qing Shui didn’t understand all. Just like what she had said, sometimes one wouldn’t even know the reason!

.....

The Qing Residence was still the same as ever. Most people were either growing crops, hunting or rearing animals. They could be considered a flourishing clan and they lived in a simple and honest life. Qing Shui quite liked this kind of environment.

There were two people currently living in the huge Qing Residence - Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan!

The two old men who were playing chess only noticed their arrival when Qing Shui entered the courtyard!

“Grandfather!”

“Grandpa Lin!”

.....

“Haha, you’re back. Good, good!”

Upon Qing Shui’s return, a letter had already been sent to Qing Luo from the Hundred Miles City. The old men were also made aware of Qing Shui’s situation, so that they could make ample mental preparation.

Li Zhanhan naturally knew about it, he took a glance at Qing Shui and couldn’t help but to sigh inwardly. Such a gifted genius had to meet his end like this...

After the few girls introduced themselves to Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan, Qing Shui helped them find some available rooms in the Qing Residence. In the end, he found the courtyard that he had lived in before. It had been only him and his mother living there, but suddenly, now there were five of them.

After Qing Shui left the few girls there, he walked towards the living room at the front yard. He was sure that Old Master and Lin Zhanhan must be waiting there for him.

He arrived at the front yard shortly. The decoration hadn’t changed much here. It remained the way it was a few years ago. Only the trees had grown a little sturdier and lusher. On top of that, it had also become quieter here now.

He pushed the door to the hall open and saw his grandfather and

Lin Zhanhan there. They gave him a small smile when they saw him entering the room.

“Come, Qing Shui. Although Grandpa Lin and I are not brothers, we are more than that. We are closer than blood-related brothers. We’ve been looking forward to talking to our grandson today,” Qing Luo chuckled at Qing Shui.

A warm feeling welled up inside him. Humans yearn for familial affection when they are at their weakest!

“Grandpa Lin and I know all about your situation. You still have a home and family. It seems like you have returned at a good time,” Qing Luo laughed lightly and pulled Qing Shui into the living room.

The three of them sat down around a wooden tea table. A pot of tea had been prepared and the tea’s fragrance filled the air.

Qing Shui’s eyes reddened. He couldn’t get even a word out.

“A man has to be able to take whatever that comes to him. A true man is a man who constantly contends with the Heavens, the Earth and himself, and will never concede to defeat. Every hardship in your life is a test for you,” Lin Zhanhan chuckled.

“I’ve already become like this. What can I still do even if I don’t concede to defeat? I am running out of time.” Qing Shui shook his head with a bitter smile.

“Hoho. Are you feeling hopeless because you are only left with three years?” Lin Zhanhan smiled. The words he spoke confused Qing Shui.

“Are you curious how I know that?”

Qing Shui nodded!

“Hoho, because my grandfather had been through a similar situation. But he recovered in the end.” Lin Zhanhan said slowly to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui couldn't restrain his excitement. He looked at Lin Zhanhan with his burning eyes, “Grandpa Lin, please enlighten your grandson!”

For Lin Zhanhan to tell him this, even when knowing that he only had three more years to live, it seemed like this could be true. What harm was there even if it wasn't true? He was already out of options right now.

“Hoho, I am going to tell you even if you didn't ask. The person who can reverse this state must be someone with a great willpower.”

“Grandpa Lin, so there's still some hope for me?” Qing Shui couldn't afford to worry too much now. Willpower was something he never lacked. He had been through quite a lot of hardships up to

this point in his life.

AST 514 - Rebirth, Activating The Physical Potential Of The Body

“Every cloud has a silver lining. If you have the will, the ability to endure hardships, and a little bit of luck, nothing is impossible.” Lin Zhanhan was wreathed with smiles as he took out a pale yellow book from his chest pocket.

A few encouraging words were said to carry a lot of weight to those who were met with dejection. Perhaps this was what they called as ‘trying anything in desperate situations’ or ‘grasping at straws?’

“This is an ancient book called <Rebirth> that my grandfather had somehow acquired. This can help you tremendously at times like this. I am giving this to you, whether you can succeed, will depend upon your resolution and creativity. Back then, my grandfather used this «Rebirth» to recover everything he had lost, taking his cultivation to a new level.”

Qing Shui gazed at the pale yellow ancient book and looked at Lin Zhanhan suspiciously and said: “Grandpa Lin, why didn't you use this ancient book <Rebirth> to recover your strength?”

Qing Shui has been dying to ask that question. Lin Zhanhan’s injuries may be less severe than Qing Shui, but he hasn't been recovering at all.

“Hehe, then I will tell you why. This ancient book is only suitable for those who had lost all paths in life. This is a cultivation method

that allows one to “fight desperately in the face of death for the sake of living.” In other words, this book helps to trigger the most instinctive potential of the human body.” Lin Zhanhan flashed a smile at Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, this kind of ‘cultivation’ will only bring you more suffering, or even endanger your life at all times. But you have the ‘Stone of Life,’ so it is up to you whether you are able to endure this kind of hardship and trigger the most instinctive potential inside your body. Here, catch.” Lin Zhanhan threw the ancient book at Qing Shui as he finished talking.

Qing Luo remained silent while he stood beside them.

“Grandfather, please don’t tell mother that I only have three years to live.” Qing Shui said softly as he faced Qing Luo.

“Okay, I understand. Try your best for the sake of your mother.” Qing Luo gazed at Qing Shui with a warm smile.

“Grandpa Lin, this is for you. This should be able to recover your strength to how it was before. You might even gain extra strength from this.” Qing Shui took out the last Great Revitalizing Pellet and gave it to Lin Zhanhan.

‘Mercy’ had been an occurring theme in the battle of life and death during his lifetime of frustration. His heart was still beating fast even after hearing the kind words Qing Shui said to him.

It has been a long time since he felt this way. He would never think that one day someone would say these words to him. Lin Zhanhan stared blankly at Qing Shui as he received the jar containing the Great Revitalizing Pellet with trembling hands.

“Grandpa Lin, keep in mind that you will be in a state of weakness for a month after consuming the pellet. You will become somewhat like an ordinary person with no martial skills. However, you will be able to recover completely during this time.” Qing Shui reminded him as he was afraid that Lin Zhanhan would feel intimidated by the one month period of weakness.

“I have been weak since long time ago. It’s just one month, I can take it. Heck, I will still consume it even if it takes me ten years to recover.” Lin Zhanhan said in a quavering voice.

He would never saw this day coming after many years of being feeble!

“Then, should I consume it now?” Lin Zhanhan looked at Qing Shui with anticipation. After all, he would feel more relieved if he could consume the pellet right away. Moreover, he would be able to see what kind of side-effects he should be cautious about.

“Sure, why not!” Qing Shui smiled.

Lin Zhanhan opened the jar and scanned the contents for a moment. Then, he tilted his head backwards and gulped down the pellet!

After the time of half-a-cup tea-drinking session had passed, Lin Zhanhan's body emitted a faint glow of light. His forehead began to sweat as well.

Qing Luo looked at Lin Zhanhan with worried eyes, while Qing Shui remained silent. Qing Shui already knew what was going on - Lin Zhanhan's injuries, severed meridians, and dantian were healing all by itself. During this time, it was normal for him to experience pain around the body.

Lin Zhanhan bit his lips while trying his best to endure the pain. As a result, his clothes were drenched in his sweat. Despite that, his body began to emanate a strong aura, which Qing Shui found somewhat unbearable after he had lost the foundation of his cultivation.

.....

“Haha!”

Lin Zhanhan let out a roaring laugh. He had tears in his eyes as he continued laughing blissfully!

“Qing Shui, I should thank you for this.”

Qing Shui knew he had already recovered his cultivation bases when he saw how happy Lin Zhanhan was. It seemed that Lin Clan would be safer with a reborn Peak Martial King assuming his duty together with Di Chen to protect them from other clans.

Lin Zhanhan's wish had been fulfilled. Qing Shui did what he could for Lin Zhanhan despite having lost all his power previously. It wasn't an easy task for him either seeing someone else recovering their strength.

"This may be another kind of wish fulfillment, I suppose!" Qing Shui tried to console himself.

"Grandpa Lin, it's good to see that you have recovered."

"Congratulations, brother Lin!" Qing Luo was also happy at Lin Zhanhan's recovery.

.....

.....

After bidding the elders goodbye, Qing Shui brought the ancient book <Rebirth> back to Qing Residence where he could take his time learning how to activate the physical potential of his body.

Qing Shui couldn't wait to read the book, so he went straight to his bedroom without even greeting the women in the residence!

He locked his door as soon as he went inside his room!

Qing Shui sat on his desk with anticipation and excitement as he

flipped open the ancient book.

<Rebirth> was a path designed to activate the physical potential of a human body. It was also considered as a defiance of natural order, deadly, and life threatening....

Qing Shui read the prologue of the ancient book that mainly stated <Rebirth> as a method to not only activate the physical potential of the body, but the potential hidden within the deeper parts of the body as well. This method would be able to heal any damages within the body and re-ignite one's life force.

Qing Shui knew all too well about the hidden potential even before he was transcended to this dimension. It was said that a mother had her one-year old child stolen from her arms by a person riding a motorcycle. Under the circumstances where her child was suddenly kidnapped from her, the mother had unknowingly activated her hidden potential, which allowed her to catch up to the kidnapper at an unprecedented speed.

One's power would increase tremendously once the hidden potential had been unlocked and activated.

Qing Shui also noticed the following pages were mainly filled with pictures. These pictures seemed to be in an animated in sequence, with the first one being a man in a running motion while sweating profusely!

No wonder Lin Zhanhan said this ancient book would be appropriate for someone like him. Running? Only the most

common people in the World of Nine Continents would do something as trivial as running. Nevertheless, Qing Shui continued staring at the running man in the picture.

“Alright!”

After analyzing for the time of one cup tea-drinking session, Qing Shui noticed something peculiar about the picture - it was the expression on the man's face. As he was running with sweat drenched on his back, his complexion, spirit, body, and movements were presented in a perfect stance.

It was graceful!

Qing Shui was trying to grasp something in his mind, but he was still uncertain. He continued to the second picture, which showed the man had stopped running and was lying on the ground with his eyes closed tightly. The sweat from the man was gushing out like a waterfall.

Activating his potential? Exhausting his life force?

He also knew that <Rebirth> was a method designed to put a person in a dire situation of life and death so he would desperately try to live.

Qing Shui kept reading, and then he saw the man in the picture carrying a heavy load while running....

There was also an illustration of the man in a horse stance under a gigantic waterfall....

He strolled along the hot volcano and the blades....

These were the proper steps of an ordinary people's steady progress towards cultivation. Qing Shui has spotted a similarity in all these pictures - the man in the picture would always have a close connection of Essence, Qi, and Spirit in his movement and posture. He admired the energy displayed by the man.

Qing Shui was instantly reminded of the Old Ancestor in the Heavenly Palace because of his skills. He decided to put the ancient book inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and began his recovery right away.

Qing Shui was aware that this method would help him towards his recovery, but he wasn't very hopeful about it. He decided to try it since there were no other ways he could think of to gain back his cultivation.

Activating the deepest potential of the body was considered one of the greatest aspect to self-recovery. Whether one had a better qualification or better body condition, there would always be other factors affecting the activation of the physical potential of the body.

A strong body and the rate of healing would also somewhat be affected by the activation of the body's potential.

If the body's potential was strong enough, the regeneration of a damaged body would be possible. Qing Shui was excited as he thought about the possibility of regaining his cultivation. If he was able to succeed activating his potential, not only would he recover his former strength, but he would also become stronger than he was ever before.

Qing Shui walked out from the Qing Residence into the neighboring mountain and started running. When he started, he let his heart, spirit, and footwork become one. Even though he had lost his cultivation, he still had the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, and he was still able to react with full awareness.

Eventually, the sky had turned dark!

It was at this moment that Qing Shui began to close his eyes, as if he was squinting. His body felt like it had been washed up by the waters while he remained composed and calm. The moon was hung on the west side of the sky shining the area with its light.

And then, a thumping sound rang out!

Qing Shui flopped on the ground!

It was as if he had just awoken from his slumber. As he regained his consciousness, he realized his body was feeling sore. His lips were chapped and had bled a little, and he couldn't move his muscles either.

Suddenly, a couple of women appeared before him. Qing Shui flashed a bitter smile when he saw all of them surrounding him!

“Don’t touch him, he will feel better if he lies down for a while.” Di Chen gently interrupted when Huoyun Liu-Li was about to hold Qing Shui up.

“Qing Shui!”

Qing Qing crouched down beside Qing Shui as she called him out with a gentle voice.

“Sister, am I useless?” Qing Shui forced a smile on his face.

“You are and will always be the hero in my heart. Having you as my little brother has always been the greatest pride of my life.” Qing Qing gently wiped away Qing Shui’s tears as she reassured him.

“Qing Shui, what has gotten into you? Don’t scare us like that.” Huoyun Liu-Li was concerned as she sat beside Qing Shui.

“I will be fine. I will attempt to recover again. If I’m lucky, I will be able to recover soon.” Qing Shui grinned. After all, he needed to assure them that he would always appreciate their love and support.

“Really?” All of them asked simultaneously.

.....

That was how Qing Shui had spent his first day on the path to recovery!

For the remaining days, Qing Shui would always be left in a semi-conscious state as he ran aimlessly without stopping until he reached the other side of the mountain. However, he was able to successfully synchronize the Essence, Qi, and Spirit as a singular being. Qing Shui used to be able to barely touch the bottleneck of the realm, but now he was able to get hold of it easily.

Currently, Qing Shui was able to overdraw his power and vitality quite easily while waiting for the completion of his self-regeneration. He was beginning to understand the key to his recovery.

The key was to be able to take control of the synchronization of the Essence, Qi, and Spirit. However, it would be extremely dangerous to do so, and it would be difficult to maintain control without the 'Stone of Life.'

Half a year had passed. Qing Shui seemed to have found the core of the method, and had begun to notice the changes on his body. However, he could not pinpoint the exact changes no matter how hard he tried.

Qing Shui had now taken up running while carrying a heavy load across the mountain. He used to be proficient in the art of

gentleness, but after his meridians were damaged, his physical strength was lost in the process.

Qing Shui's load totaled to about 40 jin, which was already strenuous to his body. Qing Shui laughed bitterly at himself. When he was at his peak, he had about the strength of "13 countries" combined, but now....

Half a year has passed by again!

Under a gigantic waterfall located a hundred miles away from Qing Village, a young man was closing his eyes while in a horse stance. He was enduring the extreme pressure of the thundering waterfall with all his might.

AST 515 - Qing Shui, You Have To Be My Man... Walking Along The Blades And Swords To Trigger The Innate Skills!

The water streamed down from the top of the mountain and drizzled on Qing Shui. The spring air still had a touch of chill as the weather was still making its final transition from winter. Qing Shui was crouching down under the waterfall, taking on the immense pressure.

Clenching his teeth while holding on to the fusion of the Qi, Spirit, and Essence wouldn't actually get Qing Shui to the point of forgetting himself, nor would it make Qing Shui forget about the pain. Instead, it could trigger Qing Shui's potential and enable him to hold himself up against a pressure that he wouldn't be able to take under normal circumstances.

If one was to see carefully, they would notice a faint gas drifting in circles around him. It revolved around him like many bits of stars, exuding an abundant amount of powerful Vital Energy.

Six hours, half a day, one whole day, and more, Qing Shui's body was continuously trembling. However, despite his trembling body, he was persistent and insisted on doing it.

Within half a year's time, not only had Qing Shui made the fusion of his Spirit, Qi, and Essence more powerful. He had also cultivated the Vital Energy that emerged from every part of his body.

Qing Shui knew that this was the “Qi of Life” shown in the ancient book of “Rebirth”. He knew that it had advanced into a brand new stage. At that time when the Old Ancestor of Heavenly Palace made his move, Qing Shui saw him controlling his strength to the “Realm of Iota“. It was more powerful than his own “Minute Subtlety”. Only until now did Qing Shui find out that it was the result of fusing Spirit, Essence, and Qi.

Even the Martial Saint expert in the “Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord”. In between the moment he waved his hands, he too fused his Essence, Qi and Spirit perfectly to a terrifying level and from there, he drew out powerful strength. It’s just like cones and cylinders, it could focus all the strength to a very high degree.

The reason why Qing Shui could stand up against the force of the waterfall was exactly because of the use of his Essence, Spirit, and Qi. And now, what Qing Shui felt happy about was that he had already cultivated the “Qi of Life” in the ancient book of “Rebirth”. What gave Qing Shui hope was that this “Qi of Life” could slowly recover the originally incurable wounds of his body. However, there was still no way of recovering the injuries of his organs. This might be because his “Qi of Life” was still weak.

Three years, it would be equivalent to Qing Shui staying a hundred years in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. For now, as long as he could cultivate the ancient book of “Rebirth” and use the Qi of Life to continuously nourish his body, recovering wouldn’t be impossible. Not to mention Qing Shui felt that the “Qi of Life” could still become even stronger. As long as his body recovered, his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique would recover. After that, recovering his strength by relying on himself wouldn’t be entirely impossible as well.

Also considering Lin Zhanhan had mentioned before that he could still recover completely by relying on just the ancient book of “Rebirth”. However, it wasn’t such an easy task to hold on to it. Qing Shui was aware of what kind of bitterness he had been through in the past six months. And this was just the easiest part of the ancient book of “Rebirth”.

“A while longer... Just a little while longer...”

Qing Shui crouched down below the enormous waterfall like he was doing a martial art squat, bearing the risk of him breaking his bones just by one slight mistake. Telling himself in his mind to hold on for a little while longer.

His body has already reached its limit. Qing Shui clenched his teeth and held onto it bitterly. Even though he was in the water and also under a very cold waterfall, Qing Shui was still drenched in sweat. He was sweating head through his soles, it’s just that it’s not visible since he was in the water.

He stood on the surface of the rock bare-footed, with his toes grasping to the ground. A trace of dark red bloodstain spread out from the bottom of his feet. But very quickly, it was washed away by the water current.

When Qing Shui was about to stop, the “Qi of Life” abruptly rose up. He was getting ready to leave the waterfall, but at that instant, he felt that his body has gotten a lot lighter. Even though his body didn’t move, he felt like he just took a step. It was as if he entered

an unusual state.

That was a very strange feeling. The Qi of Life in his body has suddenly increased by one-fold. Originally when he was under the waterfall, he had already reached his limit, to the point when he couldn't hold on even if he had wanted to. But now, he suddenly felt incomparably relaxed.

The ancient book of “Rebirth” has finally advanced into its next stage. Qing Shui has no idea what Realm he was in at the moment. All he knew was that it had gotten stronger by one-fold compared to before.

The “Qi of Life” was also considered to be a kind of qi. It could trigger the most hidden skills in one's body. It drifted around in one's body and would stay there for eternity. Unless its essence dispersed and it lost its shape, it would never disappear.

Qing Shui walked out of the waterfall casually. Despite how tough the cultivation method was, Qing Shui didn't end up having curling and strong muscles. However, his muscles had started to look like they were made of steel.

The current Qing Shui looked as sharp as a dashing leopard. However, that indifferent expression added on with the “Life of Qi” that was spreading out from him, they happened to cancel out the sharpness shown from him.

“The breakthrough this time has saved up six months of tough training!” Qing Shui laid down on a large and smooth stone in joy,

pondering over the breakthrough he had just had.

During these past few months, Qing Shui would lay down on the stone board for a while every day. During these times, Qing Shui would think about a lot of things.

Qing Shui was getting ready to rest for today and start the next step of cultivation to challenge himself to his limit tomorrow to tap into the most hidden innate skills in his body.

The girls looked on as Qing Shui laid on the stone board. They were all speechless about it. Previously, they saw Qing Shui almost pulling one huge stone up the mountain. Judging by how steep the slope was, they all thought that he would never be able to pull it up the mountain with his condition.

But when they saw the scene, they couldn't help but feel tears streaming down across their faces. His speed was even slower than that of snails. He was no longer the person who once possessed ten countries worth of strength. He was just a normal person. By the time he pulled the enormous stone up the mountain, it had already been one week. He looked as if he was washed with blood. Again and again, frazzling the skin off the bottom of his legs.

He had also fell down countless times and as a result, the skin of his body was also rubbed against the ground.

The girls had already known that Qing Shui was trying to trigger the innate skills of his body. However, that scene still made them feel so depressed that they couldn't bear to look at it. Even though

this man had given them quite a lot of shock, but this time, he had really made them feel sorry for him down to their very bones.

Behind a magnificent person was countless sadness, blood, and sweat!

The girls were the ones who could feel the meaning of the words the most. Di Chen could even guess how it felt. Both Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li have experienced it more than once, so much so that occasionally, he would have to put everything at stake in order to protect them.

When they were in South City, when they were in Heavenly Palace.

As for Qing Qing, in her eyes, Qing Shui was her hero, forever her hero. He was a tall and omnipotent human. However, during these past six months, she was finally aware that behind her brother's bright and neat back lied too many stories and encounters.

Qing Qing looked at Qing Shui who was a year younger than her. Originally, she thought that she was the only one who was unfortunate, the one who suffered the most. But now, she knew that she was wrong.

She didn't regret suffering in Yan Jiang Country. This was because her brother who stayed behind in Qing Clan suffered even more than herself. No matter what, he was still the one who had suffered the most.

Qing Shui who had loosened up his mind immediately fell into a slumber. By the time he woke up, he realized that half a day has already passed. He turned around and looked towards the girls around him.

Qing Shui was already used to it. It had been three months since he started camping at the waterfall. Basically, the girls would come here to accompany him for a while every day.

“Let’s go back, Grandpa wants you to go home to eat today.” said Qing Qing as she looked at Qing Shui’s slightly thin face.

“Alright!”

.....

For the past few months, the dining table had been really lively. Normally, there would only be Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan. All of a sudden, five more people had popped up. When a person got old, they would enjoy this kind of lively atmosphere the most.

Qing Luo who had had a lot of experience in life knew that other than Qing Qing, the other three girls had definitely shared an extraordinary relationship with Qing Shui. Furthermore, Lin Zhanhan whose strength recovered had also told Qing Luo about the ability of the girls. Di Chen’s ability in particular, which even Lin Zhanhan was uncertain of, caused Qing Luo to freeze in shock for quite a long time.

Lin Zhanhan felt rueful.

During these past six months, Shi Qingzhuang came by once. She stayed for half a month. Unfortunately, she hadn't had the chances to be alone with Qing Shui. At the time she was about to leave, she got carried by Qing Shui to a remote place. They once again made love between the earth and sky. The fire that Qing Shui has been accumulating for a long time was all released in one go.

When Qing Shui and Shi Qingzhuang came out, they realized that Huoyun Liu-Li was at a nearby spot outside.

Even though it was between "Heaven and Earth", Qing Shui would still think about the time when he embraced Shi Qingzhuang's waist while thrusting into her beautiful and round butt. The resounding and clear noises from their activities could make someone's blood vessels burst...

Qing Shui didn't dare to lock gaze with Huoyun Liu-Li's resentful eyes. As for Shi Qingzhuang, she embarrassingly greeted Huoyun Liu-Li and left.

"Are you disgusted with me?" Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui. Qing Shui didn't notice the amusing look in her eyes.

"Why would I be disgusted with you? Who would dislike a demoness like you..." Said Qing Shui while forcing a smile.

Huoyun Liu-Li also knew what Qing Shui was thinking. She

squinted her sexy pupils as she looked at Qing Shui: “I don’t care. This year, Qing Shui, you have to be mine...”

Qing Shui was stunned completely.

Huoyun Liu-Li on the other hand, blushed. Her charming face got so red that after glancing at Qing Shui once, she immediately ran away.

This was something that had happened two months ago. Everytime Qing Shui thought about it, he would be at a loss. Was what he held on to right or wrong?

At night, Qing Shui would still enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. At present, Qing Shui had found something for himself to do in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Forging ironware!

Qing Shui could take up the Heaven Shaking Hammer, he could also swing it around. Hence, Qing Shui would basically spend most of his time to practice forging ironware.

The things he’d forged were the two pieces of ores that he had gotten from the treasures in Flowerfruit Mountain. Even though Qing Shui didn’t have enough strength, the level of this task was still something that he could manage.

As long as one had the form, he or she would be able to capture

the essence of forging ironware. Unfortunately, he was lacking in strength.

Every time he forged the ironware, he would end up really exhausted, so much so that he would faint towards the end. Every day, he would take out a bit of spare time to practice his Taichi Fist and Back Connecting Fist.

As for the others, without the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, there would be no point cultivating them. Hence, Qing Shui too stopped wasting time on them.

On the second day, Qing Shui woke up early in the morning. Once again, he ran towards the waterfall which he had been staying at alone for a few months.

Qing Shui had no idea about his current condition. He didn't know how much longer he could live. But he felt that his body was definitely better compared to how it was half a year ago.

When he arrived at the waterfall, Qing Shui pondered for a while before letting out a sigh. He took out a sword that he prepared from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He swung his hand and let it go.

Each of the swords and knives was facing upwards. Cold lights flickered at the point of the blades and swords. Under the sunlight, the vast and expansive cold light made people scalp pins and needles. Qing Shui recalled the critical phase of this stage in the ancient book of "Rebirth"

He revolved the “Qi of Life” and walked past the blade and sword.

If it was before, Qing Shui wouldn't have been bothered by this blade and sword. However, for now, it was definitely a sharp tool. One slight mistake and he would be crippled completely.

Qing Shui took a deep breath. After that, he slowly walked towards the blades and swords bare-footed. He thought about the times he experienced life and death situations, the sufferings he felt in his heart and the things that he hadn't done.

A lot of scenes flashed across Qing Shui's mind. An extremely beautiful Yiye Jiange in white clothes, and Luan Luan who should have grown even taller by now. They still wanted him to bring them to the Lion King's Ridge to uphold justice for Yiye Clan.

.....

Luan Luan's lifespan hasn't been solved completely. Not to mention that he had made a promise to Yiye Jiange before. Besides, Luan Luan called him father too.

A sharp pain was felt on the soles of his feet. The “Qi of Life” was revolving turbulently. Qing Shui saw a trace of dark red bloodstain flowing out of his feet.

He stepped forward with his other foot. Before the extreme pain

from before disappeared, another heart-piercing pain arose once again.

After all, it was the first time he did it. The blades and swords were only the heights of the fingers. After taking three steps,

Very quickly, his face turned extremely pale. The excruciating pain made Qing Shui feel dizzy.

He gritted his teeth and bore the pain. Even his lips were torn by himself. After that, he moved forward by one step once more.

The moment Qing Shui stepped out of the Land of “Blades and Sword” that was only a few meters long, he immediately collapsed.

When the girls rushed here, they blankly stared at the things in front of their eyes. Even Di Chen felt that her eyes were sore. They fed Qing Shui some water while Di Chen gave him a Blood Replenishing Pellet. Qing Shui has lost too much blood.

By the time Qing Shui woke up, it had been more than half a day. After he woke up, he immediately felt that the “Qi of Life” in his body has become much finer.

For an instant, he felt that the sacrifices he made were all worth it. It might be because this was how Qing Shui spent his day during this past six months, the girls didn't say anything. It was just that their caring eyes were still filled with worries.

Qing Shui grudgingly forced a smile at the girls.

“Qing Shui, let’s stop cultivating alright? Why don’t we just live our life like how ordinary people does?” Qing Qing, with her eyes red, pulled Qing Shui’s hands.

Qing Shui maintained his forceful smile. Even if he were to not cultivate for now, the gods wouldn’t let him live his life peacefully. If it weren’t because he wanted to fight the gods for a chance to live, Qing Shui too had wished that he would be able to spend the rest of his life peacefully.

“Sister, I have been able to bear through it for such a long time. I will not die. I am worried about you and mother. I have said before that I won’t let anyone bully you. I won’t be like this forever, I’m scared that one day, you will get bullied by other people,” Qing Shui said unenthusiastically. These words of his were also his heartfelt words.

.....

At a blink of an eye, it has been one month.

Every day, Qing Shui would visit the Land of Blades and Swords at least once. Now, this area of blades and swords had already achieved a height of fifty meters.

The blood that flowed out of Qing Shui condensed into a thick blood layer on the ground. If it was before, Qing Shui would never

believe that a person could actually bleed out so much blood.

Only after walking past it did he know about its difficulty. Only if one made sacrifices for something would he or she feel the joy when they succeed. Qing Shui felt that the progress that he made within this month could be compared to the progress he made during the past few months under the waterfall.

At present, Qing Shui looked even more fragile. He was a lot thinner than before. As a man, he gave people a feeling that he was thin to the bone. His bright and clear eyes were really good-looking. The cinnabar in between his eyebrows also looked particularly fresh during this time. Compared to before, it somewhat looked more bewitching.

When Qing Shui looked at his own reflection in the water, he couldn't help but laugh at himself. But now, the only thing he could do was to let himself recover back to how he was in the past. Hence, Qing Shui didn't bother much about it.

In a flash, yet another two months had passed. The Blades and Swords that Qing Shui walked along had grown almost one inch tall and a hundred meters long.

When Qing Shui once again walked there, a dazzling halo suddenly showed up on his body. Qing Shui stood there in a daze. At this moment, he felt as if he was about to soar up high into the sky.

AST 516 - Condensing A Ball Of Qi Of Life, Recovering The Upper Dantian, Training Bitterly In The Water

Qing Shui could not help but be surprised, the Qi of Life in his Dantian had already condensed into a white ball the size of a grape.

At the same time, Qing Shui felt his body's strength recover, only that the broken meridians and internal organs had had no changes.

But Qing Shui was not worried, this was already a very good result, he had passed the stage of "Blades and Swords".

When Qing Shui relaxed, his body suddenly emitted a golden radiance, causing Qing Shui to be stunned.

The Heavenly Dan in the "Zhongfu" was restored in an instant, giving off a golden radiance, a strand of majestic strength followed the circulation path of the Heavenly Dan, spreading throughout his body and bones.

Qing Shui had a complex emotion showing in his eyes, he had the urge to cry!

The second-grade Heavenly Dantian was restored back to its original state, recovering two million jin of strength!

Two million jin of strength was something that he once did not

put in his eyes, but now, this gave Qing Shui to have hope, a big hope.

Qing Shui did not imagine that after persisting for more than a month, he recovered his Upper Dantian when he was about to give up.

This was a joyous surprise, a huge joyous surprise.

After all, Qing Shui knew that it is impossible to recover everything immediately, furthermore, there was only a hope of recovery in the first place. After going through the stage of “Blades and Swords”, Qing Shui felt the later stages are not that easy to accomplish.

This surprise of the Upper Dantian recovering led Qing Shui to be more confident, but cultivating this Ancient Book of "Rebirth" didn't have any relation to strength.

The purpose of the Ancient Book of "Rebirth" was to arouse the deepest potential of the body, that strong life force could heal all injuries in the body.

That was the principle of it, it was just hard to say if it would be successful...

With a wave of a hand, he kept all the swords and blades, these items had already bathed in the fresh blood of Qing Shui, thus, Qing Shui kept them as a memorial.

Only when you lose what you had, then you would realize the preciousness of it!

Under the effects of the Qi of Life, the injuries in on his legs recovered very fast, however, because they got injured every day, they were a tragic sight.

He washed himself up below, changed his clothes and looked at the sky. In the last three months, he only rested for half a day, now he could rest for another half a day...

He saw a few people doing a sword dance in the distance, Di Chen was teaching Qing Qing some footwork. Qing Shui slowly walked towards the few girls. In all of these days, this was the first time Qing Shui was in such a good mood, although he did not complete recover and his internal organs were frequently on the verge of collapse.

“Qing Shui!”

Huoyun Liu-Li cried out happily when she Qing Shui.

Hearing Huoyun Liu-Li, all the other girls turned to face Qing Shui!

“Oh, you’ve recovered?” Canghai Mingyue eyes were full of spirit as she asked Qing Shui excitedly.

Di Chen just looked weirdly at the Zhongfu area at Qing Shui's chest, then looked at Qing Shui's eyes, Qing Shui subtly shook his head.

At the moment, Qing Shui thought he saw a lonely look in Di Chen's eyes.

"I've recovered a little!" Qing Shui nodded his head, facing Canghai Mingyue.

After all, there were some things that Qing Qing did not know about his body's situation, thus they could not say it in the open. However, they could tell what they wanted to say by exchanging glances or saying something vague.

"It has been quite a while, let's all go back and celebrate, I have recovered some of my strength today, I am very happy."

Qing Shui really was happy, do not look down on this two million jin of strength, with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the Fire Bird, Qing Shui could still accomplish some unexpected things.

Back at Qing Village, Lin Zhanhan's eyes brightened after seeing Qing Shui. Qing Shui repeated once again that he had only recovered some strength, Lin Zhanhan laughed quietly.

At night, in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui wore his battle armor, it was a pity that he only had so much defense, without the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique,

all his techniques are gone.

Furthermore, Qing Shui's abilities were limited to his body's strength!

During this period of time, Qing Shui felt the Thousand Hammer Technique improve rapidly, even though he did not have his previous strength, or else Qing Shui felt that there would be a great change.

When Qing Shui woke up on the next day, He started to practice the Tai Chi Fist for the first time in a long time. In this period of time, Qing Shui had only practiced in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the other times, Qing Shui had other things to do.

It was rare that he ate breakfast at home, after bidding everyone goodbye, Qing Shui went to the big waterfall again. From today onwards, Qing Shui started to practice the next stage of the Ancient Book of "Rebirth".

Soon, Qing Shui realized that there were only a few pages left, he had already practiced to the last stage. In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui had used a whole day's of time to carefully examined the remaining drawings.

In one of the drawings, there was a man in the sea, standing with the water up to the pit of his stomach.

The second drawing showed a person facing the sea throwing

punches, the punches seemed very ordinary but the person in the drawing had achieved a terrifying vital energy, spirit, and proficiency.

The simple punch seemed to contain the laws of heaven and earth, At this moment, Qing Shui suddenly discovered a new realm.

With just a look, Qing Shui was sure that the realm of the person in the drawing was at Providence.

“Providence”, it was an indistinct realm, once, Qing Shui’s Basic Sword Techniques had reached the Heaven realm, his remaining techniques had good and bad intermingled.

In the third drawing, Qing Shui saw the sea being separated by the man in the drawing, turning it into a huge waterfall. Qing Shui felt that this required some kind of opportunity.

In the next drawing, he saw the sea being turned into dry ground by the man’s punches, that punch caused people to feel that it contained a terrifying strength.

After that, Qing Shui saw a drawing that had caused him to tremble, in that drawing, that man punched once, the seawater rose into the air, creating a huge water screen. What caused Qing Shui to feel shocked was that it was like a huge dragon.

Even to the point where Qing Shui could feel an indistinct

pressure.

When Qing Shui reached that drawing, he did not continue to look, but instead slowly closed the book!

Very soon, Qing Shui had arrived at the waterfall where he had spent half a year at. This mountain stream had a humongous waterfall, below the waterfall, there was a big pool.

Qing Shui's destination was that big pool!

He jumped in with his clothes on, walked to a level where the water reached his chest and slowly closed his eyes. The grace that Qing Shui had when he had broken through to the Heaven realm of his Tai Chi Fist was still present.

Qing Shui stood in the water for a whole hour without moving, not even a single movement!

After the time it takes for a joss stick to burn, Qing Shui suddenly punched out.

Hu!

Qing Shui's arm pierced through the water like an arrow, but it did not cause any water to splash up!

Then, Qing Shui punched out again!

Pu!

The water splattered in every direction@

“The degree of strength grasped was still too weak.” Qing Shui smiled bitterly. At this moment, he knew that his own realm was close to what was needed.

At the same time, he realized the reason for why there were so many experts in the Central Continent. Cultivation may be difficult, but there were many paths to the same destination, all the roads lead to the same point.

He had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, but he had lost a lot of things. When there is gain, there is loss, Qing Shui understood this principle very well.

After Qing Shui had calmed his heart down, he started on the most boring cultivation. The resistive force was targeted against him, the stronger the strength, the faster the speed, the stronger the resistive force.

Many ripples spread around the surroundings!

Wave Essence?

Qing Shui thought of his Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Although Qing Shui no longer had the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he still had the technique and awareness. After thinking for awhile, he punched out again.

This time a small water screen rose!

“So the splashed from between the waves creates a big water screen...”

One punch, another punch...

Qing Shui continued to punch out without resting!

Bang! Bang...

Dull sounds kept ringing out one after another, the now tired Qing Shui stopped, then he meditated. He thought of the feeling he had gotten from the man in the drawing and his grace. He then once again continued to punch out non-stop...

Spring ended and summer came!

Autumn went past in a flash!

When Qing Shui woke up in the morning, the snow was falling like goose feathers. Qing Shui's tent was pitched beside the pool. Eight months... Qing Shui had been punching in the pool for a full

eight months, in addition to the time spent earlier , it was a total of a year and a half.

He had already spent half of his three years of time!

However, Qing Shui did not have any major feelings about it because the Qi of Life in his body was stronger than it was in the past by many times, Right now, the ball of Qi of Life in his Dantian was the size of a walnut.

Under the effects of the Qi of Life, Qing Shui's six hollow organs had recovered not long ago, his bones had healed as well. He was only left with the five viscera and meridians.

[TL notes: Tai Chi Mastery concepts: Six hollow organs: gall bladder, stomach, large intestine, small intestine, triple heater, and bladder. Five Viscera: Heart, Liver, Spleen, Lungs, and Kidneys]

The Qi of Life in the body does not circulate via the meridian, it directly spread from the Dantian. Qing Shui knew he'd already taken a big step toward recovery, he even can see the end of it.

For the past eight months, regardless of the weather, Qing Shui did not rest for even a day, today's snow did not even affect Qing Shui.

Although the weather was cold and the ground was freezing, the waterfall never stopped. The water was constantly moving, thus it

saved Qing Shui the trouble of boring a hole in the ice.

He jumped into the chilled water, took a deep breath and furiously punched out, both his fists had a faint glow.

Bang!

A huge water screen arose, in the water screen, appeared a big empty ground!

This was the result of Qing Shui's unrelenting practice for the past eight months.

Qing Shui could feel that his body's strength had increased by more than one factor, it was a pity that he did not have the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. When Qing Shui thought of this, he sighed.

The things that were lost had been the best things.

The snow got heavier and heavier, after a while, Qing Shui was covered in snow. His surroundings had transformed into a winter wonderland.

The snow that fell on the water around Qing Shui did not melt, this strange sight caused Qing Shui to sigh, the exquisite snowflakes just floated on the water.

Bang!

A fist punched out!

The snow scattered everywhere. The strong attack had scattered the snow into the air, but they were replaced by other snowflakes, as though they had never existed.

.....

When Qing Shui returned to the shore, he saw three girls, Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li and Qing Qing. The three of them were wearing the fox fur coat Qing Shui had made for them. The three absolute beauties were standing on the snow-filled ground dressed in white fox fur coats, it was hard to tell who was the prettiest.

Looking at the three girls, Qing Shui felt a sense of warmth.

“Auntie said that you should go back for the new year,” Canghai Mingyue said softly.

Qing Shui thought for a while, it was almost the new year. He had not gone back for the new year last year, instead he had spent the whole month here.

Just at this moment, Di Chen, who was dressed in white, came trampling through the snow, a veil covering her face. She was stunningly beautiful, in this winter wonderland, the fluttering

snowflakes made her look like a goddess.

AST 517 - After Two Years, Restoring The Strength! One Hundred And Ninety-Ninth Circulated Cycles Of Qi

As she stepped on the snow and neared him, she looked like an immortal goddess from the heavens.

Her beauty was forever indisputable. Her beauty had reached an unprecedented realm and the extraordinarily outstanding aura that exuded from her, caused others to feel inferiority.

Canghai Mingyue's magnanimity also possessed a similar kind of aura. The only difference was her lofty and unyielding attitude which caused her to exude an aura that felt more arrogant.

Huoyun Liu-Li's beauty laid in her extreme charmingness. She was the kind of girl that you could tell was untamable with just a look. The way she her attitude would change was exactly like that Di Qing. Di Qing's beauty laid between her charms and her extraordinary beautiful. She resembled a woman that belonged in fantasy, making people felt indiscernible.

“There is yet another breakthrough!” A faint smiling expression appeared in Di Chen's profound and beautiful eyes.

The Fire Bird in the sky orbited around the world of ice and snow whereas the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was running quickly in the distance. During the day, Qing Shui would release both the Fire Bird and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant for them to relieve their

boredom.

Initially, back at the time when Qing Shui returned, he didn't really plan on letting Di Chen and Di Qing tag along. Because if he did, the number of people who harbored bad intentions towards them would be too much for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to "stomp" on.

"Not bad!" Qing Shui smiled gently. The girls stood together. Apart from Di Chen, the other girls were all wearing fox fur coats.

For someone at Di Chen's cultivation level, they would no longer fear the cold and the heat. Even Huoyun Liu-Li, who was at the advanced level of Xiantian Realm, and Canghai Mingyue, who was at Martial King level didn't fear the cold weather.

Qing Qing was the only one whose cultivation was still quite low. She needed warm clothes.

But during winter, women that were strong and intelligent would often wear fox fur coats. Not only did it look good and feel comfortable, it was also a representation of classiness.

"If I managed to recover my strength, I will make you the best fox fur coat." Qing Shui said softly as if he was muttering to himself. But Di Chen could hear what he was saying.

Di Chen smiled. She didn't say anything.

“Let’s go back. Auntie has been waiting for a long time!” Di Chen told Qing Shui and the girls. It was only ten days away from the New Year.

Qing Shui nodded his head. He summoned back the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and rode on the Fire Bird. Even though the back of the Fire Bird could be considered wide, its wings couldn’t stand the weight of a human. Hence, everyone stood on the back of the Fire Bird.

The party stood closely to one another with snowflakes floating in their surroundings. The speed of the Fire Bird was very slow. Along the way, everyone was silent, yet they all felt unusually good.

“Qing Shui, the cinnabar between your eyebrows are looking clearer and clearer.” Said Qing Qing as she stood on Qing Shui’s left side and pulled his sleeves.

Qing Shui touched the scarlet red mark between his eyebrows. It was the size of a soybean and it was a scar left behind from opening the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. During this period of time, it suddenly turned scarlet red, even Qing Shui had no idea what was going on.

If it was about the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal being upgraded, he already felt it was a miracle that it was still there after he lost his cultivations and was crippled. As for upgrading the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he didn’t really ponder too much on it. For now, he was only thinking about how to recover his strength.

“It would be great if you could give me this mark just like Sister Gelou.” said Huoyun Liu-Li as she looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

There was also a mark between Mingyue Gelou’s eyebrows. It was also a scarlet red in color. Her pure and dignified appearance, added on with a bit of flirtatious look, it made Qing Shui feel particularly thrilled and excited when he was having fun with her.

“Do you want me to draw one for you?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“No! I want it to be natural!”

“Actually, you would look better without this.”

“Why?” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui with her sexy, long and narrow pupils.

“For now, the men are already unable to hold themselves together whenever they see you. If you were to go out for a walk now, there will be a lot of souls tailing you. If you were to have that cinnabar, I don’t think there will be any man left who can stand it.” Qing Shui chuckled.

In front of the girls, Qing Qing in particular, and also Di Chen, Huoyun Liu-Li’s face got a bit hot. From the way Qing Shui put it, he meant that she was captivating.

.....

Unknowingly, yet another year had passed. After celebrating the New Year, Qing Shui was already twenty-three years old. As he turned around and looked, he realized that he has already walked a really long path. Slowly advancing, step by step, he passed across many obstacles along the way.

The Qing village was still a few miles away from them. The party got down from the Fire Bird and walked towards Qing Village. They were already able to feel the New Year atmosphere from far away.

Pi-pa!

From time to time, there would also be the noises of firecrackers. Occasionally, noises of children giggling would also be heard. To Qing Shui, all of these felt really comfortable.

As soon as he entered the Qing Village, he was already at the Qing Clan Main Residence. After all, when they left, they left from the western side, and the Qing Clan Main Residence was located on the most western side of the village.

When Qing Shui went back to the Qing Clan, he realized that other than the Qing He married couple who remained at Hundred Miles City, the rest of the Qing Clan member had come back. The Qing Clan's courtyard was still there. Each of the members would stay in their respective courtyard. For now, Qing Yi and Qing

Shui's courtyards had become the turned out to be the most crowded one.

Last year when the Qing Clan celebrated the New Year, Qing Shui didn't come back. Qing Yi has visited him a few times but only managed to see him once. However, Qing Shui could see his mother watching him from afar by accident. During the New Year, his mother would visit him once almost every day, but that time was the most crucial time for Qing Shui. Or else, he wouldn't have minded taking a break for a few days.

As Qing Yi looked at Qing Shui who was getting thinner and thinner, she felt sad.

When Qing Shui saw his mother's expression, he already knew what she was thinking. He smiled as he held up Qing Yi's hand: "Mother, son has been happy, really happy."

.....

After staying for a night in Qing Village, Qing Shui left once again. He also informed them to not wait for him to celebrate the New Year. All the extra things that Qing Shui did this year, all the hardships that he went through, were something that everyone had witnessed. This also motivated the three generations of the Qing Clan to train even harder.

Very quickly, the next day would already be the New Year. The entire Qing Village was filled with a strong New Year atmosphere.

“Mother, will Qing Shui come back?” Qing Qing asked Qing Yi.

“I hope so!” Qing Yi smiled reluctantly.

“Qing Shui... He really has suffered a lot.....” Qing Qing said softly. It was a kind of voice that came deep from the heart.

.....

Time was fleeting like a white steed flitting past a crack.

Peng!

Just like usual, Qing Shui practiced his fists. Halfway through the practice, he would stop many times to meditate. But there were many more times when he would tire himself out from practicing. But he would clench his teeth and try his best to continue on. One after another, Qing Shui kept on throwing out his punches.

There were many times when he would get so tired that he leaned on a floating board. Otherwise, he would have sunk down the water and drowned to death.

But Qing Shui hadn't improved since nine months ago when he achieved this cultivation state. He knew that all along, he hadn't triggered the greatest potential hidden in his body.

Qing Shui stood in the middle of the water as he racked his brain.

Suddenly, he thought of a scene. He realized that inside the picture, the man had created an enormous water hollow. The seawater there seemed to be really deep.

Qing Shui clenched his teeth. After that, he slowly walked towards the center of the puddle. Very quickly, the water had already concealed Qing Shui's head. But Qing Shui didn't stop because of this.

He continued to move forward. The water was getting deeper and deeper. Water pressure began to press against Qing Shui, but he still didn't stop. He held onto both of his fists tightly. Every step that he took was incomparably firm.

At present, the already formidable 'Qi of Life' was also revolving vigorously to help relieve Qing Shui's fatigue.

Qing Shui who had lost his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique could only force himself to stop breathing. If it weren't for Qing Shui's 'Qi of Life', he would have very likely died already.

However, he was still feeling more and more uncomfortable. His brain was getting dizzier and dizzier, and his body was getting weaker and weaker. Qing Shui vigorously revolved the cloud of 'Qi of Life' within his dantian to make it even stronger as it spread out around his body. Qing Shui had already torn his lips. A trace of a red line began rising inside the water.

Qing Shui repressed himself. At this moment, a formidable strength that was restrained inside his body started to rise up

slowly. He felt really resentful and irritated.

The blood vessels on both of his arms were bulging like small snakes. His chest had collapsed and it was already starting to curve inwards. His entire body was slightly bent and looked as tight as a bow.

Qing Shui has finally came to a stop. His entire body was still tensing up slowly. The extent of which his body bent was also getting more and more significant.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt extremely dizzy. Simultaneously, the blood in his body felt like it was burning up.

He abruptly bit his lips. Even though he was in the water, Qing Shui opened up both of his eyes widely. At that instant, both of his eyes had a bright and sharp look.

Pu!

Qing Shui suddenly opened his mouth and screamed out loudly. The scream caused the water in a few meters radius to spurt out and suddenly turn into a vacuum. At the same time, Qing Shui's body also tightened up abruptly.

He threw out a single punch!

The clouds of 'Qi of Life' within his dantian gave out a bright light. But it burst as soon as Qing Shui threw out the punch.

Countless bits of silver colored lights got scattered everywhere in his body.

A mysterious and formidable strength seemingly came out from his sea of consciousness, yet it also felt like it came out from every part of his body, even more so, it was coming out from the deepest part of his body, a mysterious strength that originated from his soul.

It spread out.

All of these happened at almost the same time.

He felt an indescribable feeling which resembled that of ascending to a graceful immortal. The familiar golden light within his dantian shone brilliantly. Meanwhile, the meridians within his body also began to moisten at an unbelievable rate.

At the moment his dantian gave out that immense golden light, the Yin-Yang Image inside his sea of consciousness also started to give out a simple and unadorned light. The speed at which it revolved also became faster and faster.

His six organs that had long since been cured, were strengthened further. His five visceras also begun to recover. At this moment, Qing Shui felt as if he his entire being was being reborn!

Beng!

Qing Shui threw out one punch.

All of these happened in an instant!

The water in the entire pool got blasted away by Qing Shui. He fixed his sight on the enormous water screen in front of him, the shape of it in particular.

It was already starting to form into a draconic shape!

Bang! It exploded!

The powerful impact immediately blasted open the surrounding stone walls. An enormous water screen covered up the entire valley floor. The dust mixed together with the misty fog in the air and dropped down one after another.

Some Flying-type Demonic Beasts either got crushed to death by the enormous stones or got blasted away by the Qi Force.

The entire pool almost disappeared. The area was filled with large stones, half of the waterfall even collapsed because of the shockwave.

All of these were nothing compared to how happy Qing Shui felt after recovering his strength. The feeling of getting back what he had lost was indescribable. Qing Shui couldn't hold his feelings and took a peek at his body.

The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique started to revolve slowly on its own again.

The liquid Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique had become even more condensed. It had even increased a bit in size. The cloud of 'Qi of Life' may have disappeared, but Qing Shui could still feel it dispersed around his body.

Not only had his meridians recovered, it seemed like they have also become even more tenacious and strong. As for his organs, before Qing Shui managed to take a peek at it, he felt his body jerk.

“Pa!”

The Ancient Strengthening Technique broke through to its one hundred and eighty-sixth cycle.

Qing Shui felt a formidable strength emerging from the deepest part of his body, the increase in strength this time felt a lot more significant compared to those before. In the past, a cycle possessed roughly fifty-hundred thousand jins of strength. But now, it had achieved a strength as great as seventy-five hundred thousand jin!

Pa!

Qing Shui was still lost in his emotions. He was unable to think this through, he had guessed the cycles later on would also give him a similarly significant boost in strength. At this exact moment,

the Ancient Strengthening Technique once again made a breakthrough!

Pa!

.....

Qing Shui stopped thinking about it. He controlled the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and let it wander around his body. When it revolved, it was very powerful and vigorous!

He fused his Spirit, Essence, and Qi to the maximum level.

Qing Shui attempted to raise his Nature Energy!

It was successful!

He instantly felt that the power level within his body has increased by thirty percent.

Thirty percent?

A breakthrough?

Qing Shui, was no longer surprised. After all, all of his strength

had more than recovered by now. Furthermore, the Ancient Strengthening Technique had also broken through a few cycles. Considering that the Nature Energy hadn't been making any breakthrough for a long time, it wouldn't be weird for it to happen now.

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Successful!

There weren't any more changes to the Frenzied Bull's Strength after gaining a forty percent power boost. But Qing Shui didn't feel disappointed with it. He already felt really happy that it was still there.

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

The familiar power started returning to his body.

Immovable Mountains!

A powerful and steady aura rose up, it even possessed a ten percent boost in strength!

Diamond Qi!

The fifty percent boost in strength had caused Qing Shui to give out an indescribable smile at the corner of his mouth. In short, not

only has all of his strength recovered, some of it had even been upgraded.

Pa!

The Ancient Strengthening Technique once again broke through to yet another cycle!

Shield Attack!

A Qi Force that was clearly stronger than in the past began to spread all over his body.

One hundred and ninety-nine cycles!

He barely broke through to the one hundred and ninety-ninth cycle.

Qing Shui was stunned. He actually broke through to the one hundred and ninety-ninth cycle. Even though he only barely made it through, but this was enough to make Qing Shui frozen in shock.

...

His physical strength and defense were immediately doubled.

At present, Qing Shui's physical strength was already worth five

countries. His defense on the other hand, it was equivalent to seven countries.....

Excluding the 'Men Elephant Unison' of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, with the Heavenly Talisman and the Violet Gold Divine Shield as well as the Big Dipper Sword along with its additional technique, Qing Shui's power level at present, had already reached a terrifying amount equivalent to twenty-five countries worth of strength.

Twenty-five countries worth.....

But why hadn't his strength advanced into the Martial Saint Realm? Why wasn't he achieved a strength which surpassed nature and achieved a level where he could fly in the sky?

Could it be that he really needed a catalyst to break through to the Martial Saint Grade? Did he really need to find the Earth Fruit? Wasn't it said that one would be able to advance into the Martial Saint Grade if they achieved a strength of ten countries?

Could it be ten countries worth of raw physical strength?

Ten countries worth of strength, defense, and speed.....

Qing Shui stared into space. It seemed that advancing into the Martial Saint Realm wasn't something that could be done so easily. In Green Cloud Continent, there weren't any honorable Martial Saint warriors. Even the Heavenly Palace Old Ancestor and Lin

Zhanhan only had superficial knowledge on the topic. If it required one's physical body to achieve a strength of ten countries, even Qing Shui couldn't help but feel speechless.

Qing Shui thought about the day long ago when the Martial Saint made his move. He didn't know if his opponent went all out. However, his strength was truly terrifying.

During that time, the Violet Gold Divine Shield blocked half of the damage, leaving Qing Shui and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to suffer the other half of it. And that had already dealt such a heavy damage to Qing Shui. Furthermore, Qing Shui was in the state of 'Men Elephant Unison' when he got hurt, which meant he possessed ten countries worth of strength and defense.....

Qing Shui shook his head. He stopped thinking about it. The only thing that he knew at the moment was that he has finally been reborn.

Roar!

Qing Shui looked up to the sky and let out an enormous tiger howl!

The noise oscillated for hundred of miles.

Lin Zhanhan trembled. After that, he looked towards the direction where Qing Shui was with joy.

“Brother Luo, congratulations!”

Qing Luo’s eyes were a bit watery. He looked towards Lin Zhanhan: “ We are lifelong brothers, my grandson is your grandson.”

AST 518 - Half The Lifespan Of An Ordinary Person, No More Rivals Amongst Those At The Martial Saint Level And Below

Hearing that tiger's roar, the few ladies were all stunned. Huoyun Liu-Li, Qingqing and Canghai Mingyue all looked towards Di Chen. She was the strongest amongst them all.

Canghai Mingyue looked toward Di Chen, "Elder sister Chen..."

Di Chen smiled and nodded!

Canghai Mingyue's eyes turned moist, "It's been two and a half years..."

"This is really great..." Qingqing could not hold back her joy.

...

After Qing Shui roared out, he subconsciously looked at his internal body. Earlier, he was not done looking through everything before he was interrupted by the sudden breakthrough of his Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Suddenly, Qing Shui saw his heart and felt into a daze. Other than his heart, all of his other internal organs had not only completely recovered, but they had even become stronger than before. However, only his heart did not undergo any change.

However, one thing that Qing Shui could sense was that it no longer deteriorated.

Qing Shui frowned again. This was the most important organ. If it could not be healed, the results would be inconceivable. Thankfully, the deterioration was stopped and he could now use his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique again. His acupuncture and alchemy should be able to heal it.

Qing Shui used his Spiritual Sense and slowly sensed his body's condition!

Qing Shui took another look at that beaten heart which was tied down by some mysterious energy, causing it to not be destroyed completely. Qing Shui knew that it was not the powers of the 'Stone of Life,' since it was already shattered earlier.

Roar!

Qing Shui stomped down!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

His body had the strength of five countries and with his Mighty Elephant Stomp at the large success stage, he could unleash a stomp five times his strength.

A strength of 25 countries caused this small valley to be turned into a piece of flat land!

A tremendous sound rang out and mixed in with the shattered rocks and dust that flew everywhere.

Qing Shui left. He knew that with his current condition, with his heart in this state, he had only the lifespan of an ordinary person.

He could probably only live to the age of 80 years old!

However, Qing Shui was not worried. A lifespan of 80 years was plenty. Moreover, Qing Shui felt that he should be able to find a solution to this in such a long period of time.

Thinking of this, he felt completely relaxed.

In two and a half years, the pain he had gone through was one that was unheard of. Qing Shui headed straight for the Qing Village with his Cloudmist Steps, deep in thought.

"Haha, my powers had increased by a lot, but to think that my speed had also increased by many folds..."

Qing Shui felt elated. His life had been snatched back from the Heavens and he had changed his life by defying fate. Since he had succeeded this time around, it just meant that his life should not have been stopped here.

One who survives a great disaster is destined to have good fortune!

Happiness is something one fights for himself. Now, Qing Shui's mental state underwent another change. It might be because his abilities had progressed greatly.

Now, Qing Shui could be said to be at the top amongst those in the Martial Saint level. In this group, there would be almost none who could defeat him.

No rivals amongst those at the Martial Saint level and below!

What Qing Shui did not understand was that his Ancient Strengthening Technique had actually broken through to the 199th cycle directly. With a flash, Qing Shui recalled the Ancient Book of 'Rebirth.'

During this period of time, Qing Shui's inner potential had been stimulated, bringing him the strongest powers from deep down within his body. The 'Qi of Life' that exploded was the most mysterious thing in the human body. It was also the strongest vital energy stored in Qing Shui during this period of time.

During his recovery, qi of life had been immersed with the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique and brought him a series of breakthroughs. These were all the powerful effects of the Ancient Book of 'Rebirth.'

The human body was the strangest thing in the world. To be able to produce tremendous strength and be connected with all things in the world...

The pain he had gone through for the past two and half years was worth it. If he had not gone through this accident, Qing Shui estimated that he would still be able to reach the 199th cycle by now.

However, he would not have been able to attain the powers he now had. The Ancient Book of 'Rebirth' stimulated the potential from the deepest part of the human body, and could increase Qing Shui's strength by another fold.

Two times!

How terrifying was this concept? But who would be able to persist in training the Ancient Book of 'Rebirth?' And it must also be when one was at the lowest point of their life.

Everything required too many coincidences. The pain, persistence, and determination... It was hard to be able to get even one of these three requirements. Let alone the fact that they must reach terrifying limits. Take determination, for example, Qing Shui could repeatedly practice his sword thrusts alone for millions of times.

And he still had many things he could not let go off in this world...

The cultivation of the Ancient Book of 'Rebirth' was heaven-defying. To Qing Shui, it was even stronger than the Heavenly Pellet.

However, Qing Shui felt that there must still be some other use to the Heavenly Pellet...

He could finally stand upright with confidence now. A cold gleam flashed across his eyes. "Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord... One day, I'll make you regret this... I'll definitely return that palm...'

Even the weakest grade one Martial Saint had a strength of at least 10 countries or more. There were also some who had 20 countries worth of strength when they just arrived at the Martial Saint level. Qing Shui was not sure how strong a grade one Martial Saint could be.

If Qing Shui were to rely on only his body now, without any external items, his strength could reach 13 countries.

Qing Shui realized that he was too reliant on external items. The Golden-Ringed Battle Armor, Big Dipper Sword, Violet Gold Divine Shield, the Heavenly Talisman...

If he was holding only a Big Dipper Sword, his strength could reach 15.5 countries. The Big Dipper Sword's Seven Star Armored Vest could increase his defenses by two folds and reach 14 countries...

Just with the Big Dipper Sword alone, he could make a path in his world in the Greencloud Continent...

It was better to have those things than be without them. Each martial arts practitioner would more or less have such items. Weapons and armors were considered one of them.

Qing Shui's speed was very fast. With a flash, he appeared 30 meters away. An afterimage flashed passed and Qing Shui used his strong Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique without a care.

When he entered Qing Village, Qing Shui saw some familiar faces at the entrance!

...

"Qing Shui, Qing Shui, they said that you've healed. Let mother take a look..." Qing Yi held onto Qing Shui as tears fell down uncontrollably.

Back when Qing Shui was in stuck in his previous situation, she did not say much. She only kept on comforting Qing Shui that it was alright even if he had no cultivation. However, she would secretly cry to herself.

She did not wish to appear sad before Qing Shui for fear of giving him pressure.

Now that Qing Shui has recovered, she finally had no more need to hold it in. Although she still felt a bit of grief, she was mostly overjoyed.

"Mother, your son is alright now. Why are you crying?" Qing Shui reached out his hand to wipe the tears off his mother's face.

Qingqing smiled as she looked at Qing Shui from the side. However, crystal-like tears were brimming in her eyes, making one's heart ache...

Qing Shui was Qing Clan's pillar of support. If he were to fall, the whole Qing Clan would not have many developments. However, with just Xiantian cultivators, they would still be able to have a good life in the Hundred Miles City for over a hundred years, or even hundreds of years, provided that there were no accidents.

"Alright, alright, today is a happy day. Since there are no outsiders here, everyone should be happy! Let's go back and have a celebration!" Qing Luo said to the others happily.

The Old Master had spoken, so everyone broke out laughing, especially those from the Qing Clan's 3rd generation. Everyone was in smiles.

"It's great that Brother Qing has now recovered. You promised to get me a wife who's at least at the Xiantian level." Qing You grinned and said.

"Xiantian? Aren't you afraid of being ridden and hit by her everyday?" Qing Shi could not help but teased.

His words caused Mingyue Gelou and Qingzhuang to blush. To be ridden and hit...

Thank goodness that no one had noticed them, and the two ladies also tilted their heads slightly downwards.

"It's not hard to find one. But that is if you do not have any expectations for her looks. It's important to look for a wife with great virtue..." Qing Shui said seriously to Qing You.

"Stop, stop. Brother Qing Shui, I'd rather marry a beautiful Xiantian cultivator. Even if she were to rid on me and hit me every day..."

"You good for nothing rascal!" Qing Luo smacked Qing You's head.

The others all laughed and entered the Qing Clan together!

Now, Qing Clan was undoubtedly the top clan in Hundred Miles City, even the whole Qing Village had been brought to greater heights together. In the past, when people from the Hundred Miles City passed by Qing Village to hunt in the Qing Village, there would always be some conflicts. During these times, people from the Qing Village would always have to put up with it after seeing that they were from the Hundred Miles City.

Qing Village's land was not small. Moreover, including the people from the town not far away, there were hundreds of thousands people in this generation. They were collectively known as the Qing Village.

Now, when people from the Qing Village went to the Hundred Miles City, they could all proudly say that they were from Qing Village. When people from the Hundred Miles City passed by the Qing Village, they longer acted the same as before. They no longer sped by them, shouting and calling them to get out of the way when they saw anyone.

Everything was because of Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was not only the pillar for Qing Village, but also the pillar of the Hundred Miles City. Therefore, even the people from the Hundred Miles City would need to give great respect to Qing Shui's hometown, Qing Village.

The family of 30 plus put tables together to sit down together.

The meal was very lively, and they kept firing Qing Shui with questions!

"Brother Shui, let me have a ride on that golden elephant of yours!"

Earlier, she was not in the mood for it, but now that Qing Shui

was better, she was naturally in the mood now.

"That's easy. We'll go in a while!" Qing Shui chuckled.

This was the second new year.

"Qing Shui, what are your plans now?" Seeing that everyone had finished their dinner, Qing Luo held onto a cup of tea and asked.

"I'll stay here for now, and get some things done." Qing Shui thought that he should raise the level of the people in Qing Clan.

Especially the Xiantian Golden Pellet for his mother and grandfather. Qing Shui planned to refine them as soon as possible! He also wanted to take this opportunity to look out for some precious ingredients.

Huoyun Liu-Li was seated on one side next to Qing Shui.

And on the other side was Qing Yi, followed by Qingqing.

On the other side with Huoyun Liu-Li was Canghai Mingyue, Qingzhuang, Mingyue Gelou, Little Yuchang, Qing Bei...

Di Chen had returned to her room. With her present, the others were not able to be at ease. Therefore, she would choose to avoid such situations. Moreover, it was not convenient for her since she was wearing a face veil.

The others did not think much about it either. Toward her, everyone was filled with gratitude...

Huoyun Liu-Li grabbed onto Qing Shui's hand quietly, her shrewd and beautiful eyes occasionally glanced towards Qing Shui, causing him to think about what she said the other time.

"I don't care. This year, Qing Shui, you have to be mine..."

"She did not force herself on me..."

Now that Qing Shui has recovered, he would naturally not let her go. Otherwise, it would be harming her. For a proud lady like her to say such words, it was because she was deeply in love with him.

It required a lot of courage!

Qing Shui grabbed onto her hand tightly...

AST 519 - Breakthrough Of The “Acupuncture Clearing Of Four Limbs”, Thousand Hammer Technique Heaven Realm

Qing Shui held her hands tightly.....

Huoyun Liu-Li raised her head and saw the gentle look in Qing Shui's eyes, a sweet feeling arose in her heart and she slightly lowered her reddened face.

That moment caused Qing Shui's heart to be itchy, however, since there were so many people around, Qing Shui could only massage the jade-like hand he held.

After dinner, Qing Bei kept shouting out to ride the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, the other members of the three generations of the Qing Clan also heckled on, everyone was happy to see that Qing Shui had recovered.

Of course, Qing Shui was also happy beyond comparison, logically, he should be the happiest, those who were happy as well were the girls, after all, they knew that he only had three years of life left.

The potential of humans was limitless, Qing Shui felt that this terrifying potential could only be exhibited under such a situation. If not for these kinds of situations, Qing Shui might not have embarked on this path, and just like his mother, sister and Huoyun

Liu-Li said, living a plain peaceful life would not necessarily be a bad thing.

“Brother Shui, it is comfortable sitting on this!” Qing Bei interrupted Qing Shui’s thoughts.

Watching Qing Bei sitting on the Overlord Storm, Qing Shui felt a joy in his heart. Now, Qing Bei could be considered an adult already, 21 years old was when a girl was gradually maturing, but she did not have that cold and elegant air or a domineering air.

“Maybe it is because I see her as a sister!” Qing Shui laughed when he thought of it.

“Cultivate properly and in the future when you have your own demonic beast, brother will help you refine one.” Qing Shui laughed out.

“I still do not know when would that be, brother Shui, can I really reach Xiantian Realm?” Qing Bei’s eyes opened wide in hope as she looked at Qing Shui.

“Of course, in fact, it should be soon. You must make sure to have a stable foundation, after the new years, I will spend some time on you guys. Let’s see whose luck is better, see who is able to reach Xiantian Realm by the end of the year.”

“One year’s of time? Amongst us there can be one that can reach Xiantian?” Qing Bei directly jumped off the Diamond Gigantic

Elephant and hugged Qing Shui's arm.

“Yep, don't you have any confidence?” Qing Shui laughed and ask Qing Bei.

“Of course I do, but those guys can't make it.” Qing Bei looked at Qing You and the rest.

“Hm! That might not be so, I am just right behind you, there is no saying who would breakthrough first when we both reached Peak Houtian.” Qing You gritted his teeth and said.

Although Qing Hui, Qing Shi and a few others did not express their thoughts, but there was a radiance in their eyes. A man would not admit he was inferior to others, he was very proud.

Qing Shui looked at the reaction of the crowd, this was the effect he wanted!

“Qing Shui, do I have any hope? My cultivation level is so low.....” Qing Qing asked Qing Shui.

“Yes, no one else does, except sister!” Qing Shui smiled.

“Brother, you are biased, Qing Qing may be your elder sister, but I am your younger sister, do I not have a chance?” Qing Bei pouted.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose: “there is, there definitely is, I

guarantee it!”

Qing Bei was all smiles, after what Qing Bei said, Qing You and the others wanted to say something, Qing Shui just gave a mischievous laughter and said: “A true man needs to have an indomitable spirit, without devoting time and energy, do you think you can do it? Xiantian is merely the start of cultivation, it is the true starting, could it be that you guys intend to make it your final target?”

Qing Shui’s words caused a few people to swallow their words because Qing Shui’s words, in addition to what he had done through the years, had caused them to blush with shame. Especially these two years, using the abilities of a regular person to run with a heavy load, drag stones up a mountain, stand under a huge waterfall, to walk on Blades and Swords, standing in a pool and.....

Indeed, with such efforts his current results were not surprising. If there were no results, then who would bother to undergo such suffering?

He took a breath and punched out, there was a fluctuation in the air!

Qing Shui exhaled, the Back Connecting Fist made Qing Shui feel especially comfortable. Out of so many days, entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal this time felt the best, for this time, there were many things that he could do.

When he withdrew his strength and his whole body relaxed, the spiritual energy of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal entered through his pores and he felt comfortable throughout his whole body.

“Pa! Pa!”

Suddenly that was a series of popping sounds, his arms and legs trembled, an overwhelming strength arose, and there was shock in Qing Shui’s eyes.

Qing Shui almost forgot that the Acupuncture Clearing of Four Limbs had broken through, Qing Shui did not know how to examine this Acupuncture Clearing of Four Limbs, Qing Shui only felt that he had cleared five acupoints in each of his arms and legs.

On both of his legs, the Liangqiu, Waixiyan, Xiajuxu, Jiexi and Lidui acupoints were cleared. On both his arms, the Tianjing, Zhigou, Waiguan, Yangchi and Zhongzhu acupoints were cleared.

Feeling that strength, that familiar strength, caused Qing Shui to feel like he was in a dream. After Di Chen exchanged the Acupuncture Point Clearing Arts with him, he never stopped cultivating it, it was just that it had never broken through.

In the past two years, Qing Shui did not cultivate it, who knew that when he practiced the Back Connecting Fist, he would suddenly breakthrough, the strength of his arms and legs increased once again.

Although it was not by much, Qing Shui was satisfied, after all, the conditions for clearing acupoints were quite harsh. Furthermore, he could continue to cultivate the Acupuncture Clearing of Four Limbs, Qing Shui had noticed that Di Chen had opened hundreds of acupoints.

Qing Shui circulated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, very soon the cleared acupoints started to warm up, he then circulated the Ancient Strengthening Technique again.

The last time, he barely succeeded in achieving 199 cycles, Qing Shui felt that this last cycle would not be easy to break through.

Regardless of the difficulty, Qing Shui already made preparations to cultivate it for a long time, after all, the next step is to break through to the 200th cycle.

Which meant that he would be breaking into the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique!

6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique!

Qing Shui was looking forward to it, with each advancement in layer, his strength would be multiplied, Qing Shui felt that as long as he advanced into the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he should be able to achieve the strength of a Martial Saint in the World of the Nine Continents.

Martial Saint!

Right now, Qing Shui thirsted to be a Martial Saint, a Martial Saint could leave the ground and fly. In the World of the Nine Continents, they can be considered to be at the apex, even if they went to the bustling Central Continent or the mysterious spirit energy-rich Eastern Victory Divine Continent, a Martial Saint was someone who could shake up a region.

It does not matter even if he was the lowest grade of Martial Saint.

The realm of Martial Saint was similar to the Martial King in that there were ten grades to it, then the peak grade, only then can one touch the Heavenly Daos to look for a chance to break through.

However, there is no point in thinking too much now, it was not so easy breaking through to the 6th layer, and Qing Shui felt that he should focus on cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

After resting for a while, half the time left in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had passed. After eating something, Qing Shui was in the mood to wander around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The plum blossoms were already collected into a pile, Qing Shui was not in the mood to brew wine, thus he had accumulated a lot.

Even the Energy Enhancing Fruit, Agility Enhancing Fruit..... he had accumulated more than 150 each. Looking at the Agility

Enhancing Fruit, Qing Shui realized he forgot about one of the effects of the Agility Enhancing Fruit when he got strong.

It could temporarily raise his speed by 50 percent for 15 minutes!

Looking at the big pile of fruits, Qing Shui intended to give some to the others in the Qing Clan. Although, they did not increase abilities by much, but with the few kinds stacked together, the effects were significant.

Especially the Agility Enhancing Fruit.

An increase of speed by 100 percent.

He also collected eight Vermillion Fruit. There were also the seeds he got from the Flowerfruit Mountain, they were planted for three years already, in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, that would be equivalent to 400 years.

But even now, they did not sprout, there were no seeds that sprouted even in 400 years.....

There was that seed that looked like a flame, Qing Shui really wanted to know what kind of plant it was. The Spiritual energy from it was quite dense.

With regards to the seeds that he did not know how long it would take to sprout, Qing Shui put it aside in his mind. Even if it sprouted, Qing Shui felt that for it to bear fruits, it might take

more than 10 years outside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Ten years might not feel long nor short, but Qing Shui put it aside in his mind, not harboring much hope for it.

Seeing the Pink Peach of Immortality, Qing Shui kept one as he looked into the distance. That was left for Luan Luan, originally Qing Shui intended to leave one for Luan Luan even if he died, so her lifespan would increase by 100 years, then using her Seven Apertures Mystical Heart, it might be possible to heal himself.

The Medicinal herbs in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were almost 900 old years old, after a period of time, they would all turn into 1000 year old herbs. This way, he would have sufficient ingredients for cultivating some medicinal pellet.

He picked up the Heaven Shaking Hammer!

There was a strange feeling in his body as he raised it up. In the past two years, after he gained some strength, the techniques Qing Shui practiced the most was the Thousand Hammer Technique.

The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was infused into the Heaven Shaking Hammer and he expertly brandished the hammer. There was a flash of golden light, his vital energy, spirit energy, and essences merged into a scary combination.

When he brandished the hammer, there was the sound of thunder crackling in the air.

The Heavenly Realm of the Thousand Hammer Technique!

The Peak Obscure Realm of the Thousand Hammer Technique had broken through, most obviously was the charm of it, even the Heavenly Realm Taichi Fist and Basic Sword Techniques did not have the domineering air of this hammer.

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

.....

Every time the hammer struck, Qing Shui felt that he could not stop, he was fully immersed in it. Every strike had a delicate feeling, yet it was domineering beyond compare.

The delicateness of this, which helped him control his strength to a fine level, could be integrated into the realm of Minute Subtlety. This would allow him to use the smallest strength and the minimal amount of energy to damage the opponent.

Qing Shui practised the Thousand Hammer Technique for a whole six hours before stopping, it had an outrageously unrestrained feeling to it, a certain sense of comfort that can't be explained, just like orgasming together with an extremely beautiful lady when having sex.....

Qing Shui looked at the Heaven Shaking Hammer, then he looked at the Big Dipper Sword.

Its weight seemed to be heavier than the Heaven Shaking Hammer by a little.

What if he used the sword as a hammer?

Thinking of this, Qing Shui felt excited and he picked up the Big Dipper Sword! He stared blankly for a moment, then slammed down the sword, a heavy sword without an edge.

The Big Dipper Sword was definitely worthy of the name heavy sword!

The might of that sword was not greater than the earlier hammer, but Qing Shui felt that it was missing something, a feeling perhaps?

Qing Shui immersed himself in using the Big Dipper Sword to execute an entire set of the Thousand Hammer Technique, it appeared to be smooth with a strong vigor, but now, Qing Shui knew what it was lacking.

A domineering air!

AST 520 - The Great Perfection Stage Of The 5th Heavenly Layer, Unexpected Recovery Of The Heart

Aggressiveness!

It lacked the aggressiveness of the hammer!

It was also the power used to overwhelm others!

Qing Shui stood there silently. There were many different kinds of weapons in the world, each with different types of uses. Some weapons were light and agile, some were extremely heavy, some were menacing, some were cunning, and some were poisonous...

It should be possible to use one type of weapon to unleash the effectiveness of another type, just like how one would be able to use their feet to write instead of using their hands.

However, it would require a massive amount of energy, perhaps dozen folds of energy to make it possible. In other words, using a sword to unleash the effectiveness of the hammer would seem as if one had to use their feet to write, even though they still have two hands on their body.

No one would be willing to sacrifice an enormous amount of energy for that purpose. However, if one managed to conveniently obtain a melee weapon, it would make sense that one should exploit its uniqueness.

In the case of Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword, he felt that he could add an additional 50% to the overall power by strengthening his strongest technique, the Thousand Hammer Technique.

But after a train of deep thoughts, Qing Shui realized the unnecessary of the complex method. Since Big Dipper Sword was powerful, it would be better to expand its own ability as a sword rather than using it as a way to strengthen the hammer's ability.

It would be even better if he could find a suitable hammer to put the Thousand Hammer Technique to good use!

After much consideration, Qing Shui decided to give up the thoughts of using Big Dipper Sword as a substitute for maul weapons!

Five days had passed inside the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, which meant that Qing Shui had one day left to spend in the Realm. He had since recovered after entering the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal twice each day; once during midnight spending half of his time inside, and once during dawn for the remaining time.

Each time he would spend three hours inside the realm. Qing Shui felt that it would be a waste of time if he spent six hours of time in one go.

The things he had collected over time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal put Qing Shui at ease. He felt that he was actually an insecure person, which was why he was willing to put anything

under his control as long as it was possible for him to do it.

Qing Shui walked to the lake and noticed a 6000-year Golden Medicinal Turtle swimming about. There were also about 200 or more Golden Horn Firetail Fishes around the turtle.

“They are almost ready to be eaten!”

But the amount of the fishes was still a bit too little. It would take about a hundred years for a pair of Golden Horn Firetail Fishes to give birth to another pair of offsprings. After that, it would take another hundred years for the fishes to mature, and only then could they reproduce.

The last time he had seen these Golden Horn Firetail Fishes, there were about twenty of them. In two and a half years, the amount had jumped from twenty to two hundred.

It had been one year in the real world during the 150 years he had spent in the Realm of Violet Immortal. The gigantic lotus flower in the middle of the lake had sped up the growth of the marine life by 20%, which in turn had saved up a lot of time.

Qing Shui was content seeing the excellent growth of living things in the lake. Everything he could see belonged to him, and the last thing he could see was the Vermillion Fruit at the far end.

The fruit had the ability to increase the strength of one's meridians by 1%. One person was only allowed to eat at most 100

pieces of the fruit in their lifetime...

Up until now, Qing Shui had eaten about a dozen pieces of the Vermillion Fruit. Thinking that he still had eight more fruits in his inventory, he decided to eat some of them first and leave one or two of the fruits for wine brewing.

Without hesitation, Qing Shui finished one of the fruits in one go. The meridians in his body slightly contracted but promptly returned to normal after a while.

At the same time, he could feel his Ancient Strengthening Technique had begun circulating in his body. His strength had increased, which meant the 199th Cycle of Circulate Qi was progressing, albeit by a little bit.

If he had enough Vermillion Fruits to spare, he would eat all of them until he had reached a full 199th Cycle of Circulate Qi, which in turn, would complete the 5th Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Unfortunately, Qing Shui only had eight fruits, but he had already eaten five of them just now. His meridians were growing stronger, which he could clearly sense in his body. Qing Shui planned to take whatever he could in order to grow stronger. After all, it would prove to be an ultimate test of the strength of his body once he was able to break through the 6th Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

With that thought, Qing Shui felt that it was worth harvesting

the results of the last two years. The ancient book <Rebirth> had given him twice the strength he'd initially had during this period of time.

After he got out from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, he could still hear the sounds of children playing nearby. If it was in the big cities, the night market would have just begun their business in the lively streets.

Qing Shui walked out of the room spontaneously and observed the moon's glow. As he gazed the moon, he thought about the ups and downs of his life, which only brought him pain the more he thought about it.

When he was complacent, things were looking up and he was radiated with happiness. But when he was dejected, he was instead cast to the bottomless pit of despair.

Everyone had worked hard in their life and strived towards their goals. As long as one would not falter against danger and temptations, they would be able to reach towards the end!

Suddenly, he saw a faint light flickering inside Huoyun Liu-Li's room. He knew the source of the subtle light was from the covered light stones in her room.

He was moved when he thought about the things that had happened during the day. When he remembered her charming expression, he was instantly reminded of the words she had said one year ago.

“You, Qing Shui, will be mine this year...”

Even though he wasn't the brightest bulb in the world, he knew what she meant exactly. For a woman to say that, it meant she had prepared herself to wait for him forever. She was indeed deeply in love with Qing Shui.

But he hadn't touched her for one year, this gesture was an insult to her pride!

Qing Shui felt extremely guilty for the lack of intimacy with her, so he made up his mind and went towards her room. He was about to knock her door when he realized her door was closed, but it wasn't locked.

He pushed the door open gently and saw a muslin bed inside. It was purple, which was the same color scheme for the decorations in the room.

Although the decorations were simple, and he had only been living here for a month during the new year, Qing Shui was able to navigate the room easily. He spotted a woman covered in a blanket on the bed, her hair spilled over the pillow like a souffle of clouds.

However, the blanket wasn't able to cover her graceful figure from peeking through! Moreover, the blanket was white!

“I thought Liu-Li would not use any color other than purple?”

Qing Shui realized the blanket was white as he walked closer to the bed. However, all the decorations and the bed were purple in color.

Qing Shui closed the door behind him gently. He noticed that the woman did not fidget the slightest!

“Could it be that Liu-Li knew I was coming so she left the door unlocked?”

Qing Shui was thinking too much. Now that his body had mostly recovered except for the heart, he felt that his confidence had recovered as well.

Even if he had a few years to live, Qing Shui would never abandon them. He felt like he understood a lot of things after he was reborn again.

Treasure everything, especially the people around us.

Qing Shui was only able to understand the real meaning behind these words now.

As he was getting closer, his heart was beating faster. Qing Shui was even a little bit nervous. He wasn't even nervous during his first time having intercourse with Shi Qingzhuang. She was able to let loose of herself due to the influence of medicines.

Although Mingyue Gelou had bore a child before, she was still a woman of dignity and purity. She would not talk during

intercourse, only letting out a few subtle moans. Mingyue Gelou was a living example of a traditional woman.

As for that time with Zhu Qing, he was the victim...

The woman from Feng Clan was only a bargain exchange between him and Feng Clan. But after everything with Feng Clan, Qing Shui wished he could forget about her sometime soon.

But this time, Qing Shui felt a bit nervous. The woman on the bed was the longest one he had been with during his lifetime. It was as if their hearts were connected to each other. Their relationship was very close and intimate, much like soul mates.

After a moment of hesitation, Qing Shui slowly took off his clothes except for a thin layer of undergarments. He pushed back the canopy bed drapes, lifted up the corner of the blanket, and slipped into the bed.

The room was dimly lit, so Qing Shui quickly laid down beside Liu-Li. As he was about to wrap his arms around Huoyun Liu-Li, she suddenly rolled over, pressing their bodies against each other.

“Liu-Li, I don’t feel like sleeping alone...”

At that moment, two people became confused!

Canghai Mingyue!

Canghai Mingyue was the one lying on the bed!

Qing Shui instantly went blank, and so did Canghai Mingyue!

“You came to look for Liu-Li, didn’t you?” Canghai Mingyue said softly after a moment of shock.

“No...”

“Do you know how bad you are at lying?” Canghai Mingyue stared at Qing Shui, who was just within her reach.

“Sigh, yes. I came to look for her...”

Qing Shui could not lie to her as he gazed at her deep beautiful eyes and alluring expression. He wanted to hug her and tell her that he came to look for her, but he couldn’t.

If he did, it would be out of his character.

Real men were essentially born to be bold and courageous in taking responsibilities and everything they have done!

“Do you even think about me, even after all this time?” Canghai Mingyue titled her head down slightly!

Qing Shui thought about the time he had more or less confessed his love for Canghai Mingyue at the Heavenly Palace. But he'd never got a reply from her, and with the circumstances of his condition after that, they eventually became a bit reserved with each other.

If it wasn't for Huoyun Liu-Li's persistent personality, he would have isolated himself from both of them a long time ago. Qing Shui would have isolated himself from other people too.

“I do!”

Qing Shui gave a firm reply!

“I have always been thinking about you. You and Liu-Li will always be in my heart. Did you forget what I told you at Heavenly Palace?”

“I did not forget that. Maybe you have forgotten about it. I believed in everything you said to me, I really do. I really felt that you actually like me. But after a long while, we never spoke to each other for more than a few words, and you never came to look for me...”

Canghai Mingyue's tone was fading the longer she talked...

Qing Shui mustered his courage and embraced the alluring woman wearing a thin layer of nightgown in his arms. He had always thought about their first meeting when he saw how

beautiful she was, and how she would always react to him with haughty remarks. Qing Shui would never dream that one day he could embrace her like this....

He could feel her slender body trembled a little. Qing Shui did not do anything else except embracing her in his arms. He hugged her a gentle tightness so that her tender body would press against his chest.

Qing Shui could smell a faint sweet scent of orchid and musk as he leaned closer. It was a nice smell of a woman. He wondered if the subtle sweet scent was naturally from her body or from the perfumed cosmetics.

With a beauty such as herself, she was as dazzling as the women from the Portrait of Beauty!

And that Divine body!

As he continued to embrace her, he could clearly feel every sense and touch of her skin. It was as smooth as a pristine Jade with a hint of supple tenderness to it...

Their faces were only an inch apart from each other.

Qing Shui felt incredible by the closeness of their body. The room was dimly illuminated by the light stones, which resembled the faint light of the moon. She had a supple skin as pale as a White Jade. There was also a hint of shyness from her gaze as she looked

deeply into Qing Shui's eyes. Her straight jade-skin nose almost touched with Qing Shui's nose due to their close distance.

Qing Shui leaned forward slightly, touching Canghai Mingyue's nose with his.

She seemed like she wanted to evade Qing Shui's touch, but ultimately, she didn't.

Her cheeks were flushed in a subtle red color, much like the color of a peach blossom. The amorous atmosphere overwhelmed the entire room.

“I want to kiss your lips....”

Qing Shui said in a delicate tone!

Canghai Mingyue was unsure if Qing Shui was intentionally teasing her or if he really wanted to kiss her...

She squinted her eyes with grace and moved her lips forward to touch Qing Shui's lips marginally. Although it was a light kiss, her face was flushed with deeper red color, and she quickly closed her eyes from embarrassment.

Qing Shui pulled her closer to his arms and embraced her tightly. He proceeded forwards and kissed her lips while skillfully slithered in his tongue into her mouth.

Both his hands were gently caressing her back while her heavily erected nipples were pressed against his chest. Qing Shui was not satisfied with just touching her back, so he slipped them inside her gown and groped her firm buttocks as hard as he could.

Canghai Mingyue's breathing was getting heavier as her body jolted by his touch. Qing Shui also quivered for a moment when he felt the extraordinary softness of buttocks.

She could feel something changing on Qing Shui's body, and she wasn't able to control her body from shivering. Canghai Mingyue was unsure whether it was caused by her nervousness or from being stimulated by Qing Shui's hands...

"Qing Shui, I am scared!" Canghai Mingyue panted heavily as she cried.

Qing Shui held her in his arms and calmly patted her back: "Don't be nervous, just relax. What are you nervous about? You should be nervous about what we are going to do next."

He bit her ears gently and whispered.

Canghai Mingyue tried to hold in her voice as she held Qing Shui's neck tightly!

"Do you want to..." Qing Shui felt like he was in a haze when he asked that question.

“I don’t...”

“Are you sure you don’t want it, or are you pretending not to want it?” Qing Shui relaxed his muscles as he scoffed at Canghai Mingyue.

“I really don’t want it...”

“I want it so bad. Can you feel it?” Qing Shui moved his body so that she could feel his passion for her.

Canghai Mingyue kept her hands firmly on Qing Shui’s neck and buried her head on his chest. She was silent, but her body was trembling slightly.

Qing Shui laid on the bed on his back, allowing Canghai Mingyue to lean on top of his body. The neckline of the gown was very low, which allowed Qing Shui to peek at her bosoms.

He then put his arms around Canghai Mingyue’s slender waist. The hand that was still touching her buttocks slowly slipped into her gown.

He used the other hand to slowly unbutton her top!

.....

Boom!

Qing Shui's mind went blank for a moment. The Yin-Yang Image seemed to be alive in the sea of consciousness as it radiated a strong wave of energy that nourished every part of his body.

“Huh, my heart is starting to heal...”

Qing Shui was stupefied. Before he was able to express his surprise, the woman in his arms was also emitting a bright dazzling light from her body. A mysterious and strong energy was transmitting between the two of them.

.....

That phenomenon lasted for a whopping four hours!

Qing Shui was still in disbelief that his heart had actually recovered. Not only was it completely healed, the 199th Cycle of Circulate Qi had also finally reached its great perfection stage.

Could this be the energy resulted from the duo cultivation?

Qing Shui was also able to confirm Martial Saint Dan Qing's absolute speculation about Canghai Mingyue having the Divine body. Because of her, his heart had finally recovered, and his 5th Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique had reached its final cycle towards the Great Perfection Stage.

Canghai Mingyue also had a breakthrough - she had reached the 8th Grade Martial King!

Most importantly, her body system had undergone an enormous change, which meant she would be able to cultivate her skills a lot faster. Qing Shui wasn't sure whether it was the formidable power of the nameless Duo Cultivation Technique or some other reasons.

Duo Cultivation Technique was the main technique used by the members Misty Hall. Under the guidance of Qing Shui, Canghai Mingyue's Duo Cultivation Technique was able to circulate itself automatically. This could be the first time that both of them were able to benefit from each other.

“Mingyue, I am so happy!”

AST 521 - Qing Bei's Truth Realm, Liu-Li's Suspicion

“Mingyue, I am so happy!”

Qing Shui embraced her, one of the most attractive women in the entire world of the Nine Continents. He could not quell the sense of pride and satisfaction that suddenly rose in him. Even a woman like her at the level of Martial King could not withstand the exertion of her first time. She laid indolently in Qing Shui's embrace, with a clouded look in her beautiful eyes. Her face splashed with a tinge of a pink blush could even steal souls.

“Don't say that,” Canghai Mingyue replied lazily.

Qing Shui was infected by her flirtatiousness. He buried his face between her snow-white breasts and busied himself with a series of frenzied nibbles...

“Fate is really a mysterious thing.” Qing Shui said as he gave a sighing smile.

“Umm,” Canghai Mingyue agreed with a light sound.

“ When I first saw you in Cang Lang Country, you were traveling in the air. So many people were bowled over by your beguiling looks and appearance,” Qing Shui recalled the scene when he first saw Canghai Mingyue.

“Then, were you?” Canghai Mingyue looked at Qing Shui with her hazy eyes.

“Yes, I even reminisce about it now...”

“You are a scoundrel, even you!” Canghai Mingyue lowered her long lashes avoiding looking into Qing Shui’s amorous eyes.

Canghai Mingyue could remember an occasion when he had teased her using puns about his “big bird”. It was still funny to her even now when she think about it.

“He is such a lewd fellow. I was such much more powerful than he was then, yet he even dared to say those words to me,” Canghai Mingyue thought to herself. Thinking about those memories, she really cherished those times.

“Qing Shui, I achieved so many breakthroughs in my strength.” Canghai Mingyue had increased multiple grades. It was incredible to her.

“You were practicing the top-class Duo Cultivation Technique at Misty Hall, you should know what is Duo Cultivation Technique!” Qing Shui eyed Canghai Mingyue playfully.

“Oh, is that really the reason...”

“Isn’t it marvelous? It is such a great experience and it even helped in your cultivation. Why don’t we do it again...”

"Die!" Canghai Mingyue did not wait for Qing Shui to finished his sentence as she bit his arm and covered his mouth with one of her hands...

.....

It was almost dawn when Canghai Mingyue urged Qing Shui to leave. Qing Shui engaged in another round of joyous fornication with her. That wondrous feeling left him feeling very content.

When he returned to his own room, Qing Shui entered his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He still had two hours before dawn. Qing Shui wanted to make full use of this time. If he were to wait to the last six hours at night, he would have to enter the realm even before the skies turned dark....

He resumed his cultivation. Qing Shui was now spending most of his time on his Ancient Strengthening Technique. A night of Duo Cultivation had brought his 199th cycle to completion.

This cycle gave him quite a significant boost in strength. He gained three million jin in both strength and defense.

Even his speed had increased by 10%!

More importantly, Qing Shui felt that his overall stats seemed to have “firmed up”. This was the greatest benefit that he had received from the Duo Cultivation this time.

It was unfortunate that such benefits were only bequeathed during the “first time”. The benefits would gradually diminish over each subsequent time to the point that it was just like any other cultivation.

It is rumored that Duo Cultivation was invented by an extremely lecherous cultivator. He was extremely gifted but could never escape his daily trysts with women. After a while, he realized that it was quite a waste of time.

Luckily for him, he was a genius. He managed to invent the Duo Cultivation technique. Instead of hindering his progress in cultivation, his “interests” strengthened him.

.....

Qing Shui did not practice that nameless Duo Cultivation Technique every day but he practiced it every few days. So Qing Shui only knew that the effectiveness of the technique now. It could advance the Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness. Qing Shui could feel that it could definitely improve. What it needed was exactly that fusion of yin and yang, of heaven and earth. It was one of the most basic energies on earth. Qing Shui also felt that the key to leveling his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was using such an energy...

It had been two years since Qing Shui had last practiced alchemy. After losing his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui seemed to have lost everything. It was the reason why his Art of Alchemy had not even advanced a bit in those two years.

Qing Shui had obtained the Alchemy Recipe for Wind Water Primordial Pellet a long time ago but the Nine-Winged Golden Cicada was really difficult to find. Otherwise, Qing Shui would have successfully created it ages ago.

Qing Shui had also almost accumulated enough experience to create Everlasting Pellets. Even though he might fail, he was really curious about the medicinal effects they had.

He had finished using all his Great Revitalizing Pellet. Despite that, Qing Shui was not worried. Over the two years, he had already saved three stalks of Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass. If he used them, it would be sufficient for almost ten Great Revitalizing Pellet.

Qing Shui had already accumulated some Small Revitalizing Pellets, Five Dragon Pellets, Beauty Pellets, Beast Pills, Endurance Pellets, Tiger Vitality Pills, Spirit Concentrating Pill, etc.

Qing Shui thought about the pellets he had already consumed: Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core, Greencloud Up-step Pellet, Golden Carp Pellet, Flame Phoenix Pellet...

This made Qing Shui appreciate the fact that in the World of the Nine Continents, there were still many medicines whose effects far

surpassed those that he'd created. Qing Shui knew that he still had a lot of room for improvement in terms of his alchemy but he could not help feeling powerless when he thought about the vast amount of experience he still needed.

Over these two years, everyone in the Qing Clan had been using Spirit Concentrating Pills and Tiger Vitality Pills. Qing Shui only consumed one out of the hundred Tiger Vitality Pills that he'd made. The remaining ninety-plus pills were all consumed by others in the Qing Clan.

Tiger Vitality Pills could increase one's strength by a thousand jin, each person could consume a maximum of ten pills per year.

Qing Shui insisted on creating Spirit Concentrating Pills every day as its demand was the highest. He could also gain experience in his art of alchemy before he unlocked the next available Alchemy Recipe.

He also created more Tiger Vitality Pills!

He created the largest volume of these two types of pills. After all, their demand was the highest.

At the same time, Qing Shui also created nine Great Revitalizing Pellets!

It was difficult to advance his Ancient Strengthening Technique now, it was not like previously when he could gain some increase

in strength with each breakthrough. He had reached a bottleneck and he could only continue improving if he managed to overcome it.

The reason that he had reached this bottleneck was because his body could only withstand containing this amount of strength. If he wanted to advance further, he needed to break these chains.

This could be exemplified by a bottle. Once the bottle is full, the only way for it to contain more water would be to think of a way to enlarge the bottle.

Right now, Qing Shui's strategy was to use his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to refine his body while he slowly searched for a way out of this slump. How he wished that he could just suddenly break through...

Talisman Drawing!

He could practice his Blue Lotus Art!

.....

Practicing his cultivation after a hiatus of 2 years, Qing Shui focused on his cultivation most of his waking hours, leave only a little time for short breaks and for meals.

Qing Shui practiced like he did not care if he died, just like a person who was rescued from drowning. He practiced intensely

from the day before till today in the Realm.

When Qing Shui came out of the Realm, the skies were already brightening. After he woke up and washed up, he walked out of his room, preparing to go outside to practice his Tai Chi Fists.

His Nature Energy had already reached the Grade 3. Qing Shui felt that it brought a lot of benefits. Grade 3 was just a status that Qing Shui estimated based on the amount of strength that he could gain. He did not actually know what the maximum grade was.

As for the Emperor's Qi in his Dantian, it remained the same. It did not evolve. This was not unexpected as the introduction had mentioned that it would not level up. The thing was that no one could remove the influence of the effect of his Emperor's Qi. No matter who it was, it would reduce their capabilities by 20%.

It was that ridiculously powerful. It is 20% of their overall stats, that is 20% of their strength, defense, and speed.

.....

In the courtyard of the Qing residence, there were already a lot of people, they were scattered about. Some of them were practicing Tiger form, some were practicing Back Connecting Fist and there were some also practicing their Tai Chi Fists.

“Brother Shui, please help me look at this!”

Qing Bei requested cutely when she saw Qing Shui. In the two years that Qing Shui had lost his cultivation, Qing Bei rarely got any pointers from Qing Shui. This was because she had not seen Qing Shui for a long time and also because she did not want to provoke him.

“Show me your Back Connecting Fist, you have practiced this for three years.” Qing Shui smiled. He was invigorated by the fact that physical strength and abilities have all returned and because he crossed the final threshold in his relationship with Canghai Mingyue.

“Okay!”

Qing Bei started to show her Back Connecting Fist after a quick reply. Her fist strikes were like steel, they were firm and tough. Each strike was filled with an essence.

Truth Realm!

Qing Shui was amazed by Qing Bei. He suddenly pointed to both her shoulders!

“Continue. Don’t stop! Use every ounce of your strength. Remember your strength should channel through your back, use the strength of your back to power your arms...” Qing Shui reminded.

Qing Bei’s was quite talented in cultivation. She could be

considered one of the people with the highest potential in Qing Clan. Qing Shui hit moderately on the three acupoints, Tianliao, Jianjing, Naoshu on Qing Bei's shoulder.

When he saw that Qing Bei had the faint signs of a breakthrough, he guessed that these were the three acupoints as he had a similar experience.

When Qing Shui hit the three acupoints, he could feel that an abnormally strong wave of Qi Force. Qing Shui used both his hands to quickly guide it. Then pressed on her acupoints and meridian.

Qing Shui then quickly took out his three Gold Needles.

With a flash of primordial flames, a milky white light appeared on the Gold Needles.

Saintly Hands!

Nature Energy!

Pu Pu Pu!

The three needles were on Qing Bei's Tianliao, Jianjing, and Naoshu. Each of them was not even one inch deep but were vibrating rapidly.

Hu!

Qing Bei punched again. A faint light suddenly appeared around her body.

Pa pa pa!

Three clear bright sounds rang out.

Qing Bei stood blankly until the light faded. She then danced around with her arms in surprise, looking at Qing Shui.

“Brother Shui. This Back Connecting Fist is so special. I feel that my strength is much greater, I don’t know how to explain this...” Qing Bei described to Qing Shui joyfully.

Qing Shui was more than familiar with this feeling which came from clearing acupoints. It was very beneficial especially when it comes to Back Connecting Fist, the three acupoints on the shoulders were the most useful.

Qing Shui was also very surprised that Qing Bei could actually reach the truth realm for Back Connecting Fist in merely three years.

After that Qing Shui started on his Tai Chi Fist. He would miss the best timing if he delayed any further. Everyday, there will be a violet qi rising from the east, but one is only able to absorb so much in a day, so it was important to accumulate this.

Qing Shui only stopped when the sun fully rose.

“Brother Shui, let’s go and eat. Everything had been prepared, the others are already there,” Qing Bei said as she held Qing Shui’s arm.

Qing Shui patted Qing Bei. Even though Qing Bei was already an elegant beautiful woman she was still very sticky and acted like a child in front of him.

.....

The Qing Clan ate together during these two days. Everyone was extremely happy because Qing Shui had recovered. His previous condition was a total devastation to the Qing Clan.

“Qing Shui, Mingyue said that she is not feeling well today. You should see her.” Qing Yi said to Qing Shui casually.

“Okay. Don’t wait for me. All of you can start eating first.” Qing Shui greeted the others and left with a plate of food.

“Qing Shui. Wait for me. Let’s go together.” Huoyun Liu-Li laughed as she stood up.

“Alright!” Qing Shui agreed.

Two of them headed towards Canghai Mingyue’s room.

“What’s wrong with Sister Mingyue? She was alright yesterday.” Huoyun Liu-Li asked puzzledly.

“We will know when we get there...”

Qing Shui felt a little guilty when he said that. He originally wanted to “eat” Huoyun Liu-Li. But as fate would have it, he “eaten” Canghai Mingyue...

Canghai Mingyue’s door was unlocked. Huoyun Liu-Li gently pushed it open. Qing Shui followed behind Huoyun Liu-Li and noticed that Canghai Mingyue had already woken up. She was standing at the window looking out. She only turned when she heard movement.

“Sister, Qing Yi said that you were not feeling well, how are you?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked with concern.

Canghai Mingyue eyed Qing Shui strangely. To Qing Shui, her expression was very complex, but she quickly lowered her blushing face.

“Do you have a fever?” Huoyun Liu-Li pulled one of Canghai Mingyue’s hand, as she felt Mingyue’s forehead.

Once cultivators reach the Xiantian level, they basically did not get headaches or fevers. Huoyun Liu-Li, however, could feel that Canghai Mingyue’s face and forehead were very warm.

Of course, Qing Shui knew what was going on...

“I’m a doctor, let me see.” Qing Shui chuckled.

Canghai Mingyue looked up to face Qing Shui when she heard what he said. When Qing Shui spotted her action, his heart raced. This was a wonderful feeling between a man and a woman.

Qing Shui pressed on a few acupoints on Canghai Mingyue’s back. Just like that, he helped soothe her mood and reduced her anxiousness.

“Let’s eat something together!” Qing Shui placed the plate of food on the table and called the two women.

Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Canghai Mingyue slightly suspiciously. She could feel that there was something different today but she could not guess what it was.

There was an awkward atmosphere around the three of them, this was the first time this had happened. Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui again but discovered nothing new.

Canghai Mingyue did not usually speak much, and even now she did not speak a word.

After dinner, Qing Shui advised Canghai Mingyue to rest and

then he left with Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Qing Shui, did you realize something? Sister Mingyue’s expression has changed a little. She have the same look as Sister Gelou when she looked at you.” Huoyun Liu-Li did not look at Qing Shui, instead, she acted like she was mumbling to herself.

Qing Shui could feel that this woman was very scary. She had actually almost got it right!

It was the third day of the Chinese lunar new year. The Qing Clan residence was filled with festivities. From the young to the old, men or women, everyone was wearing their newest and most beautiful clothes. They were all wearing their most brilliant smiles.

They stopped what they had been doing throughout the year. For this one month or so, they ate well and dress well, doing nothing much.

“Daddy, I want to go outside to play!” Little Yuchang pouted as she ran towards Qing Shui.

AST 522 - Di Chen Is Leaving, Quad-Color Art Of Forging

“Daddy, I want to go outside to play!” Little Yuchang pouted as she ran towards Qing Shui.

Even though the little girl was young, she was quick and witty. The combination of her little pouty expression and how she phrased her sentence made it obvious that she wanted Qing Shui to bring her out to play.

Qing Shui thought about it for a moment. He did neglect her a little. He had always leave the Qing residence without staying for long until now. During that time, he did not really spend much time with his little girl.

“Okay. Daddy will bring you out to play.” Qing Shui carried her and went outside.

Qing Shui felt that he had quite a good affinity with children. Qing Shui felt odd that even this little girl was so attached to him.

Once they were outside. The little girl protested noisily to be let down. She wanted to walk on her own. Qing Shui placed her down. There were many people on the streets, and everyone greeted him when they saw him. Nobody was jealous of the Qing Clan now, as the distance between those people and them was already too far.

Jealousy is built on distance. If the distance between status is too

huge, there will only be admiration. Just as his previous life, if two families are on the same standing, but one got a windfall of 30 thousand or 20 thousand, this could invoke the jealousy of the other.

Other the other hand, those billionaires or the extremely rich, can earn a 10 million a day. But this is beyond normal comprehension or awareness, so jealousy usually only happen when people are aware that their abilities or status are quite close.

Qing Shui smiled as he greeted them. During the lunar new year, the streets were filled with people who were all busy visiting their families and friends.

Suddenly, Qing Shui spotted a person.

Lan Yan`er!

Qing Shui was shocked when he saw her. It took a while before he could confirmed that the lady was actually the girl he had known long ago. The only difference was the girl was now a lady, she was good-looking but she was also an unfortunate woman.

She was supposed to be the concubine of the young master of Heavenly River City. But that young master had a short life, he was killed by Qing Shui even before she moved into his house.

The pitiable Lan Yan`er became a widow. Qing Shui knew that women like her were only playthings for the rich men sons. She

could not escape her fate once that that young master laid eyes on her.

When she saw Qing Shui, she did not react. She lowered her head and walked away. A man stood in at a distance, he seemed to be waiting for her.

When Lan Yan`er held on to the arm of that decent honest looking man, Qing Shui consoled himself that things might have ended well for her.

If the incident did not happen, Qing Shui felt that such a proud woman like Lan Yan`er would never have settle down with that sort of man. But things have changed over time, she was no longer like who she was in the past.

Qing Shui thought that this might not be a bad thing of her. If she did marry the young master, she will become a widow sooner or later, but she may not be as fortunate as how she was now.

“Daddy, what are you looking at?”

The little lass who was running ahead actually turned back for him when she saw him lost in his thoughts!

.....

Time passed with a blink of an eye. Half a month had already passed. The Qing Clan and Qing Shui were once again back in

Hundred Miles City.

In these almost three years time, Qing Shui had totally changed, it extended to his his entire frame of mind.

Qing Shui distributed the Tiger Vitality Pill and Threefold Spirit Concentrating Pill he had manufactured over the days to the members in the Qing Clan. He also gave them fruits, as some of them had not eaten any before, he managed to distribute the fruits to everyone this time.

Even though they were mainly for strength building, Agility Enhancing Fruit was especially useful. Spirit-Enhancing Fruit (also known as beauty fruit) could enhance one's beauty and stamina.

Qing Shui used the three remaining Vermillion Fruit to brew a large vat of Vermillion Fruit wine. Taking into the account of the abilities of everyone in the Qing Clan, the Vermillion Fruit wine was more effective than just the pure consumption of the fruit. It could strengthen their meridians and and their Qi of Xiantian, it could also modify the nature of their constituencies slightly.

With his Threefold Spirit Concentrating Pill, Qing Shui made a soup which could boost his Qi Force, within it, he added many precious herbs. It was a very effective soup which could help revitalize his body after those daily strenuous practices.

.....

“Sister Chen, you are going back to the Heavenly Palace?” Qing Shui exclaimed. Di Chen had already lived with them for three years and Qing Shui had already gotten used to her being around, even though nothing happened between them.

Qing Shui could not define their relationship right now. Are they lovers? But Qing Shui knew he did not even had to right to use this word. Friends? Qing Shui felt that they were a little closer than that. Confidants? Not really. Family? They were still some distance from that.

“You have recovered. At your current strength, no one in Greencloud Continent will be able to defeat you. It is time for me to return.” Di Chen laughed lightly as she looked at Qing Shui.

“Can you wait for just another day? Let me bring you around Hundred Miles City, okay?” Qing Shui hesitated before replying Di Chen.

In front of her, Qing Shui did not even have a semblance of confidence. What Di Chen had did for him had erased all the improper thoughts he had for her. He did not even secretly fantasize about her.

Di Chen looked at Qing Shui for a span of a few breaths. She then nodded. Both of them head east towards the doors of Qing Clan’s Medicinal Store.

“Qing Shui!”

“Yes!” Qing Shui responded as he turned to face Di Chen who was beside him.

“What plans do you have for the future?” Di Chen walked beside Qing Shui, her beautiful face was covered by a satin scarf.

“I want to explore the entire Nine Continents!” Qing Shui replied after some thoughts.

“Mingyue must have been with you.” Di Chen said as she glance back, there was a teasing glint in her eyes.

Qing Shui blushed. “Sister Chen, how did you know...”

Qing Shui did not feel that there was a need to lie in front of her, he was just feeling a little embarrassed.

“Her Mystic Art cultivation was taught by me, so I can tell.” Di Chen replied with a simple sentence, with no intention to delve deeper.

Qing Shui did not know how to respond, so he fell silent for awhile.

“Oh, yes. Actually, I should tell you. Liu-li actually knows what happened between you and Mingyue.”

This sentence startled him. Qing Shui suddenly realized that his

interactions with Huoyun Liu-li had significantly reduced over these few days. It was as if she was avoiding him...

Realizing that he even tried to hide it from her, Qing Shui suddenly felt guilty for acting this way to her.

“Thank you!” Qing Shui thanked Di Chen.

.....

“Sister Chen, what plans do you have, or wishes?” Qing Shui asked offhandedly. It was a rare chance, he did not even have the opportunity to ask in the past.

Di Chen gently shook her head responding to what Qing Shui said. “I guess you should have heard about me. I only wished to get their admiration in the future.”

Qing Shui was a little surprised by her answer but quickly understood. Di Clan and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord are large clans in the Central Continent. To better establish and survive in the world of the Nine Continents, they had formed an alliance. Di Chen was the bargaining chip between them. Of course, she wanted to infuriate people from both clans. She wanted to show that she, just a bargaining chip, was stronger than both the clans combined. It was ridiculous for them to use her like a low value bargaining chip and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord did not even have that clout....

Qing Shui did not say a word but he remembered that deeply.

“You will. Your wish will come true in the future.” Qing Shui said to Di Chen.

Di Chen smiled wordlessly at Qing Shui. The beauty of her exposed face was like like a resplendent star that exist even during the day, her beauty was so transcendent that it made everyone feel inferior.

.....

When Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he did not do much. He just took out his Martial Saint Level Demonic Beast skin. He had gotten it from the Interspatial Silk Sachet that Feng Shamo from the Feng Clan possessed.

Qing Shui brought Di Chen around today because he wanted to do something for her. For nearly three years, she must have been the loneliest person here. Perhaps, it was her nature or perhaps she was already accustomed to that.

Qing Shui wanted to used his current skills to create an everyday wear for her, just like the fox fur coats. Qing Shui took out that snow white, moonlight-like demonic beast skin. It was as thin as a cicada's wing but it had a high quality texture.

Qing Shui got the idea after observing the full white dress that Di Chen wore. He actually planned to use the skin three years ago, but

had forgotten due to the many events that happened.

Qing Shui only remembered this when Di Chen announced that she was leaving. This made him feel like he had to do something for her.

A clear image of Di Chen appeared in his mind. Qing Shui used his Golden Calligraphy pen to draw out the cloth pattern as he thought of that perfect body figure. He then started working on it.

After dealing with much complications, Qing Shui finally manage to trim the thin by firm demonic beast skin correctly. He started tempering with the skin...

Such everyday wear was actually more troublesome to make than an armor. He had to use both his hands for the entire process. The Ancient Art of Forging was really amazing. But the fact that he was rebirth in this world made it easy to accept anything else.

He took one day for tempering, three days for crafting and five days for refining using his Qi force.

.....

He used thirteen days, with the addition of his rest and sleep, plus time he used to regain strength using his Ancient Strengthening Technique, he used half a month in total.

He was even kicked out of the Realm once, but he returned at the

later part of the night.

His creation of the dress went very well. Qing Shui could feel that he was very successful. Nothing more can be asked for its exterior and more important when he succeed a quad-color light shined.

Quad-color light!

Qing Shui's Thousand Hammer Technique went up a level, his Ancient Art of Forging followed suit. Even though Qing Shui had created the dress, fur coats, boots are things like that hammering with his hands or fingers, the skills were still from his Thousand Hammer Technique.

Qing Shui was quite satisfied with the outcome. He could not resist using his Heavenly Vision Technique. There was no name, just the attributes.

Defence +40%, Speed +10%, Attack +10%. Added ability: Protection!

Protection: Latent ability, auto-activated. When an external force reach a lethal level, auto protection was be activated. Unaffected by the injured state of the wearer. The user will be invulnerable to attacks for 15 mins. This effect could be used once a month.

Qing Shui was speechless. It was perversely powerful. Quad-color level skills could alter the attributes and provide a insanely powerful ability!

AST 523 - Punishment

‘Guardian’ was a passive ability, it automatically activated when receiving a strong attack. Although when under the status of ‘Guardian’, you were not able to attack anyone, it was at least the bane of users of ambush attacks or certain strange techniques.

Just a plain shirt had taken Qing Shui half a month to make but it had been worth it. The Quad-color Rainbow Art of Forging had caused the attribute it bestowed to undergo a major increase, it also resulted in the attribute being changed. This was very useful to those who were strong but useless to regular people...

This caused Qing Shui to be confused, but after thinking for a while, a regular person couldn’t have good things either. Having good things would incur the envy of others, causing the person to get into trouble, maybe even causing his death.

When time was almost up, Qing Shui left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was in the middle of the night outside. Qing Shui lay down on his bed, unable to fall asleep, his troubled heart could not calm down.

Di Chen was about to leave!

There was also the issue of Huoyun Liu-Li finding out about the deed between Canghai Mingyue and himself, this matter had caused Qing Shui much anxiety. If she had not known about it, it would have been better. However, it was not that Qing Shui was afraid of her knowing, but now the nature of the problem is

different.

If Qing Shui was Huoyun Liu-Li, he would have definitely been very disappointed. It was a kind of mental state, Qing Shui could understand it very well, it would explain why she had changed so much these few days.

Although Qing Shui observed that she seemed to have let it go, she was a very proud woman. She behaved like this because she liked him, and will probably feel that way only to him.

If she was still like who she was before, she might feel that she was unwanted, cheap goods left on the shelf.....

Qing Shui got up, left the room and headed to Huoyun Liu-Li's room. He had not known earlier if he could just stand still there, but now he found that he could not. This led Qing Shui to realize how important Huoyun Liu-Li was in his heart.

Qing Shui looked at the door, the door that she said she would keep open for him, it was tightly locked. When Qing Shui gave it a gentle push, he found that it was indeed locked.

Qing Shui did not know that if she'd locked it in the past, but it was locked now. Qing Shui felt nervous in his heart, all the memories he'd had of Huoyun Liu-Li flashed through his mind.

.....

Knock knock knock!

Qing Shui gently knocked on the door!

The door was actually opened very quickly. The one who had opened the door was Huoyun Liu-Li, she was in her nightgown, her hazy sleepy eyes had a kind of languid splendor and elegance.

She was startled when she saw Qing Shui, but she still smiled and said, "It is already so late, why are you here?"

"I'm here to see if you left the door open for me," Qing Shui did his best to keep the atmosphere light-hearted.

"It is already very late, stop messing around, is there anything you need?" Huoyun Liu-Li's eyebrows dropped down.

Qing Shui's heart was in pain when he saw Huoyun Liu-Li's appearance. He was distressed and he could feel his chest tighten, but Qing Shui knew that this woman loved him, thus Qing Shui would not second-guess anything else.

"Ah!"

Qing Shui hugged Huoyun Liu-Li in a flash and closed the doors.

"Qing Shui, release me!" Huoyun Liu-Li cried out in fear before calming down.

“I’m not letting go!”

After Qing Shui said that, he kissed those tiny lips. He picked up her sexy body and headed towards the violet bed. With one hand, he loosened the buttons on her shirt and he kissed her face... her lips... her nose... her neck... violently.

“If you want it, I’ll give it to you, but in the future, we will have nothing to do with each other anymore,” Huoyun Liu-Li said quietly, her tranquil and calm tone caused Qing Shui to smile bitterly.

“You knew about it already?” Qing Shui asked in agony, despite knowing the answer already.

“Do you feel that I am very cheap? That I have no sense of honor and shame, that I would shamelessly get involved with you...” Huoyun Liu-Li slowly said, but her tears were continuously falling like pearls on a necklace with a broken string.

Qing Shui felt cold sweat appear on his forehead, “Liu-Li, it is my fault, I am stupid and I did not understand you. I did not know how to tell you that I love you, that I was actually coming for you that night but I went into the wrong room, so...”

Qing Shui believed that Canghai Mingyue knew that he’d come to the wrong room, he had even admitted it. Furthermore, he did truly love them, Now that things have gotten this far, Qing Shui could only admit to it all, this way it would be more persuasive.

Qing Shui stood at the bedside, embracing an extraordinarily beautiful woman, but her face was full of tears. Her mouth was tightly shut as she looked at Qing Shui without saying a word.

“My dear lady, I was wrong, say the word, what can I do so that you won’t be angry at me any longer...” Qing Shui looked at this woman in agony, the woman who was very important to him.

“I want to punish you!”

“Just say it, as long as I can do it, I definitely will do it,” Qing Shui quickly said, he became happier upon the turn of events.

“Cuddle with me tonight, but you are not to do anything. If you do anything to me tonight, I will leave you forever,” Huoyun Liu-Li bit her lips as she said.

Qing Shui initially thought that it would be some impossible task, wasn’t it just cuddling a beauty without being able to do anything? He hurriedly agreed and then place her on the bed.

“Help me remove my clothes...”

Qing Shui was startled when he’d heard Huoyun Liu-Li’s words, her body heating up. After observing for a while, he’d noticed that she was biting her lips, she did not seem like she was joking.

He slowly peeled off her clothing, leaving only her undergarments, her exposed skin was sparkling and translucent. It was exquisite, she was fair beyond belief, giving off an enchanting glow.

Her figure was very similar to Canghai Mingyue, they both had perfect and gentle curvatures. Their chests were not massive, but had a perfect bamboo shoot shape to it, they were plump and perky, causing anyone who saw them to drool.

She had a smooth belly and a tight waist, there was no trace of any excess flesh. Her perfectly rounded perky butt was accentuated by her panties, creating a wonderful scene.

Her perfectly straight, long, well-proportioned, sexy legs were snow white, ending with ten toes the size of beans, looking very dainty and sexy.

At this moment, Huoyun Liu-Li pushed Qing Shui onto the bed!

Qing Shui wanted to take action, even his body reacted, but Huoyun Liu-Li words caused him to stop. He knew that this was her way of punishing him.

“You are not to move, regardless of what I do.”

She undid Qing Shui clothes with her jade-like hands, when she removed his clothes there were the sound of clothes rustling. Qing Shui felt the blood rush up his head, it was a pity that all he could

do was to remind himself not to do anything.

Very soon, Qing Shui was only left with his underpants, then Huoyun Liu-Li buried herself in Qing Shui's embrace, there was a lot of skin contact, causing Qing Shui to feel tortured while being aroused.

"We will be sleeping like that, till morning!" Huoyun Liu-Li buried herself deeper in Qing Shui's embrace and closed her eyes, soon there were sounds of breathing.

"She fell asleep just like that? How am I going to sleep? Am I that harmless?" Qing Shui bitterly looked at the extraordinary beauty that he cannot touch.

Qing Shui embraced her waist and thought of a story; a man and a woman were on the same bed, the women drew a line in the middle of the bed, saying if he crossed that line, then he was a beast.

The man did not want to be a beast, and thus just lied there without moving, when it was morning, the woman told the man that he was worse than a beast.

Qing Shui wanted to be a beast, but he did not dare to take the risk. After all, when Qing Shui thought about the situation in her shoes, she would be very very hurt, even suspecting whether if he liked her.

Qing Shui did not dare to move her, he just let her lie on top of him. Their skin contact caused Qing Shui's to feel hot. Qing Shui was puzzled, did she not feel panicked at all? Could she be faking sleep...

Qing Shui slowly moved his hands down her waist, he observed her peaceful expression then stopped. Instead, he only lightly kissed her forehead.

Qing Shui just laid like that for 4 hours, immersing himself into his sea of consciousness, he shut his eyes. If anyone saw him, they would think that he was sleeping.

Looking at the many supplementary techniques in his sea of consciousness, Qing Shui just revised through them since he had nothing to do. The Deer Cantering had already long reached the Great Perfection Stage and had been integrated into the Cloudmist Steps.

The Tiger Form and Bear Form were also in the Great Perfection Stage. During these long periods of time, he had been slowly improving, just that the pace was akin to that of the snails.

This most important part of the Ape Form was the Back Connecting Fist. It was a pity that Qing Shui was stuck in the peak of the small success stage, he was just a short distance away from the large success stage.

The Crane Form was a footwork technique as well, it had also been integrated into the Cloudmist Steps.

Looking at these few forms, Qing Shui thought of a lot of things. The most important thing were the murals such as Tiger's Mount, The White Crane Spread it's Wings, as well as those furnitures.

.....

Now, he had already cultivated till the Elephant form, but Qing Shui knew that the later Dragon Form, Pheonix Form, Roc Form would take years to cultivate. With just the Elephant form alone, Qing Shui did not know how long it would take to cultivate it.

Qing Shui had only grasped the Diamond Qi and the Mighty Elephant Stomp to the Large Success Stage. To reach the Great Perfection Stage, Qing Shui felt that the conditions would be extremely harsh, furthermore, there was still more to learn about the Elephant form.

Within his sea of consciousness, Qing Shui looked at the drawing of the giant elephants again. What was the level of strength of these huge golden elephants? Qing Shui did not know, he was sure that it was at the Martial Saint level at the very least.

“I wonder when the Diamond Gigantic Elephant will break through again,” Qing Shui eagerly thought. If he'd had a Martial Saint Level demonic beast to battle for him, it would be very strong.

Qing Shui felt some movements in his embrace. Knowing that Huoyun Liu-Li was waking up, Qing Shui left his sea of

consciousness and opened his eyes, looking at Huoyun Liu-Li who was lying on him.

Qing Shui felt that a woman was the prettiest the moment when she'd just woken up, her hair slightly messy and her eyes sleepy. Most importantly was that she was laying on a bed...

When Huoyun Liu-Li noticed that Qing Shui had woken up, she smiled, her sexy charm caused Qing Shui to shiver!

“My lady, can you forgive me now!” Qing Shui hugged her waist as he said.

“You still want me to forgive you after you taken advantage of me?” Huoyun Liu-Li blinked her sexy lashes at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stared wordlessly at this charming women, he knew that she was no longer angry, he had achieved his goal.

“Then come over to my room tonight and take advantage of me”

“In your dreams, now let go of me, I want to get out of bed. It would be bad if anyone sees you walking out of my room.” Huoyun Liu-Li laughed as she used her hands to push Qing Shui's chest.

“Give me a kiss and I will go!” Qing Shui thinking that there was no time to do anything anyway.

Huoyun Liu-Li got distracted for a while, her face flushed red, then she closed her eyes and kissed Qing Shui's cheek.

“So this girl was actually this shy!”

AST 524 - Sending Di Chen Off, Coming Back To Skysword Sect

Early in the morning, after she woke up for a morning exercise and had breakfast, Di Chen bid farewell to the gang.

Qing Yi pulled Di Chen's hand and tried to convince her to stay again and again.

In the end, she knew that no matter what, Di Chen would still have to go. Hence, Qing Yi advised her to take care of herself. After that, she glanced towards Qing Shui and said: "Qing Shui, send Di Chen off."

Qing Shui and Di Chen stood side by side on the back of the Blue Luan. Deep in his heart, he had an indescribable feeling. He felt a bit uncomfortable, could it have had something to do with the woman beside him?

Qing Shui planned to send Di Chen to Cang Lang Country City. Along the way, he wanted to visit the Skysword Sect. It has been a long time since he last saw Wenren Wushuang, Yiye Jiange, Luan Luan, and Zhu Qing.

Qing Shui didn't really know much about Di Chen. But because of the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, he still knew a thing or two about her. Unfortunately, for now, he really couldn't do much about the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

For things regarding Yiye Jiange, Qing Shui was also powerless in that regard.

But one thing about Qing Shui was sure about was that he was willing to work hard. This, in addition to god being quite good to him, hence, no matter how much he had to suffer, he still wanted to let people that cared for him and he cared for to live happily.

“This is for you!” Qing Shui took out a plain cloth that he made for her, a Great Revitalizing Pellet, and a few other medicinal pills. He also took out a Beast Parchment to write down the effects of the pills, in particular, the effects of the Great Revitalizing Pill.

The plain cloth was folded tidily. However, there was a particularly strong spiritual aura leaking out of it. Di Chen thought of the pair of earrings, she recalled the earrings that he insisted on giving her even though he was on the brink of death. In fact, right now, she wore it, it's just that others were not able to see it.

Qing Shui smiled and leaned forward. This woman has already saved him three times. The favors that she bestowed upon him was something that he would be unable to return in his life. Hence, Qing Shui was willing to help her do anything. The question of whether he should pay back the favors or not was already non-existent. This was because in his heart, what she did for him was something that he would never be able to pay back.

“For me?” Di Chen turned her head to the side and looked at the modest man beside her with her beautiful eyes. Suddenly, she noticed that he has already matured a lot.

“Yeah!”

“Why do you want to give it to me?” Di Chen didn’t take them. She only looked at Qing Shui in silence.

After remaining silent for a while, Qing Shui responded: “I don’t know. I am very thankful towards you. You were the one who gave me my life. I want to do something back for you, but then I noticed that there really isn’t many things that I could do. What you gave me was something that I will never be able to pay back in my entire life. I really want to do something for you, when there is anything good, I want to share it with you, I want you to be the first one who I share with.....”

This time, Qing Shui wasn’t so blunt with his words. The last time he did it, she ended up holding on to his tiny little whip!

“Thank you!” Di Chen said as she took over the things which Qing Shui refused to admit that he made.

“And also, this is for you!” Qing Shui took out a Plum Blossom Wine that he brewed yesterday and passed it to her. This time, the amount of wine that he gave her was two times more than the ones he gave before.

.....

Di Chen left. From the beginning till the end, Qing Shui watched

her until she disappeared into the horizon . After that, he summoned the Fire Bird and flew towards the Skysword Sect. A special nostalgic feeling welled up inside him.

Qing Shui only came down after he flew to the waist of the mountain of the Skysword Sect. After that, he went along the winding stone stairs and slowly walked up the mountain.

“Who is it?”

Two disciples of the Skysword Sect who were guarding the sect shouted out as they stopped Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't say anything. He only took out an Elder Medal that was almost forgotten.

“Elder! Please come in!” The two disciples said as they bowed their head and greeted him.

Qing Shui smiled as he walked towards the mountain.

“Xiao Si, since when was there such a young elder in the Heavenly Palace?” One of the taller and sturdier disciples asked the other young man next to him who was considerably handsome with an average build.

“Just because you don't know doesn't mean it doesn't exist. According to what martial brother said, there was an even younger elder a few years ago.” The teenager known as Xiao Si said

casually.

“Then could he be.....”

“Yes, very likely. If you compare his current age to a few years ago, it matches perfectly. In addition, there is only one elder that is so young in the Skysword Sect.” Xiao Si said as he thought deeply about it.

“How about Elder Wushuang?” asked the young man who was a bit naive and simple-minded.

“That’s a girl. She just got promoted to an elder one year ago.” Said Xiao Si without thinking the matter through.

“Oh, Martial Brother Xiao Si, you know so much about things.”

Xiao Si:”.....”

.....

Qing Shui stood in front of the main hall of the Skysword Sect. He was looking at the largest sect in the Cang Lang Country City and it was crowded as usual. It was a sect which people would go so far as bursting their head flat just to get in.

He thought about the past, if it hadn't been for Yiye Jiange, it would have been tough for him to join the Skysword Sect. At present, from his perspective, it was no longer as grand as before.

“Look! It's Qing Shui!” Someone cried out in surprise.

“Qing Shui? Who's he?”

“Sigh, you are in the Skysword Sect, and yet you know nothing of Qing Shui, such tragedy.”

“Qing Shui is the youngest elder in Skysword Sect. Now, he has even become an elder in the Heavenly Palace in the Green Cloud Continent. He, too, is the youngest elder there. He is actually ab elder in Heavenly Palace, he can already be considered one of the strongest people in Green Cloud Continent.” A middle-aged man that looked quite intelligent said.

“He looks so young.....”

“Qing Shui!”

Qing Shui turned his head and saw Baili Wufeng. Even though they hadn't seen each other for years, there were almost no changes in how she looked. However, she had achieved Xiantian Realm. She was exuding an introverted aura.

“Congratulations.”

“Thank you!” Baili Wufeng knew that Qing Shui was talking about the incident regarding her breakthrough to the Xiantian Realm. For her age, she was definitely already considered to be a genius in Cang Lang Country City. If she hadn’t met Qing Shui or Wenren Wushuang, she would have definitely felt satisfied with herself. But now, she was also only feeling a bit happier. She wasn’t as excited as before.

“Oh yeah! Why don’t you go and visit Elder Wushuang?” Baili Wufeng asked Qing Shui worriedly.

“Elder Wushuang?”

When Qing Shui saw Baili Wufeng’s expression, his heart couldn’t help but thump. “Since when was Wushuang promoted to an elder?” He asked hurriedly. “What happened to her?”

“We also have no idea what is going on. Two years ago, she went through huge changes. After that, her strength also spiked. Why don’t you go and have a look? She is at the Wushuang peak!” Baili Wufeng knew that Qing Shui didn’t know the way, hence, she pointed out the directions to him.

Previously, Qing Shui had planned to visit Baili Jingwei. But now, he felt that he needed to go to Wenren Wushuang immediately. He quickly greeted Baili Wufeng before swiftly rushing to the Wushuang Peak.

Very quickly, Qing Shui arrived at the Wushuang Peak. This

should be one of the most secluded mountain peaks in the Skysword Sect. Originally, Yiye Jiange's Cloud Mist Peak was the most secluded one, but then Luan Luan joined it.

As for the Wushuang Peak, Qing Shui couldn't see anyone at a glance, nor could he hear any noises. Qing Shui went along the stone stairs as he walked towards the summit.

There were mountains, lakes, and forests. Wherever he went, it was really quiet. Qing Shui felt that this was a really good place until he reached the summit, where he froze in shock.

This was because Qing Shui saw a woman who was cultivating. Qing Shui could tell that it's Wenren Wushuang just from her sword-dancing posture.

It's just that her long blood-red colored hair dazzled Qing Shui's eyes.

Blood-red hair!

Qing Shui felt a pain deep within his heart. Normally, there would only be two scenarios in which this would happen.

One was when a person was cultivating a kind of technique which made use of blood. Qing Shui felt that this wasn't the case for Wenren Wushuang, hence he was only left with the other scenario.

It happened when one suppresses their emotions up to a certain extent, which would cause the blood in their body to boil and rush up their head as if they were possessed.

“Wushuang!”

Qing Shui called out gently.

Wenren Wushuang turned around and glanced towards Qing Shui. But what entered Qing Shui’s eyes was a sense of bewilderment. It felt just like saw a stranger, at this moment, Qing Shui thought that things were worse than he expected.

“Wushuang? Who is Wushuang? Why does everyone keep on calling me Wushuang? Who are you?”

These questions caused Qing Shui’s heart to immediately sink all the way down to the bottom of the valley. The blood which rushed up her head had caused her to lose her memories.

Her suppression this time, along with the blood that rushed through her head, had caused a huge change to her body.

This was also the reason why her strength had increased significantly. Qing Shui remembered that she was one of the women in the Portraits of Beauty. This might have something to do with it.

The pinnacle of the Xiantian Realm!

This was Wenren Wushuang's current strength!

With Qing Shui's strength at the moment, he already couldn't do anything about the blood that rushed into her head, let alone the memories she lost.

What should he do?

No wonder Baili Wufeng would say things like that previously.

"Do you remember anything?" Qing Shui said bitterly.

"Do you know me?" Wenren Wushuang knitted her brows and asked Qing Shui in confusion. From her eyes, he could tell that she felt really uneasy.

"Currently, I'm the person closest to you." Qing Shui said seriously. Wenren Wugou died, so he felt that there was nothing wrong about him saying that. It's just that he knew that there was no longer any use of him saying that.

"You are lying!" Wenren Wushuang suddenly charged towards Qing Shui. She immediately thrust the long sword in her hand towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt a bit agonized. But he easily caught Wenren Wushuang's wrist with his hand. To him, dealing with someone

like her who was at the pinnacle of Xiantian Realm was a piece of cake.

Wenren Wushuang felt really panicked. No matter how hard she tried, she was unable to break free from Qing Shui's hand. When she was in the Skysword Sect, no one's strength was a match for her. The person that came today, however, she was unable to even break free from one of his simple moves.

"Let go! Let go of me!" Wenren Wushuang constantly whacked Qing Shui.

"I want to take you away!" Qing Shui felt really hurt. If Wenren Wugou was to see her like this, he would definitely die with grievance!

"I don't know you! I don't want to follow you!"

"Go back with me! I want to restore your memory!" Qing Shui said gently.

Wenren Wushuang was at a loss. Who was she? Did this man really know her? Is he her close relative? Why did she feel a sense of familiarity towards him?

"I don't know you, I am not going back with you!"

"I won't harm you! You have seen it too, you are no match for me, don't you want to know who you are?" Qing Shui used this to

attempt to convince her.

As expected, Wenren Wushuang became silent. After that, she lifted up her head and looked at Qing Shui: “Can you really make me remember who I am?”

She had experienced his strength. If she didn’t follow him back today, he might forcefully bring her back with him. Since resistance was futile, why not just follow him back first? If he was really unable to restore her memory, she would just think of another way to leave.

After she lost her memory, she felt even lonelier. She didn’t know anyone, and she was filled with anxiety towards the world. She felt insecure, hence, she concluded that it’s best for her to not trust anyone so as to avoid being tricked by people with bad intentions.

“Today, we will stay here for one night before leaving tomorrow.” After Qing Shui said goodbye to Wenren Wushuang, he left the Wushuang Peak.

Cloud Mist Peak!

Qing Shui felt that there were a lot of similarities between Yiye Jiange and Di Chen. They both liked quietness and also exuded an otherworldly and strongly extraordinarily outstanding aura.

The reason why Qing Shui came to look for Yiye Jiange was exactly because he felt that there was a huge possibility that her body had been 'sealed up'. Qing Shui decided to take a look at it this time and see if he could help her. The other reason he came was for the 'Peach of Immortality' that he had prepared for Luan Luan.

Qing Shui felt that his entire life was about being indebted to women. He stepped on the stone stairs which led to the summit of the Cloud Mist Peak. This woman was another one that had done huge favors for Qing Shui.

She was also the first person to save Qing Shui and the Qing Clan from calamity. She was an extremely beautiful and gorgeous woman who he called master.

In short, Qing Shui still felt really happy. It was already a kind of blessings for him to have a woman like her around. Whether it was helping others in need, or being helped by others, it's always a kind of joy. Of course he would have to be willing to do it.

When he reached the summit, Qing Shui didn't see anyone. He walked towards the back of the main hall which led to the double story building where Yiye Jiange lived.

As soon as he reached the back of the large hall, Qing Shui accidentally saw a woman standing on the summit far in the distance. She was wearing a white cloth. The cloth looked otherworldly and it was even whiter than snow.

Qing Shui didn't see Luan Luan. He continued to proceed towards Yiye Jiange.

When he was less than two hundred meters away from her, Yiye Jiange looked back. When she saw Qing Shui, she let out a smile on her face and walked towards Qing Shui.

“When did you come?” Yiye Jiange smiled and said.

“I have been here for a while. Master, how have you been?” Said Qing Shui with a smile.

The woman in front of him felt as if she had some sort of magical power. When Qing Shui was in front of her, he felt that it's really easy for him to calm down. Even Qing Shui didn't even know the reason to it.

Yiye Jiange had also stopped saying things like not letting Qing Shui call her master. She looked at Qing Shui and noticed that there had been a huge change in him. He was always improving madly, and now, he has even made such an unbelievable progress.

“Let me feel your pulse!” Qing Shui said softly.

Previously, Qing Shui has already taken a peek at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique and realized that a few of her body parts were restricted. This time around, he was just looking to see if there were any ways he could help her.

In the past, he didn't really pay much attention to it. But ever since he found out that she was one of the women in the Portraits of Beauty, he felt that there would be no way for a woman who was so courageous and strong-willed to possess only this kind of strength. Most importantly, she was capable of controlling his mood.

Yiye Jiange trembled. However, she still extended out one of her wrists that's as white as snow. She smiled and looked at Qing Shui. She didn't really ask what he wanted to do.

Qing Shui joined three of his fingers together as he pressed them against her pulse.

A strand of the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique went along the meridians and gradually poured into Yiye Jiange's body. The whole process was very smooth! It went along the meridians and charged towards the place that was restricted.

As soon as he touched it, he immediately got bounced back. That feeling resembled that of being contained by cotton. He wasn't able to take out any strength!

"It's no use. The way the restriction was designed was really unusual. You were actually able to feel it." Yiye Jiange said softly.

"Master, is it ok for me to try two more times?" Qing Shui contemplated for a while. After that, he looked at Yiye Jiange and said seriously.

Yiye Jiange smiled as she looked at Qing Shui: “As long as you are willing to!”

She extended out her arms and stopped withdrawing them!

AST 525 - Undo The Restriction! Yiye Jiange!

The moment Qing Shui grabbed onto Yiye Jiange's hand, he had no intentions of letting it go. After that, he began to grab her other arm with his hand. This was the first time Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange had physical interaction. Even though deep in his heart, he felt a ripple of excitement, Qing Shui suppressed himself and didn't think about anything else. Qing Shui felt that if he had done anything, he would be worse than an animal.

Nature energy!

Qing Shui slowly added in his Nature Energy. The qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique continued to travel back and forth along Yiye Jiange's meridians, destroying the restriction. The restriction was like a small tap. It only allowed very little amount of Qi of Xiantian to flow through, therefore Yiye Jiange's strength had been stuck at the Fifth grade of Xiantian realm.

There were still three parts of the restrictions that needed to be broken.

Qing Shui was really puzzled. Who would set up these restrictions on Yiye Jiange? Could it be Lion King's Ridge? If that was the case, it was very likely that she would have lost her life. It's also possible that these restrictions were casted since a long time ago.

Since he was unable to figure it out, Qing Shui stopped thinking. He didn't plan to ask Yiye Jiange about it either unless she told

him herself. The only thing that he could do was to support her and help her.

The Nature Energy was indeed worthy of being called the most righteous and powerful qi. As soon as he operated the Nature Energy, he immediately felt some reactions when it clashed with the restriction. Previously, he felt that he was unable to break the restriction. Now, however, he was at least able to feel the reaction of the restriction.

Qing Shui attempted to clash against the restriction, but as he did so, he felt like he was pushing a mountain. There was no sign of movement at all. Despite that, Qing Shui wasn't worried. As long as he could locate the position of the restriction and discover the root cause for it, everything would be fine.

It was an unusual "ball of air" concentrated on one spot, and Qing Shui had intended to dissolve it. The moment he came into contact with the ball of air, however, he immediately knew that it was a restriction set up by a Martial Saint.

Martial Saint yet again.....

Luckily, it was a kind of restriction with strength slightly below that of a Martial Saint. At least there was still hope for Qing Shui to remove it. He gradually increase the force of the impact.

Qing Shui didn't dare to straight away increase the force all the way to the maximum. He feared that Yiye Jiange wouldn't be able to stand his power. And so, he increased it bit by bit while

patiently observing Yiye Jiange's condition.

Slowly, Qing Shui began to notice that Yiye Jiange's meridians were really tough. This has helped him further confirmed that her strength was definitely stronger than what was shown. It was just that she was being restrained by a restriction no one was aware of.

Has it been set up since she was young? Or was it only casted later on? If this restriction had been with her since she was young, it was very likely that the people who harbored bad intentions had managed to see through Yiye Jiange's extraordinary talent. They set up the restriction to ensure that in the future, she wouldn't be able to achieve a high cultivation level no matter how much she cultivated.

If it was set up later on, Yiye Jiange should also have know the reason behind it. But as long as she didn't speak about it, Qing Shui wouldn't ask. For now, he only wanted to help her destroy the restriction so that she would be able to increase her strength.

Qing Shui added in more and more strength, however, the restriction was still like a mountain. It wouldn't even budge. Without himself realizing, Qing Shui started to knit his brows.

Immovable Mountain!

Qing Shui increased the force of his qi of the Ancient

Strengthening Technique by one fold. With Nature Energy mixed in it, he once again clashed it against the restriction. Luckily, Qing Shui's Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique could moisten the meridians.

This was why Qing Shui wasn't worried about Yiye Jiange's meridians getting damaged so easily.

En!

Even though the restriction didn't budge, Qing Shui still saw a light of hope. To counter against the restriction, stronger force wouldn't necessarily mean a better result. And even if Qing Shui had exerted all his strength to remove it, Yiye Jiange's meridians wouldn't be able to take it.

Wave Essence!

Qing Shui's eyes shone!

The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique charged towards the concentrated bag of air in accordance with the Wave Essence of the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Pu!

It opened up!

A joyous look flashed across Qing Shui's eyes. Immediately, Yiye Jiange's meridians were significantly strengthened. As soon as he took down one restriction, Qing Shui felt that Yiye Jiange was already at the pinnacle of the Xiantian Realm.

Similarly, an excited look flashed across Yiye Jiange's eyes. She looked at Qing Shui in silence. She looked at him and felt that she was unable to link him to the past. At the same time, he has also become like a stranger to her. She felt that it has been forever since the last time they met.

Qing Shui didn't stop. Instead, he controlled his strength as he clashed against the next restriction. Qing Shui has already felt it previously. There were a total of three restrictions.

When Qing Shui removed the weakest restriction out of the three. Yiye Jiange's strength immediately advanced to the pinnacle of Xiantian Realm. It made Qing Shui felt even more surprised. So what kind of strength would she possess exactly once the other two restrictions were removed?

Peng, peng, peng!

Qing Shui carried along the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique as well as the Nature Energy as he clashed against the next restriction with the Qi Force of the Sword of Fifth Wave. At present, the Essence that previously broke through the first restriction has gotten a bit weaker.

Shield Attack!

Second Grade Shield Attack!

Qing Shui use the power that was capable of breaking through everything!

Peng!

The concentrated bag of air started shaking, but he was still unable to open it up. As Qing Shui swung his right hand, a Gold Needle that he prepared immediately shot out of his sleeve.

It accurately pierced through the ball of air.

At this moment, Qing Shui once again combined his previous attack with the Shield Attack and clashed towards it.

Bomb!

A violent Qi force fluctuation could be felt in Yiye Jiange's body. At this moment, Qing Shui saw Yiye Jiange's face turning red. He didn't know the reason behind it, but he could feel that her body was fine.

By the time he unlocked the second restriction, Yiye Jiange's body gave out a white halo. In that instant, it looked particularly bright and brilliant. Qing Shui found this light quite familiar, it's the light which would appear every time one made a breakthrough

into the Martial King realm.

With two of the restrictions removed, Yiye Jiange advanced into the Martial King Stage. Furthermore, she possessed a strength of around the Third Martial King Stage. Qing Shui grabbed her arms. He could feel her body and strength continuously rising. That unusual feeling also caused a slight changes to Qing Shui's body.

After some time has passed, long enough for an incense stick to burn, Yiye Jiange slowly opened up her beautiful pupils and looked at Qing Shui. Her humble smile let Qing Shui know that she was really happy.

“After I undo the last restriction, you will be able to recover completely.” Qing Shui said softly. The fact that he was able to help her has made himself even happier than her.

What Qing Shui was happy about was being able to do something for her. Yiye Jiange was also really happy because she recovered. The reason why Qing Shui was willing to do anything for her was because as long as she was happy, he would also be happy.

“You have actually made it.....” Yiye Jiange said gently. She felt both happy and surprised, but what she felt the most was a sense of hope bestowing upon her.

“At that time, I was also not so confident that I would be able to do it.” Qing Shui said while smiling. He didn't continue to dig deeper into the issues regarding the restrictions. This was because he knew that Yiye Jiange would have spilled it all out had she

wanted to talk about it.

“You are actually able to undo a seal below that of a Martial Saint, how strong are you now?” Said Yiye Jiange in a casual manner. She wasn’t actually trying to investigate on Qing Shui’s strength. She was just really shocked by it.

“It really is a seal which is below that of Martial Saint grade!” Qing Shui said secretly in his heart.

“Currently, I am at the pinnacle of the Martial King grade. If everything goes on smoothly, you should also be able to advance to the pinnacle of the Martial King stage after a while if I am able to undo the last restriction.”

“The pinnacle of Martial King grade? I can advance up to the pinnacle of Martial King stage?” Said Yiye Jiange with a surprised look which she rarely showed.

The pinnacle of Martial King grade represented the top cultivation state among the warriors in Green Cloud Continent. Yiye Jiange has never been greedy for anything. However, for someone like her who had been stuck in the Xiantian Realm for a long time to hear that she could break all the way through to the pinnacle of the Martial King grade, it wasn’t unexpected that she would feel incomparably surprised.

“Let me help you undo the last restriction first, though there is only 50% chance that it will succeed.” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while. The reason why he said so was because he didn’t want

to disappoint her. If he had been too definitive with what he said yet failed to help her undo it in the end, it would just disappoint her even more. Telling her that she could break through to the pinnacle of the Martial King grade was meant to give her hope.

“Alright, it’s fine even if you are unable to undo it. I am already feeling really happy.” Yiye Jiange said softly.

Once again, the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique clashed against the last restriction. Qing Shui first started off by clashing against the cloud of air slowly. He slowly increased his strength. Even his meridians began to expand slightly. Qing Shui controlled his strength to a level he was satisfied with.

Qing Shui used the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to protect Yiye Jiange’s most vital organ, her heart!

Nature energy!

Immovable Mountains!

Even both of Qing Shui’s hands had become as bright as jades.

Saintly Hands!

A tremendous physical force clashed against the sturdiest ball of air with the Qi force of the Sword of Fifth Wave.

As his wrist shook, a Gold Needle was seen piercing through the ball of air.

Shield Attack!

There wasn't any response!

Qing Shui wasn't really surprised. It was a restriction below that of Martial Saint grade, but even though it was only a restriction, it was already enough to cause headaches for people below Martial Saint Grade. Hence, Qing Shui had never thought that it would be easy for him to help undo Yiye Jiange's seal.

Unfortunately, his Nature Energy was still too weak. If his Nature Energy was strong enough, he would have been able to help her undo it just with it alone.

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui didn't have any expressions on his face. He once again shook his wrist and shot out a Gold Needle from a different angle towards the ball of air

.....

The fourth one!

The primordial flames sparkled. After that, a white colored halo

flashed past. It was yet another Gold Needle that got shot out. It was accurately inserted in a spot on the ball of air.

The five Gold Needles were distributed in a plum blossom shape.

They were constantly giving out faint white-colored halo.

Shield Attack!

Tiger's Mount!

Qing Shui continuously increased his aura. Now, he began to feel that he could barely suppress the ball of air. But breaking past it was still a difficult task for him.

Collisions occurred one after another, and yet, all attempts resulted in failures. A drop of sweat came out of Qing Shui's forehead. He was really frustrated with the fact that he was unable to open up a restriction left behind by a Martial Saint.

A formidable rage emerged in him as he thought about the miserable look he had when he was beaten up by the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and the kind of life that he lived during these three years.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt the "Emperor's Qi" moving on its own.

"Yeah, how did I manage to forget about it?"

Qing Shui felt a sense of joy in his heart. He revolved the “Emperor’s Qi” and clashed it against the “Ball of air” restrictions.

Emperor’s Qi!

“Break!”

Qing Shui fused the rage in his heart into the Emperor’s Qi. The tremendous force and emotion mixed together as they charged towards the restrictions.

Pu!

The restriction immediately vibrated when it collided with the tremendous force. A huge crack appeared on top of it.

Clash!

Very quickly, there were many cracks on the ball of air. In a spurt of energy, Qing Shui once again used the Sword of Fifth Wave and charged towards the restriction with all his might.

Peng!

The ball of air bursted open right away. After that, it quickly disappeared into her meridians. Qing Shui looked at the otherworldly woman getting surrounded by the white halo.

He could clearly see the aura within her body increasing constantly. It was as if she was being reborn. The faint, pure, and holy aura was really dazzling.

It wasn't long before the halo disappeared. It only lasted for about fifteen minutes. After that, Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange again. This time, he only felt the otherworldly aura in her body became even more powerful; it was shining brightly.

“Thank you!” Yiye Jiange said as she looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

◦

“Why are you thanking me?” Qing Shui asked. Only until this moment did Qing Shui let go of her hands.

Before Yiye Jiange managed to respond, Qing Shui already went on and said: “Master, I don't want you to thank me, I don't want it to ever happen. I am really delighted to do all the things that I could do for you.”

“Then let's stop talking about these for now. In the future, we will never mention anything about thanking each other ever again.” When Yiye Jiange saw Qing Shui's expression, she smiled lightly.

“Alright! Where is Luan Luan? Why didn't I see her?” Qing Shui

asked while smiling.

“She has gone out to play. I think she will be back sooner or later.” Yiye Jiange said as she looked into the sky.

“Oh yeah, have you gone and seen Wushuang?” Said Yiye Jiange as she seemingly thought about Wenren Wushuang.

“Yeah!” Qing Shui answered reluctantly.

“She is suffering a lot... You have to treat her well...”

Qing Shui has never thought that Yiye Jiange would actually say something like this. He didn't really know what Yiye Jiange meant, but he still nodded his head: “Actually, master suffers a lot as well... It's just that a lot of people don't know about it.”

Yiye Jiange's body trembled. She only gave a faint smile but she refrained from saying anything.

“I have found a “Peach of Immortality” for Luan Luan!” Qing Shui took out a big Peach of Immortality and passed it over to Yiye Jiange.

Yiye Jiange's eyes were a bit red. She looked at Qing Shui in surprise. Even when Qing Shui previously helped her removed her

seal, she hadn't acted as dramatic as she did now.

“Luan Luan is blessed to have met you.”

“She is my daughter! I am blessed to have her!”

Pu-chi!

To one's surprise, Yiye Jiange smiled: “Do you want to know who set up the restrictions on me?”

Qing Shui also smiled. She was actually willing to answer him this question.

“Yeah, I also want to know who exactly played such a cheap trick on master.” Qing Shui nodded and said.

“This restriction should be something that was set up since a long time ago. At that time, I was still in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. You are also aware that the continent is ruled by the Beast Tamers. All of the powerful clans and sects consisted of only Beast Tamers. Yiye Clan wasn't actually considered one of the best clan, but it had its own unique skills among the Beast Tamers. Most importantly, in every one thousand years, a person with Heart of Seven Orifices will be born. Even though their lifespan aren't long, by relying on the lifespan of Yiye Clan at that time, it wasn't impossible for them to increase their lifespan up to

approximately a hundred years.”

Qing Shui listened very attentively. From the things she said, he was able to piece up together a bit of the events which transpired.

“Qing Shui, why don’t we walk and talk at the same time?”

Yiye Jiange and Qing Shui stood shoulder to shoulder as they walked towards the main hall.

“Lion King's Ridge was considered to be a formidable force in Northern Sacred Lu Continent. It was also considered to be one of the top three sects in the continent. They knew a lot about the Yiye Clan. Three thousand years ago, a Beast Tamer with the Heart of Seven Orifices was born in Yiye Clan. It was precisely the thirty year old Yiye Clan Beast Tamer who annihilated one of the sects which was almost as strong as Lion King's Ride in Northern Sacred Lu Continent by relying on his formidable strength and Demonic Beasts.”

AST 526 - Strength Of The Heart Of Seven Orifices, Absolute Genius

Qing Shui did not do anything, instead he quietly listened.

“When it came to my generation, the Yiye Clan had almost reached the thousand year juncture, following the previous pattern there should be another person born with the Heart of Seven Orifices. The Ridge Master of Lion King's Ridge wanted to ally with the Yiye Clan to make them work for him. However, they'd had other intentions. The Lion King's Ridge focused their attention on my generation of the Yiye Clan, unfortunately, my aptitude was pretty good when I was young, thus they secretly set restrictions on me. Little did they know, that the one with the Heart of Seven Orifices would be my brother's daughter, Luan Luan...” It could not be told whether Yiye Jiange said that in grief or joy.

Qing Shui was not surprised when he heard all of this, this kind of situation was very normal. Not to mention the alliance between the Lion King's Ridge and Yiye Clan, even if the Yiye Clan was subservient to the Lion King's Ridge, Lion King's Ridge would still choose to suppress the geniuses of that generation.

They would not allow anyone under them to be stronger than them, even if it did not impact them and caused trouble for other people, selfishness was the innate nature of humans.

Once Yiye Jiange's restrictions were released, her strength rose to almost the strength of one country. Qing Shui was speechless at the sight of her aptitude. Even under the restrictions she could still

accumulate a cultivation of that level, and she was even able to attain a strength equivalent to that of a Xiantian cultivator under the restrictions.

“Is Master waiting for Luan Luan to grow up first before going to Lion King's Ridge?” Qing Shui asked.

“I do not know either. No one has any idea with regards to what extent the Heart of Seven Orifices can grow to, there are only legends. If she really could grow to that level, then maybe we can go and try, but it would depend on what Luan Luan wants.” Yiye Jiange looked into the distance, her gaze was not shaken, she was calm as water.

Qing Shui saw that peaceful gaze, that gaze lacking desire, Qing Shui felt uncomfortable because everyone had desires, once someone lost their desires, it would be like losing hope...

“If Master wished to go, when the time comes, let's go together, alright?” Qing Shui said calmly. This counted as him formally giving her a promise. Qing Shui felt that there was hope, just that it would take time.

Yiye Jiange turned her head to look at Qing Shui, then looked to the side and said, “There is still some time if you still want to come then...”

“Luan Luan is my daughter, and also... Master's daughter...” Qing Shui scratched his head, suddenly feeling that it had become complicated...

Yiye Jiange was startled by his words, she laughed and looked at Qing Shui, “I think it’s best you don’t address me as Master, we never did had a master-disciple relationship in the first place. We were only forced by the circumstances then to adopt such a relationship.”

Ming!

Suddenly there was a bird cry, it was Luan Luan returning on ‘Bai Bai’, when she saw Qing Shui she happily shouted, “Daddy...”

When Qing Shui saw the happy expression of Luan Luan, he was naturally happy too. Qing Shui did not notice that Yiye Jiange had an intoxicating smile on her face.

When it was no longer that high, the young girl directly jumped off Bai Bai’s back, and Qing Shui quickly caught her. The young girl was now 9 years old, it had been 5 years since they’d first met. Her height did not change much, so she was still as cute as she was then, looking very similar to Yiye Jiange, a devastatingly beautiful woman.

“Mother!” Luan Luan greeted Yiye Jiange.

They hadn’t met in three years!

“Father, you are finally willing to come see Mother and me.” Luan Luan hugged Qing Shui’s neck and pouted.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly, they did not know how he had lived in the past three years. However, some father he was, despite acknowledging her as his daughter, he had not taken responsibility for it. All he had done was to let her know that she had parents, to let her feel loved.

“Father had many things to do, but Father is here to bring you home this time. Will you go back with Father? That way you can see Father more frequently.” Qing Shui smiled.

Yiye Jiange stared at Qing Shui in shock, even she did not know what was Qing Shui planning.

Qing Shui was not just saying it, let's not to mention whether she would think if it was real. Qing Shui had the intention of bringing her back for a period of time to get her to interact with more people.

“Really? Father will really bring me back?” Luan Luan opened her crystal-like eyes wide and looked at Qing Shui.

“When has Father ever lied to you, let us go back together with your mother, it will be very lively.” Qing Shui kissed Luan Luan's cheeks as he laughed. Qing Shui just realized he had made a very big mistake, it was that he had never brought the young girl home before...

“Yes! Yes... Mother, can we go?” Luan Luan said joyfully.

Yiye Jiange smiled and stretched her hands out to pinch Luan Luan's nose and said, "Sure!"

Both Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange held Luan Luan's hands as they made their way down the mountain top. To those who did not know, they would say that they were a blessed family.

"Luan Luan, how is your cultivation now?" Qing Shui casually asked Luan Luan as he smiled.

"Great Perfection Stage of Deer Canter, Great Perfection Stage of the Tiger Form, Great Perfection Stage of the Bear Form, Large Success Stage of the Crane Form, not too sure about the Back Connecting Fist," Luan Luan said impressively.

Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange, she gently nodded. Luan Luan was only 9 years old. This Heart of Seven Orifices was indeed very strong.

"Luan Luan, let Father see!"

"Sure!"

From the Deer Canter to the Soaring Crane Steps from the Crane Form! Qing Shui was extremely satisfied even with her attainments with the Tiger Form.

Now, the young girl was displaying the Back Connecting Fist.

Each time her small arms struck out, there was a weak fluctuation in the air. Qing Shui was stunned as he watched that small figure's motions in detail, from her back to her arms.

Just like Qing Bei... She had reached the Truth Realm at such a young age...

When he brought her back to the Qing Clan, it would put that group of fellows to shame.

Qing Shui stared blankly and in shock as he watched Luan Luan finished displaying the Back Connecting Fist!

“Father, how did Luan Luan do?”

After Luan Luan finished displaying the Back Connecting Fist, she came up to Qing Shui seeking his praises.

“Good! Good! Good!” Qing Shui, who did not normally praise people, could not help but say ‘good’ three times.

“Then is there any rewards?” The young girl opened her eyes wide and noisily ran around Qing Shui.

“In a while, I will help you to do something you can't imagine, I guarantee that you will like it. Take this first, give it to your ‘Bai

Bai', 'Hui Hui' and the others to eat, it would make them stronger." Qing Shui handed a bottle with tens of Beast Pill over to Luan Luan.

Luan Luan happily took it, the girl was very intelligent, after receiving the beast pills, she happily winked at Qing Shui and then cried out in the distance.

Soon, the earlier big bird, a big bear and a huge snow white tiger ran over!

"Luan Luan, your father gave you a big peach, see if it tastes nice." Yiye Jiange gave the Peach of Immortality to Luan Luan.

"Woah! What a big peach!"

"Mother, you should have some!"

"Father, have some too!"

"This can only be eaten by you, after eating it, it will make your cultivation stronger, there are no effects for adults." Qing Shui Said.

Just like that, Luan Luan finished the whole peach, she then patted her belly and said, "Is it really tasty?"

There can only be one after every few hundred of years, how can

it not taste nice...

“Luan Luan, find a quiet place and eat this.” Qing Shui gave Luan Luan a Tiger Vitality Pill, to the current Luan Luan, this Tiger Vitality Pill was very strong.

An ordinary adult could only carry 300 jins, one Tiger Vitality Pill could increase strength by 1000 Jin. But if the age was too young, and the bones were too thin, the effects would be reduced, to the point where it might not even increase 100 Jin of strength.

In the World of the Nine Continents, there was a kind of ordinary strengthening pill, the “Strength Increasing Pill” for mortals. Each person can only take five, each pill increased strength by 100 jin. Its price was reasonable, thus every adult male in the World of the Nine Continents would have taken Strength Increasing Pill before, this was also the pill with the highest demand in the World of the Nine Continents.

It was a good thing that most alchemists were able to refine this kind of pill, the herbs it required were very ordinary too.

Luan Luan was the most talented genius Qing Shui had ever seen, whether it was aptitude, bones or comprehension, they were the best he had seen. The strength of this young lass was pretty good already, in a few years, she would shock everyone. This was a true genius, a true absolute genius. Qing Shui thought of himself, he had a heaven-defying treasure, and his aptitude was very much inferior to Luan Luan’s.

.....

Qing Shui only left Yiye Jiange after Luan Luan had fallen asleep. Fortunately, he had already used up all his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui had known that he would not have much time today.

The night wind was very cooling, Yiye Jiange sent Qing Shui off.

“It is late already, go have some rest!” Qing Shui stopped and told Yiye Jiange.

“Qing Shui, are you really going to bring Luan Luan back?” Yiye Jiange asked quietly.

“En, she is quite lonely here, there is also you. I will be staying at the Qing Clan for a while, I can use this time to teach the young lass some things. Let’s go back together, alright?” Qing Shui said as he faced Yiye Jianhe.

Yiye Jiange was also very lonely here, thus Qing Shui wanted to bring her and Luan Luan to the Qing Clan to stay for some time.

“En!”

.....

Qing Shui did not return to his residence in Cloud Mist Peak, but

instead he went to Zhu Qing's courtyard, he had not seen her for a few years, Qing Shui was not sure what he felt about this mature woman, he had missed her a little, but the feeling was not strong, he just had some affection for her.

It was late in the night when Qing Shui walked into that familiar courtyard. He realized that there was a dim light coming from the room, Qing Shui slowly went in, the door was not locked.

In the Zhu Qing Peak of Skysword Sect, there were only female disciples. Furthermore, Zhu Qing was an elder of the Skysword Sect, no one would dare to have errant thoughts about her.

Qing Shui gently pushed the door open, almost at the same time, the door to the bedroom opened. Zhu Qing was standing there, dressed in her nightgown. When she saw Qing Shui, she revealed a happy expression, then ran towards Qing Shui and embraced him.

“Qing Shui, I knew you would come here, I've missed you!”

Qing Shui looked at the charming woman, her expression was full of joy. He gently hugged her, “I've missed you too!”

AST 527 - Returning To The Qing Clan, Qing Shui's Intention

Qing Shui looked at the charming lady and the joyous expression on her face. "I've missed you too!" He said as he gently embraced her.

.....

A wild night had dissolved his longing for Zhu Qing. The room was filled with a passionate atmosphere throughout the night. Qing Shui admired the satisfied smile of the woman lying on his chest and thought she looked very feminine.

He couldn't help but smirk at Zhu Qing who currently had an extremely embarrassed and shy expression as he recalled how wild she was when she was riding on top of him moments ago.

"Don't look at me that way," Zhu Qing wrapped her arms around Qing Shui's neck and huffed in annoyance with her face buried in his chest.

This woman had never complained about anything and had also never demanded anything from Qing Shui. This made him feel that she was an extremely witty woman. She knew what she had to do and she knew contentment!

This was also one of the main reasons behind Qing Shui's affection for her. However, he had always felt that this was unfair

to her. He had no idea if it was because their first meeting was extremely interesting, or more precisely, because she was with a woman the first time he met her.....

“Third Martial Aunt!”

“Hmph, don’t call me that. It sounds weird and old.....” Zhu Qing gently bit Qing Shui’s chest as she reprimanded him.

“Alright, alright. What about Qing Qing? My elder sister is called Qing Qing too. Should I call you that?” Qing Shui chuckled.

“I don’t care as long as you don’t call me Third Martial Aunt,” Zhu Qing spoke with a smile and threw a coquettish glance at Qing Shui.

“My little enchantress, are you thinking of asking for more?” Qing Shui felt like his bones would melt under Zhu Qing’s coquettish gaze. He immediately turned over and pushed her down, as his hand reached down to skillfully search for her most private part.

“I like it when you call me little enchantress.....”

.....

“I can’t bring you along by my side right now and I can’t give you more. Do you feel sad about that?” Qing Shui asked her in a whisper. He really wanted to give her more but his heart was a

little against the idea. He even felt that both of them seemed to spend too much of their time together on a bed.

“I don’t feel sad, not even a little. I like you and I am grateful that I met you. I’ve never really planned on being committed to you, although I do think about it sometimes. But I know it’s going to be very difficult so I rather it be this way. I’ll be content as long as you come to visit me whenever you can.”

Zhu Qing’s tone was very serene. Although she didn’t say it out loud, Qing Shui had a feeling that she was bothered by her own age. Perhaps it was because she was a little older than him. She was even older than Yiye Jiange and Di Chen.

However, age meant nothing to Qing Shui. In the World of the Nine Continents, even if a woman was between the age of 50 and 60, they’d appear to be similar to about 30 years old in his previous world. Due to the abundant spiritual qi in the World of the Nine Continents, humans aged slower.

As such, most male cultivators only got married at around 300 years old. It was rare for women to wait for over 100 years. Many could freeze their complexion for a few hundred of years if they cultivated cultivation arts that prevented aging. Alternatively, they could preserve it through medicines and their own strength. So many women were able to maintain their youthful appearances even at 100 years old.

It was rumored that cultivators of the Martial Saint level could preserve their complexions even longer!

.....

The next morning, after he exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui practiced one round of the Taichi Fist while facing the east where the sun rose.. Not long after that, he saw Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan coming over.

Qing Shui was practicing his Taichi Fist on the Cloud Mist Peak. He was going to leave here with Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan. But before they left, he still needed to visit Baili Jingwei once more.

After breakfast, Qing Shui caught a Golden Horn Firetail Fish from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for the first time. This was the promise he had made with the little lass and he had guaranteed that she would like it.

Although he had intended to start letting the people around him, especially the children, consume the Golden Horn Firetail Fish, the quantity was still too little. However, in another one to two years' time, the two hundred Golden Horn Firetail Fish would be multiplied. By then it would be enough for consumption.

But there was no harm in taking one out now.

Qing Shui's culinary skills were exceptional. With those impeccable spices, the little lass already asked for a bite after inhaling that irresistibly delicious fragrance that wafted in the air, before the food was even done stewing.....

Other than this Golden Horn Firetail Fish that was prepared specially for Luan Luan, Qing Shui had also stewed black fish, turtle, crabs and prepared two more vegetable dishes. All of these ingredients came from within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After breakfast, Qing Shui allowed some time for Yiye Jiange to make the necessary preparations while he went to the great hall to meet Baili Jingwei. He remained the same as he had been a few years ago; wise and insightful just like the old God of Longevity.

“Old master, you seem well!” Qing Shui smiled and greeted Baili Jingwei with the bow of a junior as soon as he stepped into the great hall.

“Qing Shui, you’re here!” Baili Jingwei stood up and said. There was a look of happiness and a trace of indescribable warmth in his eyes when he looked at Qing Shui.

“Come, play a game of chess with this old man!” Baili Jingwei laughed joyously as he retrieved and set up a chess game on the tea table. He conveniently poured two cups of tea after that.

Qing Shui took a seat with a grin and picked up a black piece. “Old master, I’m bad at chess, allow me to make the first move.”

Baili Jingwei nodded his head with a laugh, his eyes were crinkled up.

Chess was just like a battlefield. If one lacked confidence, then courtesy was unnecessary. There was no need to be courteous to a friend, much less a foe. Every minor attitude could be reflected in a chess game.

Decisiveness and accurate judgment were the primary factors in determining the results!

“Qing Shui, when do you plan to leave the Greencloud Continent?” Baili Jingwei asked without lifting his head as he placed a white piece above Qing Shui’s black piece.

“Why do you ask old master? Why do you always talk as if I will leave the Greencloud Continent?” Qing Shui questioned him in return after quickly making a move.

“You’re leaving here with them, right? This old man is incompetent. I can’t do much for Jiange and I am powerless to stop Wushuang,” Baili Jingwei sighed. The white piece in his hand had surrounded Qing Shui’s black piece, so he removed it.

“Why are you blaming yourself? It’s not like everyone can do what they wish to do. Life almost never goes according to one’s wishes,” Qing Shui said flatly as he placed another black piece down and similarly removed a white piece.

“Seems like you went through a lot these past few years. Going through hardships is not necessary a bad thing for young people. Hardships are the wealth in life. You will know some day that

hardships are also opportunities. To be able to cope is also a kind of great opportunity.” Baili Jingwei gently said.

“Old master, do you have any plans for the Skysword Sect in the future?” Qing Shui pondered for a moment before placing a black piece.

“As you age, your ambition will also shrink. I am content as long as continuous improvements are observable,” Baili Jingwei chuckled at Qing Shui.

“That’s not bad. Things will only last if they achieve stability!” Qing Shui laughed. He was no stranger to this kind of situation. The development of the Qing Clan was very challenging too. They were unable to keep up with his pace, but he couldn’t just leave them alone. It was his wish to establish the Qing Clan in the World of the Nine Continents.

“I can’t comment much on anything else, but I will forever be the Elder of the Skysword Sect, even if it is only in name. As long as I am around, I will not allow anyone to bully the Skysword Sect.”

“Hehe, good. This old man will not be unreasonable too. It’s getting late, are you returning?” Baili Jingwei cleared away the half played game with a smile.

“I wish to bring.....”

“I know. Go. If you have the strength, bring Jiange to the

Northern Sacred Lu Continent. This lass has a very big knot deep within her heart. My heart aches every time I see that gloomy look on her face. I'm old, but I can see that she is still hopeful. If she isn't mentally strong, she would have ended up like Wushuang," he sighed.

"Got it. Thank you old master!"

.....

When Qing Shui arrived at the Wushuang Peak, he saw that Wenren Wushuang was absorbed in cultivation there again. Qing Shui couldn't bear to see her blood red long hair.

"Wushuang, let's head home!"

She turned around to look at him, the frown on her face was quickly wiped off. "I'll go pack up."

Not long after that, Wenren Wushang reappeared with a small golden bag. Qing Shui was guessing that she had only packed some clothes!

"Let me help you with that!" He reached over for the bag in her hand and tossed it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.....

Wenren Wushuang didn't react at all!

Riding on the Fire Bird, Qing Shui, the two ladies and Luan Luan set off for the Hundred Miles City.

A look of concern was plastered on Wenren Wushuang's face the whole time. She would glance every now and then at Qing Shui and the woman from the Skysword Sect, who was now way more powerful than her.

“Don't worry, I won't harm you. We are close relatives. I just want to help you recover your memories,” Qing Shui didn't really know how to assure Wenren Wushuang, but he tried his best to.

Perhaps from the way Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan interacted, she no longer felt that Qing Shui was a threat. She gradually calmed down, although she remained silent.

After walking for a little more than a day, Qing Shui had returned to the Hundred Miles City, to the Qing Clan's Medicinal Store!

“So this is your home Daddy!” Luan Luan cheerfully exclaimed instead of being frightened by the unfamiliar environment.

By the time the Fire Bird had landed at the entrance of the Qing Clan's Medicinal Store, it was already noon. Quite a number of people from the Qing Clan came out to meet Qing Shui and his companions after they heard the commotion.

As soon as Qing Yi saw Yiye Jiange, she immediately recognized

that she was the powerful and beautiful woman from a few years ago!

“Daddy, is that Granny?”

Qing Shui had been teaching her some forms of address on their way here. So the little lass asked Qing Shui after seeing the people who came out.

“Daddy!”

This was a shocking sight to the Qing Clan. The little lass bore a remarkable resemblance to Yiye Jiange who was standing beside her, but she was calling Qing Shui ‘Daddy’ at this very moment.

“Mother, this is Luan Luan!”

“Luan Luan, greets Granny!”

“Granny, you’re really pretty!” Luan Luan’s beautiful big eyes widened as she sincerely complimented Qing Yi.

“Such a sweet-mouthed little girl,” Qi Yi smiled as she put an exquisite looking pendant around the little lass’ neck. Yuchang had one and Qing Shui had one too when he was little.....

The Qing Clan knew that the Qing Clan would be expanded once again. After all, this was Qing Shui’s daughter. Although she

seemed to be a little older than they expected, none of it mattered.

“You’ve come!” Qing Yi smiled at Yiye Jiange. This lady had a similar countenance to Di Chen. The aura she exuded could make one halt in their steps, but it wasn’t overwhelming.

“Hello, Aunty. I will be intruding for a period of time.”

After exchanging a few pleasantries, everyone’s attention shifted to the blood red-haired Wenren Wushuang!

“Wushuang!”

Qing Yi exclaimed in disbelief after staring for a moment!

“Is that really Sister Wushuang!?” Qing Bei asked, equally shocked.

“You are Aunty. Who am I? Why do you look a little familiar?” Wenren Wushuang scratched her head in confusion as she stared at Qing Yi before observing her surroundings.

“Mother, Wushuang lost her memories. I have brought her back to try and jog her memory,” Qing Shui smiled bitterly.

Qing Yi tugged Wenren Wushuang who was in pain. “Don’t force yourself if you can’t remember. You’ll slowly recover your memories back. From now on, this is your home. No one here will

harm you.”

Perhaps, Wenren Wushuang could feel a hint of familiarity from Qing Yi. It was as if she had finally found someone whom she can rely on after being in solitude for such a long period of time. She nodded at Qing Yi.

Qing Yi took her hands in hers after seeing her worried expression. “I will treat you like my own daughter. This is your home. We will talk again about whether you want to stay or leave by the time you have recovered your memories, so why not stay here for now?”

.....

Qing Shui looked at the current Qing Clan and felt a slight satisfaction in his heart. He had been developing the Qing Clan for awhile now. Within such a short amount of time, he had managed to significantly raise the strength of the entire clan. He planned to observe their future intentions after this. If they had the inclination to grow more, Qing Shui would bring them to a bigger city.

During the morning practice on the next day, the little brats of the Qing Clan were already deeply provoked by Luan Luan. Among them, Qing You and Qing Bei were the most outstanding disciples of the Qing Clan. Qing Bei in particular who was at the peak of Houtian, was able to cultivate the Back Connecting Fist to the Truth Realm. She was satisfied and proud of it.

But this nine years old child had not only cultivated her Back Connecting Fist to the Truth Realm, but even her Tiger Form, Bear Form, and Deer Canter techniques had attained the Great Perfection Stage.....

“I am very sure that she’s definitely Brother Qing Shui’s biological daughter. There’s no doubt about it,” Qing You said as she watched Luan Luan cultivating under Qing Shui’s guidance.

“I am very sure too. This means that beautiful lady is Brother Qing Shui’s wife? A truly capable man indeed maintains a low profile.....” Qing Shi was awestruck.

“How shocking. Look at how well Brother Qing Shui treats her, hmph!” Qing Bei huffed and pouted angrily at the sight of Qing Shui and Luan Luan.

“That’s enough. Brother Qing Shui treats you well enough, sometimes even we are even jealous of you. But we don’t even see Brother Qing Shui treating Luan Luan any better than you,” Qing Hu told Qing Bei.

“I was just saying. Look at how you all.....”

Mingyue Gelou was still practicing the Tiger Form. Although her Tiger Form had reached the Great Perfection Stage, it didn’t seem to be close to having another breakthrough any time soon. However, the grace and aura it exuded was not inferior to Qing Shui’s Tiger Form.

Qing Shui pondered for a moment and didn't make any further comments. Although one technique was sufficient, it was always good to have more skills. There were pros and cons to every technique, Qing Shui couldn't really say which was better!

Qing Shui did not discover it in the past, but he had just realized it now that she had stayed at the peak of Xiantian for three years. In these three years, the Spirit Concentrating Pills of threefold effects had caused the convergence of meridians to be embodied.

Qing Qing had now become one of the weaker members amongst the Qing Clan. But after Qing Shui had recovered, he planned to help cleanse her with the Plum Blossom Wine. Then he'd use the Vermillion Fruit Wine to strengthen her meridians, despite its minimal effects. After that, he'd moisturize her meridians a few times by channeling the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

There was also the Strength-Enhancing Fruits and soup that strengthened the bones and invigorated the body. Of course, they weren't only prepared for Qing Qing's sole consumption, but the effects were most obvious on her. This might be due to the fact that she was the weakest among all of them. Only two Strength-Enhancing Fruits and an Agility-Enhancing Fruits were enough for her to reap a lot of benefits.

AST 528 - Development, The Unique Plum Blossom. Refining The Xiantian Golden Pellet

In addition to that, Qing Shui also enhanced her body physique and after she took in two Tiger Vitality Pill, her power was boosted even further. As of now, she has already achieved a strength equivalent to that of a Second Grade Martial General.

For now, Qing Shui would at least still be capable of helping someone raise their strength up to the pinnacle of Houtian Realm. The only thing was that he would need a bit of time in order to do so. Hence, Qing Shui planned to stay over in Qing Clan for a while to help make the entire clan stronger.

Everyone can take up to ten Tiger Vitality Pill every year. Just by doing so, their strength would have improved greatly. For warriors at the Houtian Realm, the Tiger Vitality Pill was already considered to be the best medicinal pill for them. The better medicinal pills would be those that increase the strength by a certain amount of percentage. But this would not only be wasted if given to Houtian Warriors, the effect of these medicines compared to that of the Tiger Vitality Pill would also be really insignificant.

Hence, sometimes, the quality of medicinal pills didn't really define its usefulness.

At present, Qing Shui has divided up his time into three sections every day. They're during dawn, in the morning and in the afternoon respectively. During dawn, he would spend one hour to

train Qing Clan. In the morning and afternoon on the other hand, he would spend two hours respectively for the trainings.

He would also mix in his medicinal pill, acupuncture and some of his techniques to help them raise their power up to the pinnacle of Houtian Realm as soon as possible. After that, he would go on to think of a way to help them break through to the Xiantian Realm.

The other thing he will have to do will be to refine Xiantian Golden Pellet. He couldn't afford to drag on any longer regarding his mother's issue. This was the time when each and every part of his mother's body functions were at their pinnacle.

Qing Shui has thought about using other methods to help undo the consequences caused to his mother's body from taking in the Crippling Divine Pill. However, all of them resulted in failures. Eventually, Qing Shui made up his mind to refine the Xiantian Golden Pellet.

It's all for the ability of Xiantian Realm to resist cold and the additional five hundred years of life.

Qing Shui has already prepared all of the required Demonic Beast's Core which ranged from one thousand years up to four thousand years. He has also obtained the Peach of Immortality. The only thing he still need would be the 2000 Years Snow Melted Woods.

Snow Melted Wood, as the name implied, it only grew in places where it snows all year long. It was a kind of tree that absorb water

which melted from snows. It's entire body was snow white in colour, sparkling and translucent. It had the function of purifying the meridians in our body.

Qing Shui felt really anxious. This was because such a place wasn't easy to find. Even though there were quite a few places that snowed all year long, it was still quite far away from him. More importantly, Qing Shui's hands were tied at the moment.

The function of the Snow Melted Wood was precisely to cleanse one's meridians. By mixing it along with the Peach of Immortality which could expand one's lifespan and fusing some of the Thousand Years Medicinal Herb as well as the most crucial Demonic Beast's Core, the conditions needed to raise one's strength up to Xiantian Realm would have been achieved.

Meridians Cleansing!

Didn't the Plum Blossoms in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal also had function like this? He wanted to try refining the Plum Blossom to see if it could replace the Snow Melted Wood. The Snow Melted Wood that was listed in the prescription should be for the purpose of only Meridian Cleansing. This was because other than that, it really didn't have much use.

The function of the Plum Blossom was a bit inferior compared to it. Qing Shui wanted to try refining it with his own Alchemy to make it more pure. Then after that, add in a few other supportive herbs.

As Qing Shui thought about these, he already felt a bit excited. The moment it first came into his mind, he already decided to try it, but then he would still have to wait until nighttime to do so.

After practicing Taichi Fist, Qing Shui began to guide all three generations of Qing Clan every time he saw Qing Bei pouting at Luan Luan, he would feel like laughing. All along, Qing Shui has always gave her the most attention. All of a sudden, Luan Luan joined in, she must have found it hard to get used to it.

“What’s wrong Little Bei? Look at your mouth, that pouting expression, you might even be able to hang a bottle on it.” Qing Shui asked Qing Bei in a funny way.

“Brother Shui is so biased! Do you not like Little Bei anymore.” Qing Bei asked in agony. On top of that, her eyes even turned red.

Qing Shui also didn’t realize that he has been particularly close to Luan Luan for the past two days. Originally, Qing Bei was the youngest child in the family. Added on that she was the only girl in Qing Clan, everyone, particularly his mother would spoil her a lot. She treated her like her own blood-related daughter. Of course, Qing Shui was aware that losing Qing Qing also played a factor in this.

Since Qing Qing returned, naturally, his mother’s love for Qing Bei would be diverted away. The same would also happen to the love his mother had for himself. And now, even Luan Luan joined in. Hence, it’s quite normal that Qing Bei felt depressed.

“Little brat, no matter what happens, I am and will always be your brother. Why would I dislike Little Bei? Tell me about it, what does Brother Shui not share with you whenever there are something good?” Qing Shui smiled and rubbed Qing Bei’s head.

“Is it true? Will Brother Shui always look after Little Bei?” Qing Bei looked at Qing Shui. The way she asked resembled that of a weeping beauty.

“Since when has Brother Shui ever lied to you?”

.....

...

Qing Shui was speechless. He never thought that he would play such a prominent role in some people’s heart, nor has he expected that such unintentional actions would lead to a situation like this. If Qing Bei had seen the way he treated his women, would she have felt sad too?

Qing Shui removed all of these from his thought. He thought to himself that he would just leave it be for the time being since there was no sign of things like this happening anytime soon.

Everything that happened with Luan Luan has truly caused an impact on all three generations of Qing Clan. Prior to this, they have only heard about her being a genius. Now, they have truly witnessed it. Furthermore, she didn’t even need any medicinal

pills.

After the morning practice finished, Luan Luan's actions further stunned them even more. The little brat only screamed to the sky twice and "Bai Bai" has already came to her. She climbed onto it skillfully.

"Daddy, I am going to play for a while."

"That's a Demonic Beast grade Flying Beast....."

"She was so young and yet she already possessed such a terrifying talent, furthermore, she is still a Beast Tamer."

"Brother Qing Shui, how did you educate your daughter? Please give me some tips!" Qing You chuckled and told Qing Shui.

"This can't be taught, I only told her the basics. In fact, I don't even see her much. This is something given to her since she was born. But then, she is really hardworking too. Other than talent, hard work is also something that cannot be neglected. The only difference is that if one has good talent, they will be able to improve faster. For one who is talentless, they will have to use time and hard work to replace it. For example, me, I might be slightly talentless compared to even Little Bei! But then I could still manage to get stronger than all of you." Qing Shui looked at them with a smile. He hid the things about his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he wouldn't tell other people about it. But what Qing Shui said was all true. It's something that everyone witnessed. It's just that he had a good master as well.

But when they looked at Qing Shui, they felt really blessed that Qing Shui could be their “Master”. For a first, they wouldn’t run short of medicinal pills, so if they were to cultivate even harder.....

The three generations of Qing Clan once again recovered slowly from the shock from Luan Luan. They looked at Qing Shui with fiery expressions. Faith was a really important thing to everyone. It was a seed, a kind of motivation.

Other than making them less arrogant, Qing Shui also wanted to give them hope.

Looking at their expressions, Qing Shui could already tell that his goal has been achieved.

At the time when they were eating, Luan Luan came back after she enjoyed her time outside. The quick-witted child was particularly loved by Qing Yi and the other clan members. Not only was she Qing Shui’s daughter, she was even a beautiful and delicate genius. The things that she would accomplish in the future was also something that people really looked forward to just like with Qing Shui.

During daytime, other than training Qing You, Qing Shui would accompany Luan Luan and Yuchang to go out and play. Occasionally, Qing Bei and Liu-Li would also join them. But the total number of times in which they followed were very little.

The two quick-witted girls really got along well. When it comes to cultivating, little Yu Chang could only be considered to be decent. She wasn't at the same terrifying level as Luan Luan. The two children would often sit on Luan Luan's "Bai Bai" to fly everywhere. Qing Shui also wasn't worried of there being any problems. "Bai Bai" was more sensitive compared to normal beasts. Even if they were to fall off, it would still catch them. Besides, Qing Shui has also asked the Fire bird to follow them.

At night, Qing Shui went back to the place he lived in and immediately entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He was running short of time.

Qing Shui cultivated madly. He thought that if he could break through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer sooner than expected, he would be able to advance into the so called "Martial Saint" grade.

However, Qing Shui didn't care about the Martial Saint grade. The only thing he thought about was the Sixth Heavenly Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. The condition to break through to the Martial Saint grade has already made Qing Shui felt really upset. Where would one possibly be able to find the Fruit With Unique Attributes in the world?

One more thing was that Qing Shui has absolutely never thought of relying on the unusual fruits to assist him in breaking through to the Martial Saint Grade. Qing Shui has always believed in his own Sixth Heavenly Layer. Hence for Martial Saint, Qing Shui wasn't really interested in it.

Back Connecting Fist!

Ever since Qing Shui successfully established contact with three of the acupoints, he stopped making any new breakthrough. Even though he kept on having the feeling that it was at the brink of breaking through, it still never happened. Now, he was even being caught by Mingyue Gelou, Qing Bei and Luan Luan.

Force Thrusting Back Connection!

Might of a Fierce Tiger!

One after another Qing Shui threw out his punches consecutively. The clattering noises, along with the continuous ripples caused in the air, caused Qing Shui's "Back-connecting Fist" to reach a state which resembled that of a surging fire. It felt as if it would be able to cause explosions at any time.

Qing Shui stopped. From his previous punches, he could already tell that three days was the longest time he would need to break through. .

After that, Qing Shui picked up a Plum Blossom which he collected not long ago. Then, he picked out the Peach of Immortality, the core as well as the medicinal herbs according to the prescription.

These were all the medicinal herbs needed for the Xiantian

Golden Pellet. The last ingredient he needed was the Two Thousand Years Snow Melted Wood. Qing Shui fixed his sight on the piles of Plum Blossom.

The two thousand years Snow Melted Wood. Qing Shui straight away took out the Hundred Years Plum Blossom. The amount of which he took out was ten times more than what was needed for the Snow Melted Woods. After that, he took out the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and began refining them.

He mixed them together to raise them to a higher level just like how he refined medicines to change the quality of it.

This was the first time Qing Shui did it with this kind of method. In the end, the theory may be true, but the result did not reach his expectations. Just like the thousand years medicinal herb, by theory, it was made by mixing a thousand “One Year Medicinal Herbs”. But with this kind of method, let’s not talk about a thousand of it, even if there had been a hundred thousand of it, it would still not achieve the strength equivalent to a Thousand Year Medicinal Herb.

After refining so many Plum Blossoms, Qing Shui felt that it barely met his expectations. He used up the entire ‘rack’ of Plum Blossoms.

After completing the ingredients needed, Qing Shui felt a bit agitated. Which one of the ingredients for the Xiantian Golden Pellet wasn’t the most valuable things in the World of the Nine Continents? Even the least valuable ones were the Thousand Years Medicinal Herb and the Thousand Years Demonic Beast’s Core.

On top of that, there were still the valuable ones. The Five Thousand Years LingZhi, Peach of Immortality and Four Thousand Years Demonic Beast's Core.

He couldn't hold his excitement in refining the Xiantian Golden Pellet, the most unusual medicinal pellet across the World of the Nine Continents. Even though it could only help a person raise their strength up to the Xiantian Realm, it still costed a fortune.

The incomparably expensive medicinal herbs, along with its extremely low succession rate, this caused a lot of Alchemists to leave it in fantasy.

Qing Shui calmed down his mind. Then, he started revolving his Ancient Strengthening Technique to raise his body's condition to its peak. After that, he released all of his supportive techniques at once, particularly those which could help strengthen auras.

Until now, Qing Shui was still feeling a bit nervous. After all, if the whole process was to fail, he would lose an enormous amount of assets. But the consequences was still bearable for him.

It must succeed! This was what Qing Shui hoped for. He prayed. After that, he refined the medicinal herbs and ingredients meticulously. He did each steps with utmost care to ensure that not even the slightest mistake was made.

AST 529 - The Success Of Xiantian Golden Pellet, Heavenly Dan Of The Third Grade

The success rate of a Xiantian Golden Pellet was rumored to be too low, and this made Qing Shui a little nervous. Although he felt that it would have a higher success rate if it was concocted by him, he couldn't really be sure because there was no way to confirm it.

As soon as some medicinal ingredients that had been refined were put into the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron in sequence, the primordial flame was used to heat it up. At the same time, he wrapped his spiritual sense around the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron.

The gentle primordial flames started burning!

As the intensity of the fire increased, it became whiter. This was Qing Shui's first time separating the Yin and Yang aspects of the primordial flames while concocting. The snowy white flames looked extremely odd.

Gu gu!

Qing Shui put in the prepared demonic beast's cores one after another and then continued to raise the intensity of the flames. He waited until sounds were emitted from within the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron before adding in the remaining ingredients.

Qing Shui had only managed to add in every medicinal ingredient

that was needed to concoct the Xiantian Golden Pellet after a full ten hours. They were then left to be roasted by that snowy white flames for approximately another four hours.

The flames were extremely intense and the snowy white smoke was even more like a sharp blade!

All of a sudden, the intensity of the flames turned gentle. Its snowy white color gradually became muddy and eventually turned into a pitch black colored flame that was as odd as a fairy.

Qing Shui shut his eyes, but one could tell that he invested his entire body and mind to the task at hand. The flames were constantly changing and endless cracking noises could be heard in the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron.

After two hours, Qing Shui slowly stretched out his left hand. A snowy white flame rose up from his hand and was brought together with the pitch black flame on his right hand. The two flames simultaneously burned at the bottom part of the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron.

The two flames varied endlessly. They'd burn brighter or dimmer at times. Qing Shui would overlap and merge the two types of flames together sometimes. However, this wasn't the primordial flame.

The flame flashed. A gray and simple colored flame then rose up. This was the primordial flame...

.....

The time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal passed in a flash!

Nine days!

It was already the ninth day. Qing Shui's face was a little pale and small beads of sweat could be seen forming on his forehead. But the primordial flame in his hands never ceased.

Qing Shui suddenly snapped open his eyes. The flame in his hand abruptly rose up before receding again. Then it'd rise up, and recede once again... just like the ocean waves.

Bang!

His heart sank when an explosive noise rang out. This noise was an indication of failure...

Qing Shui's mood plummeted within an instant. He was about to stop but then he realized that a golden pellet about the size of a pigeon egg had appeared in the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron in his spiritual sense...

Qing Shui hurriedly maintained the flame that was burning in his hand and at the same time reprimanding himself for his carelessness. He had almost repeated an old mistake again. But the noise from earlier had been really shocking to him.

His mood quickly turned better as he was once again cheered up. The pellet had been formed and the final thing he had to do was to nurture the pellets!

It took one whole day!

Which just happened to be nine days!

Qing Shui was mentally exhausted. He circulated a full cycle of Ancient Strengthening Technique as he lied down and was instantly out cold.

.....

“Haha, Grandfather, I have finally recovered! On top of that, I’m at the peak of Martial King!” Tan Yang exclaimed in excitement.

Tan Yang brandished his fists in the courtyard of the Tan Residence. A wave of powerful strength shook the surroundings, crushing many precious flowers and plants around him.

The Tan Clan’s old man watched Tan Yang, his eyes were filled with happiness. There was a trace of an unconcealed smile in his eyes.

“Thank you, Grandfather. I have never thought that this day would come,” Tan Yang said excitedly. He had stopped and walked

over to the old man. He was so excited that even his eyebrows seemed to be throbbing slightly.

“Yang’er, cultivate well over this period of time. Absorb all the leftover effects of the ‘Origin Returning Pill!’ The old man advised gently.

“Understood, Grandfather. Yang’er will not let you down again. How did Grandfather get your hands on this Origin Returning Pill? It’s indeed powerful,” although Tan Yang was excited, he was still curious how his grandfather had managed to get this medicinal pill.

“Let’s say that your luck was good. Someone in the family found an underground shrine not long ago. This Origin Returning Pill is one of the most precious items that have been discovered.”

“What grade is this medicinal pill to be able to fully restore my body? Even my strength has reached the peak of Martial King,” Tan Yang exclaimed excitedly. He hadn’t stopped smiling ever since he found out that his strength could be recovered.

“I am not too sure too. But it is definitely at least a Royal Grade. It was too bad that your strength was a little too weak. Otherwise, it’ll be increased even more. But it is considered your destiny that it could allow you to recover.”

“Qing Shui, you have become a cripple, hahaha...”

.....

By the time Qing Shui woke up, half the day had passed. He got up, walked towards the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron that had already cooled down and eagerly lifted off its lid.

A wave of indescribable fragrance filled his nostrils and it made one felt enlightened. Qing Shui observed the Xiantian Golden Pellet that he had concocted without stopping to sleep or rest for nine days.

It was the size of a pigeon egg, sparkling in gold and exuding a great spiritual qi. Qing Shui quickly found a slightly larger porcelain bottle to store the Xiantian Golden Pellet. He was afraid that the effects of the medicine would be reduced if it was left exposed in the air like this.

Qing Shui was quite happy to know that the Snow Melted Wood could actually be substituted by the 'Plum Blossoms' of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal because this had allowed him to concoct the Xiantian Golden Pellet. It was a pity that the pellet would not allow one to go further than the Xiantian level. But Qing Shui was satisfied enough already. He was only after those 500 years of lifespan in the first place.

Anyway, his mother and a few from the Qing Clan would never be able to set their foot into the Xiantian realm. As for the other who had never consumed the Crippling Divine Pill, Qing Shui would think up of a way to let them enter the Xiantian realm with their own strength.

He thought about his grandfather and also planned to let him consume the Xiantian Golden Pellet to be on the safe side. He was quite old and his body was no longer suitable to take the battering of the Xiantian realm.

Qing Shui felt extremely relaxed now that he had managed to concoct the Xiantian Golden Pellet. He leisurely walked around in the realm and took a look at the Flower of Life. The third flower had bloomed and covered the entire plantation in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. All the growth of plants under its shade would be increased by 30%, cutting short 30% of the time for their growth.

This referred to the time in the realm, so the Flower of Life's effect was indeed great. A fruit that required 100 years to ripen only required 70 years now. Only 700 years were needed to grow 1,000-Year medicinal herbs. If this was changed to real time...

The 1000-year Gloomy Wood had now grown into a small tree that was about 200 meters tall. It was leafless and only had some sturdy branches but Qing Shui wasn't in the mood to study it right now.

So he would leave it alone for now. He couldn't deny the fact that this thing had a very slow growth rate. He was the one who named the 1000-Year Gloomy Wood because he didn't even know what was it called in the World of the Nine Continents.

Would it bear fruit?

Qing Shui realized that he had a very conventional thinking. As long as it was a plant, he would wonder if it was capable of bearing fruits.

The plum blossoms still needed some time to grow back so Qing Shui decided to wait for a little before concocting another Xiantian Golden Pellet. A batch of plum blossom was only sufficient for about two concoctions. With the Flower of Life as a catalyst and the time in Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, he could concoct roughly about four pellets in a year.

The number of people needed to consume the Xiantian Golden Pellet was not a lot. Qing Shui estimated that about ten pellets would be sufficient for now!

But Qing Shui didn't know if he could stay at the Qing Residence for up to two years when he remembered about the Heavenly Palace and the Sword Tower!

Sword Tower eradicated, he also needed to visit the Central Continent. It was a pity that he couldn't break through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer. He had only planned to leave for the Central Continent after he had broken through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer.

“Oh, the Demon Refining Furnace!”

He unintentionally saw that Demon Refining Furnace that he had dug out from the Yan Clan Treasury. It had been left sitting in the

Realm of Violet Jade Immortal for a very long time and he had never gotten around to try it.

He suddenly remembered about that tiger crystal, which was a mass of energy that had been refined. It was the condensed essence of the demonic beast that was refined.

“Seems I’ll have to try it when I get the chance!”

Alchemy, cultivating the Back Connecting Fist, Elephant Form, and the Blue Lotus Art...

He didn’t want to leave any of it out because any one of them could be the opportunity to a breakthrough. Qing Shui greatest strength was that he could endure loneliness, hardships and had a shocking amount of willpower.

Bang!

The Heaven Shaking Hammer landed on the ground of the realm. In addition to his qi aura and shield, the Thousand Hammer Technique had now become Qing Shui’s strongest offensive technique.

“Ngh!”

When the final blow of the Thousand Hammer Technique landed, Qing Shui felt the golden ‘Heavenly Dan’ in his upper dantian started to rotate wildly and was exuding a powerful aura.

Pa!

Qing Shui happily smiled at the familiar crisp noise. A surge of energy poured forth into his body, making every 360 pores in his body felt good.

It leveled up! Heavenly Dan of the Third Grade!

He used Inner Sight to look at the Heavenly Dan in his upper dantian and felt satisfied. A million jin of strength and defense was not a small amount. The 'Heavenly Dan' was considered a supplementary technique above the legendary grade and was one of the strongest cultivation techniques.

The size of the 'Heavenly Dan' in the upper dantian didn't seem to have any changes, but it appeared to be more thriving and lustrous. This was a great surprise to Qing Shui. He had been crippled for more than three years without cultivating at all. He didn't expect to breakthrough so soon when he had just recovered not long ago.

It was a good thing anyway. Qing Shui would always welcome more of these accidental surprises.

Half a year passed by very quickly!

The entire Qing Clan's strength rose tremendously over this half a year. Qing Bei was already at the peak of Houtian. Qing You was

also almost there. The strongest among them was Luan Luan, Mingyue Gelou, and Yiye Jiange.

Within this half a year Luan Luan had already reached the peak of Houtian at the mere age of nine and a half years old. Her strength lied in her application of cultivation arts.

Although most of the Qing Clan had gotten used to fact that a ten-year-old had reached the peak of Houtian, they still found it hard to believe. Only Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange felt unfazed by it. For Luan Luan who possessed the Heart of Seven Orifices, all of this was within their expectations.

Now every morning, Luan Luan did her morning practice while the other three generations of Qing Clan watched. This was Qing Shui's decision. Luan Luan, who had a pure and innocent heart, had a unique side to her when she was cultivating the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, so Qing Shui wanted to see if it could stimulate them.

The same went for Mingyue Gelou. Her Tiger Form had even surpassed Qing Shui. So Qing Shui wanted them to watch each other and see if they could find some inspiration that would be useful to them.

Wenren Wushuang hadn't changed much over the half a year. She still hadn't recovered her memories, but she had started to accept the people around her, although Qi Yi was still the person she relied on the most. She also got along the best with Qing Qing.

Qing Shui didn't form a very close connection with her, but they remained normal friends with each other. This made Qing Shui feel particularly strange about it.

He wanted to help and care for her more, but he wasn't able to do it. On top of that, the number of people around him had increased. So within the past half a year, he didn't really manage to break through in anything.

But he had gotten back on track in cultivating his mental state. With Yiye Jiange, Canghai Mingyue and the others around, they had many people to ask if they had any problems.

“Wushuang, let me bring you to a place~!”

Wenren Wushuang looked at Qing Shui and hesitated for a moment. Within the past half year, she learned that this man called Qing Shui was like the soul of this clan. Most importantly, he was also surrounded by a few women with beauty that could topple kingdoms. Neither of them was inferior to each other and they seemed to share an unordinary relationship with each other.

He was powerful and usually looked refined, although he had been a tyrannical hoodlum the first time they met...

“Uhn,” Wenren Wushuang gave a response!

They left the Qing Clan's Medicinal Store after Qing Shui informed his family. He wanted to take her out on a walk to see if

it could help jog her memory a little.

The Night Fragrance Court's former address!

Qing Shui followed along the familiar road that led to the Night Fragrance Court!

“Wushuang, see if there's anything familiar to you here!” He pointed at some of the things near to them.

Wenren Wushuang observed her surroundings and then shook her head at Qing Shui!

The Night Fragrance Court looked different now. They were standing at a place that had now become an inn. However, he didn't mention anything about her older sister to her.

Qing Shui wanted her to recall the memories by herself, but he had to resort to this method because he was out of options!

“Wushuang, is your memory coming back to you?”

“No... Not yet. I just suddenly feel a little suffocated in my heart...” she answered while shaking her head.

Qing Shui was suddenly struck by a realization. Perhaps Wenren Wushuang getting used to life without her memories was also a type of blessing?

“Let’s return. I don’t like the feeling of being here,” she gently said.

“Alright, let’s return!” Qing Shui was actually prepared to bring her to the place where Wenren Wugou was buried, but then he hesitated. In the end, he decided to leave the decision until next time.

Almost another half a year passed in the blink of an eye and new year was approaching. Qing Shui finally got to concoct the Xiantian Golden Pellet once again. He was overjoyed that there were no failures this time, although he fell a little short of the ingredients, specifically the plum blossoms, peaches and the 4,000-Year Demonic Beast’s Cores.

But now that he had accumulated enough of them, his wish had been fulfilled.

He returned to the Qing Clan to happily gather with everyone under one roof on the first day of the lunar year. After their meal, they gathered together to chat. Qing Bei was pushing Little Changfeng to ask for new year’s presents.

In the end, the little fellow received so much that he didn’t even have enough hands to hold them. Almost everyone in Qing Clan gave him a present and of course, the same went for Luan Luan and Yuchang.

Qing Shui gave the little fellow a ‘Multi-Fragrant Fruit’. It was

not only mouth-wateringly delicious but also had a refreshing taste. The sweet fragrance would linger for an entire day.

Qing Shui gifted the few women clothes. They were plain clothes that were similar to Di Chen!

“Brother Qing Shui, none for us?” Qing You looked at him, crestfallen.

Qing Shui took out the armors and weapons he had prepared for the three generations of the Qing Clan. They were all forged by him!

Qing Bei asked for another set so she basically had two sets!

“Grandfather, mother and uncle, I have a present that I’ve been wanting to give you all too. It has taken me a few years to prepare but it is finally done this year,” Qing Shui took out a brocade box with a smile.

“Oh, we have too. Haha, what is it that have taken you a few years to prepare?” Qing Luo chuckled.

Qing Shui passed a small porcelain bottle to each of them, and specially passed two more sets of plain clothes for Qing Yi. One of them was the same as the ones received by the other ladies while the other was forged out of the fur of the big tiger with wind attribute.

“Xiantian Golden Pellet?”

Lin Zhanhan exclaimed in shock when he saw Qing Luo opening the small porcelain bottle. This was the first time the calm old man had lost his composure.

AST 530 - Returning To The Heavenly Palace, The Time Of The Old Ancestor Of The Heavenly Palace Was Up

“Xiantian Golden Pellet?”

Lin Zhanhan exclaimed in shock when Qing Luo opened the small porcelain bottle. This was the first time the composed old man had lost his composure.

“Xiantian Golden Pellet?!”

.....

Almost everyone was shocked. Most of them knew, or had at least heard of the Xiantian Golden Pellet. Countless people yearned for it, but not many had actually seen it.

The ‘Xiantian Golden Pellet’ could just barely be considered an item from legends. There were quite a lot of people on the Main Continent who were unable to breakthrough to Xiantian due to their own reasons. There were also some who were crippled and became an ordinary person.

These people may be rich millionaires or even important figures in those aristocratic clans. Perhaps strength was insignificant to them, but they wanted to retain their youth for a few more decades. They were after those extra 500 years of life and that resistance to heat of summer and winter’s cold.....

There were many people on the Main Continent who were capable of gathering the ingredients needed to concoct a Xiantian Golden Pellet. Quite a handful among them could also successfully concoct it, but their success only happened after more than 100 failures. Due to the extremely low success rate in concocting a Xiantian Golden Pellet, each pellet could fetch a sky-high price.

Among the ingredients that were lost during the 100 failures, more than 1,000 years worth of lifespan had been lost solely from the amount of Peaches of Immortality.....

Then there was also the 5000-Year Ling Zhi, 4000-Year Demonic Beast's Core and the precious Snow Melted Wood.....

Tears immediately welled up Qing Yi's eyes while she looked at her son. No one understood Qing Shui's thoughts better than her. She knew very well the hardships that her son had suffered.

.....

Qing Luo's hands trembled. With his age over a hundred years old, no one knew the worth of this item better than him. He had expected to die like an ordinary person in thirty to fifty years, but this pill could extend one's lifespan by 500 years. No one would want to die; it was normal for people to yearn for a long life.

Qing Jiang and Qing He were able to reach the Xiantian realm long ago with the help of Qing Shui because they didn't consume the Crippling Divine Pill. While Qing Hu, Qing Hai and four of

Qing Shui's aunts each received a Xiantian Golden Pellet.

Judging from their current strength, it was basically hopeless for them to breakthrough to the Xiantian realm!

Each of them were extremely surprised while the three generations of the Qing Clan were jealous!

"I'm pretty sure all of you are aware of the biggest drawback of the Xiantian Golden Pellet. I still hope you all can breakthrough to Xiantian with your own capabilities. Otherwise, all of you can only pass your life as a rich man in a place like the Hundred Miles City." He laughed while looking at the three generations of the Qing Clan.

He saw a dumbfounded expression on Qing Zi and Feng Feiyan's face!

"Brother Qing Zi, sister-in-law, I have actually prepared one for each of you too. But both of you are still young, do you understand? The Xiantian Golden Pellet should only be consumed if you really cannot breakthrough. Don't easily feel discouraged," Qing Shui laughed after seeing the expression on their faces.

Qing Zi nodded in understanding. "There's no rush. We are still young."

"Let's just keep this Xiantian Golden Pellet to ourselves," Qing Shui said after thinking.

Everyone nodded in agreement. Most of them knew what would happen if news about this had gotten out.

Fortunately, the Qing Clan was not a big clan and most of them were adults so there were no issues as long as he communicated!

.....

In just one day, the Qing Clan had gained eight Xiantian cultivators. Although they were Xiantian cultivators of the lowest level, Qing Shui still felt more relieved in his heart.

Those who broke through could hardly contain their excitement. Everyone was overjoyed, especially Qing Luo. This was his lifetime wish. When he knew that he would never be able to break through the Xiantian realm, he had placed all his hopes on the next generation. That was the reason why even under such a difficult situation, he didn't let Qing Jiang or Qing He consume the Crippling Divine Pill.

When Qing He broke through to the Xiantian realm, Qing Luo specially came all the way to the Hundred Miles City. He was relieved and happy. When a Xiantian cultivator held a blade to his throat back then, he couldn't protect even one child from the Qing Clan.....

Even in his dreams, he had never expected to set his foot into the Xiantian realm for the rest of his life. He looked at Qing Shui. As long as the Qing Clan had Qing Shui, everything would be fine.

.....

One month after the New Year was a particularly happy day for the Qing Clan. The first Xiantian had emerged amongst the three generations of the Qing Clan. Qing Bei who had broken through to Xiantian had her arms wrapped around Qing Shui in excitement for the entire day.

Qing Shui had predicted that it would take a year, which was by the end of last year. Although it had been delayed by a month, it was still within their expectation. Qing Bei's breakthrough had motivated Qing You and the rest work even harder.

There was another one who had already set a foot into the entrance of the Xiantian realm!

Luan Luan!

Luan Luan, who was already ten years old was preordained to breakthrough to Xiantian this year. Anyone would be utterly shocked at a ten-years-old Xiantian.

As haste makes waste, little lass never thought about which realm she wanted to cultivate to and she had never fretted over breakthroughs. Perhaps it was this kind of attitude that made it easier to breakthrough.

With the blink of an eye, it had been four years since Qing Shui

had returned to the Qing Clan!

Qing Shui felt emotional every time he thought about it!

Fortunately his strength had increased throughout this final year, although his Heavenly Dan was still at third grade, while the rest remained pretty much the same. Qing Shui had mostly been doing re-evaluations.

This included condensing all his previous cultivation arts and solidifying his foundations. On top of that, Qing Shui could control three lotus flowers in the Blue Lotus Art with ease now.

The talisman drawing seemed to have hit a wall, although he was getting better at it. Even with the Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab, he was only able to draw Heavenly Talismans that yielded a little more than 30 percent effects. He had practiced diligently for over one year, but he still wasn't able to breakthrough to increase innate skills by 40 percent. Even so, he was happy that he seemed to be getting better in talisman drawing and had a feeling that he was close to a breakthrough.

He thought about the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp and recalled how he had leisurely fished there for quite a long while. An ignorant person was indeed fearless. He still shuddered a little now whenever he remembered about what had happened.

Just when Qing Shui was planning to take a walk outside, he saw Canghai Mingyue walking towards him!

Seeing Qing Shui standing there and looking at her, Canghai Mingyue approached him with a smile. There was an indescribable feeling in that smile of hers.

Ever since there was a breakthrough in his relationship with Canghai Mingyue, his confidence had increased significantly. He now felt less inferior in front of her.

“Mingyue, let’s take a walk!” Qing Shui smiled at pulled on her hand.

“Someone will see us....” she said. But she didn’t pull her hand away off.

“What are you so afraid of? You are my woman, my wife. Let’s go!” Qing Shui squeezed that jade-like hand and laughed.

“Stop your blabbering!”

The two of them climbed on the back of Fire Bird after exiting the Qing Residence. Looking at the lofty mountains in a distance, Qing Shui let the Fire Bird fly leisurely.

“Mingyue, do you want to return to the Heavenly Palace? Are you tired of being in the Qing Residence?” Qing Shui gently asked.

“It doesn’t matter where, as long as you’re there!”

Qing Shui looked at the heavenly woman. He felt proud and blessed. He pulled her into an abrupt embrace and latched onto those gentle and supple lips.

Suddenly, a thunderous roar filled the air!

Qing Shui jolted. He released Canghai Mingyue's slightly reddened lips and glanced in the direction where the roar had come from.

Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp!

He recalled that demonic beast that dwelled within the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. Up to this point, its strength remained a mystery to him. But he had a hunch that the beast seemed to be unable to leave the swamp.

Qing Shui let Fire Bird cautiously fly towards the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. Just what kind of demonic beast was it to have almost taken his life?

Even the Art Maestro died at its hand.....

Screech!

When the Fire Bird was approaching the sky above the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp, it wasn't able to advance any further. This completely dashed Qing Shui's hope of only getting a glimpse of the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp's demonic beast.

He had no choice but to suppress his desire of paying another visit to the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp and let the Fire Bird resumed its route back home!

By the time Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue returned about to the Qing Residence, there was somebody that had actually came!

Di Chen!

Di Chen who had gone but returned!

But she looked a little anxious right now!

She moved swiftly and gracefully as soon as she saw Qing Shui, “Qing Shui, it seems like you need to return!”

“Return?” Qing Shui felt that something was a little off.

“Yes. The Old Ancestor feels that his time is almost up. He wishes for you to return to take over the Heavenly Palace,” Di Chen informed sadly.

“How much time left?” Qing Shui was frowning too. He didn’t expect the Old Ancestor’s time would be up so soon. He had mentioned before that there was still twenty years left.....

“Half a year!”

“Alright. Have a rest first. We will return to the Heavenly Palace tomorrow!” Qing Shui said after thinking for a moment.

Qing Shui knew that this was a pressing matter. The Heavenly Palace might be in a complete mess once the Old Ancestor’s time was up. Some thieves would even seize this opportunity to plunder the Heavenly Palace.

Most importantly, it was possible that the Sword Tower would try and make the Heavenly Palace vanish completely. Time was of essence!

Qing Shui was actually prepared to return to the Heavenly Palace. He wanted to visit the other continents. However, the Heavenly Palace was a breakthrough point so Qing Shui wanted to wait for one more year before returning.

He didn’t expect something like this to happen!

He needed to inform the clan first!

The next day, Qing Shui left with Di Chen, Canghai Mingyue, and Huoyun Liu-Li while the rest stayed at the Qing Residence for now, as he knew that something was bound to happen during this visit to the Heavenly Palace.

As long as the two girls and Di Chen stayed together with Di Qing, they could be taken care of by Cang Wuya and the rest. Qing

Shui knew that his return this time was to take over the position of the Old Ancestor at the Heavenly Palace.

When everything had settled down, Qing Shui would bring all the few ladies to the Heavenly Palace.....

They didn't take many breaks during the journey because it would take two to three months' time to reach the Heavenly Palace at that pace. Although the Old Ancestor still had about half a year, it was still better to be safe than sorry. If anything happened in between this period of time, the aftermath wouldn't be easy to settle.

"How do you feel, now that you are going to become the Old Ancestor of a great sect?" Di Chen looked at Qing Shui.

"Nothing. I didn't really want to be this Old Ancestor. How about Sister Chen take over?" Qing Shui gave her a bitter smile.

"No way. Hehe. But I think this position fits you quite well. Your current strength should be more than enough for it," Di Chen said pensively.

"I'm a cripple. Seems like I have to take over this Old Ancestor position and have to establish my power. How stressful!" He recalled how he had left there four years ago as a cripple.

"Your return this time will be a hard slap on many people's face," Di Chen murmured softly while looking into a distance.

“Sister Chen, will you support me if I want to destroy the Sword Tower?”

AST 531 - The Heaven Defying Violet Divine Crystal, Disturbance

“Sister Chen, if I were to try and eliminate the Sword Tower, would you support me?”

Even Qing Shui didn't quite know what he meant when he asked this question. In fact, he didn't even know why he asked that. It was something that he did subconsciously.

Di Chen turned back and looked at Qing Shui. Her bright and beautiful pupils seemed more pleasant as she nodded at Qing Shui.

.....

Sword Tower!

“Haha, that old fart won't be living for more than three months! The day he perishes will be the day the Heavenly Palace gets destroyed!” The Sword Tower's Old Ancestor who looked like a dried up bone chuckled and said.

This was Sword Tower's highest business hall. The people sitting around the Old Ancestor were all old men with snow white hair and beards. Each and every one of them have been through many experiences. They might look old and feeble, but they all contained an unique and dominating aura.

Tan Yang's grandfather was also one of them. His face was also filled with joy. Once the Old Ancestor was gone, the Tan Clan would end up being the most prominent existent in Sword Tower. He was willing to wait for a hundred years, but it might actually happen within ten years!

After a hundred years, Sword Tower would belong to Yang Er!

"Congratulations Old Ancestor, your wish is finally going to come true!" A tall and sturdy old man smiled and said as he bowed his head to the Old Ancestor, who sat at the seat of honor.

"Hehe, it's still too early to say something like this. Let's just wait for that old fart to die. Once he dies, there will no longer be anyone in Heavenly Palace who could stop us," a fierce look flashed across the eyes of the Sword Tower's Old Ancestor who looked like a withering tree.

"How about the two women related to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord? They are also quite formidable!" A wise and prudent old man asked the Old Ancestor of Sword Tower.

"Hahaha!"

However, the Old Ancestor of Sword Tower laughed loudly: "I'm not really concerned about those two girls. But as far as I know, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord doesn't disagree with me destroying Heavenly Palace."

.....

Hai Clan!

“Dongqing! Tell me, have we made a mistake this time!” A courteous man laughed as he talked to the most beautiful and powerful woman in Hai Clan.

Hai Dongqing looked at the handsome and courteous middle-aged man and said: “Brother! Is it still important whether it’s right or wrong?”

“Yeah, it’s no longer important. With you around, very soon, who are we to fear in the Green Cloud Continent?” The man looked at Hai Dongqing. He laughed without any restraints.

“Brother, what I truly mean is that, everyone might have misunderstood you.” The extremely beautiful pupils of Hai Dongqing were shining with lights of wisdom. The elegant and knowledgeable aura which she exuded caused people to not dare to look straight at her.

“Wrong? Are you talking about that Qing Shui?” The man looked in surprise at the woman who would say shocking words, yet was always right.

“I’m not sure. But I feel that this incident will definitely exceed one’s expectations. By then, we should just stand by the side and watch. If any idiots were to come to our Hai Clan to look for

trouble, we will just beat them to a pulp.” Hai Dongqing laughed gently. She would only show a bit of her cute side when she was in front of this man.

.....

Demon Beast Sect!

“Grand Elder! Shall we interfere with the things between Sword Tower and Heavenly Palace this time?”

The Grand Elder looked at the competent assistant who got transferred here. At that time, he was still just an immature child. But now, he was already a grizzled old man with white hair.

“Cai Yun, tell me, do you think that we should get part of the profits?” The Grand Elder smiled and asked.

“Cai Yun is foolish, Grand Elder, please provide Cai Yun with guidance.”

“Today, there is only you and I here. There aren’t any outsiders, so you don’t have to be so formal. I want to listen to your opinion.” The expression of the Grand Elder still looked the same.

The elderly man thought for a while. After that, he proceeded to say: “Pretend to comply, sit still and watch.”

“Good, really good! This time, it has finally reached the most crucial moment. It may benefit us a lot, but at the same time, there is a lot of risk in it. I have asked the Old Ancestor about it. The Old Ancestor told me to be more careful, he also said that he will let me decide what to do for the incident this time.”

Cai Yun had no idea what message the Grand Elder was trying to convey this time. Hence, he looked at him in bewilderment.

.....

After two months, Qing Shui, Di Chen and the two other girls arrived at Heavenly Palace!

“The Old Ancestor wanted us to head there as soon as we arrive.” Di Chen informed Qing Shui softly as the Fire Bird descended on a place close to Cang Wuya’s home.

“Let’s go see old gramps first!” Qing Shui said softly. After that, the girls approached Cang Wuya.

Cang Wuya, who heard something, immediately came out. When he saw Qing Shui and the girls, the old man teared up. They haven’t seen each other for four years. One year ago, when Di Chen told him about Qing Shui recovering, he felt that the gods were still fair to him.

“Old gramps! I am back!”

‘Grandpa.....’ The two girls also ran towards him. They couldn’t hold their tears.

“Good to see you back, the gods have finally opened up their eyes this time!” Cang Wuya smiled delightedly.

After Di Chen greeted Cang Wuya, she glanced towards Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, go and finish up your duties first if you are busy. Just come back once you are done.” When Cang Wuya saw Di Chen’s expression, he already knew that something was up. As the Supreme Elder in Heavenly Palace, he already knew too much about the Old Ancestor.

After Qing Shui greeted Cang Wuya and the other two girls, he walked out with Di Chen.

Very quickly, the two reached the familiar stone mountain. It hadn’t been long since the two arrived, before the stone door had already opened up with a rumbling noise.

“Let’s go in!”

After Di Chen talked to Qing Shui, she walked towards the stone stairs.

After taking a turn, Qing Shui once again saw those stone poles. After that, he could already see the Old Ancestor standing in the

distance. From Qing Shui's perspective, the Old Ancestor still looked the same like usual.

But very quickly, he could already sense the slowly dissipating vital energy!

It's just like the time with Feng Shamo. It's just that the rate at which Feng Shamo's vital energy dissipated was much faster.

“Old Ancestor!”

Qing Shui called out gently. The old man had always been a huge help to him. The Flame Phoenix Pellet, the Heavenly Pellet and even Bai Gui who he sent out later on to save his life.

Suddenly, a boundless aura pressed towards him. The Old Ancestor of the Heavenly Palace, who wore a plain cloth across his body, turned around and smiled at Qing Shui.

At the moment, Qing Shui was feeling a bit suspicious. This was because previously, the Old Ancestor told him that he only had the strength that was worth six and a half countries. But now, Qing Shui felt that he might be talking about the strength of his physical body. Qing Shui felt suspicious because the strength of the Old Ancestor was slightly beyond ten countries worth according to his spiritual sense.

“Indeed, my judgement was correct. You really do have a persistent heart and strong willpower. You have worked really

hard during these past few years.”

The words of the Old Ancestor shocked Qing Shui. Could it be that he had seen it?

“I have been to the Qing Clan. The Ancient Book of ‘Rebirth’ was something that I entrusted Grandpa Lin to give to you. I was scared that you would have been too burdened, that’s why I asked him to lie to you. The reason why I said all of these wasn’t to take credit for somebody’s achievements. With your current strength, I’m sure you have figured out why I’m in such a rush to call you back. The Old Ancestor looked at Qing Shui and said calmly.

For an old man who didn’t have much longer to live, yet was able to face death so calmly, there weren’t many people who could reach this kind of state.

“Could it be that you can’t find anyone more suitable than me?”

“You are the most suitable person.”

“I am already a useless person now. Are you not afraid that I will make the great name of Heavenly Palace go down the drain?” Qing Shui touched his nose and smiled bitterly.

“If they were to be defeated by a useless person, I wonder how they would feel.” The Old Ancestor chuckled.

Qing Shui knitted his brows. Deep in his heart, he thought about the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord in the Central Continent. Every time he thought about it, he would feel like he was suffocating and a bit helpless. At the same time, Qing Shui also knew that if he were to advance into the Martial Saint Realm without the ‘Five Elements Heavenly Fruit’, he would need a strength that’s worth ten countries. If he was unable to achieve that, he wouldn’t be able to detach himself from the restrictions of the Martial King Grade.

“Are you worried about the people from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord?” The Old Ancestor saw Qing Shui knitting his brows like he was thinking about something.

“I’m not worried about myself. I’m just worried that they would come and destroy the Heavenly Palace. If that were to happen, wouldn’t I have let Old Ancestor down?” Qing Shui explained in concern. He was worried of himself, but he was even more worried of the people around him and the people in the Qing Clan.

“You don’t have to worry about this. Come with me. Little Brat Chen, you come too.” After the Old Ancestor finished speaking, he led the two towards the direction of a hidden room.

The Old Ancestor pressed a bulging spot on the wall. A stone door with two fierce beasts carved on it slowly opened.

A bright violet light flashed.

“This is the ‘Violet Divine Crystal’. It is also known as the ‘The Equality Of All Creatures’. As long as you trigger it, within a hundred miles, the strength of all the warriors who were beyond the Martial King Grade would drop back down to a peak Martial King. This would only be effective on warriors between First Grade Martial Saint and Third Grade Martial Saint. Hence, it’s also known as the nemesis of Martial Saints warriors.” The Old Ancestor pointed at the Violet Divine Crystal which was only one meter big and explained.

“Heaven defying! Insane!”

This was how Qing Shui reacted at the moment. But as Qing Shui thought about it, if it only worked for Martial Saints ranging from First Grade to Third Grade, if a Martial Saint beyond the Third Grade were to appear, then does that mean he would be left with no options? But soon after, Qing Shui laughed at himself. If he was to think that way, then there was no longer any reason for the Heavenly Palace to exist..

“Do you feel that it’s a bit useless since it can only limit Martial Saints ranging from first to third grade?” The Old Ancestor laughed and asked Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt a bit ashamed after his thoughts were seen through by the Old Ancestor. Just when he was about to speak, Di Chen already opened her mouth.

“Yeah, Old Ancestor, if a Fourth Grade Martial Saint was to come, doesn’t that mean that the Violet Divine Crystal would be rendered useless?”

“Hehe, the gap between the grades of Martial Saint are so huge to the point it couldn’t be measured. The weakest Martial Saint has the power of ten countries. This is also the strength of a First Grade Martial Saint. It’s only when someone’s strength exceed a hundred countries will they be considered to possess the strength of a Second Grade Martial Saint. For the remaining details, even I have no idea. As far as I know, the strongest warrior in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord is only a Second Grade Martial Saint.

These words of the Old Ancestor caused Qing Shui to completely turn stiff from fright. A strength worth a hundred countries, such terrifying power. So how strong exactly was someone who reached the peak of the Second Grade Martial Saint? Without saying, it should be at least two hundred countries worth...

That was such a formidable strength! The last attack from that man from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord had already let Qing Shui sense a Martial Saint’s terrifying power. It should be around sixty countries worth.....

“Old Ancestor, then, is the Violet Divine Crystal currently being used?” Di Chen carried on and asked.

“No, the Violet Divine Crystal has a lifespan. Every time it’s used, one year of its life will be cut down. Each time it activates, it will last for twelve hours. It can still be used twenty times,” sighed the Old Ancestor.

This restriction wasn't unusual. Such an extraordinary treasure, if it could be used as much as one wanted, it would have been too heaven defying.

"Tomorrow, I will organize an Elder Association. When that happens, I will pass on the Heavenly Palace's token to you. After that, I think you will have to establish dominance for yourself."

Qing Shui smiled bitterly: "Alright, Old Ancestor. Do you really not have any ways to extend your lifespan? Peach of Immortality? Longevity Fruit?"

"I have eaten all of those before. It's no longer of any use, hehe. All of my wishes have come true. I just hope that Qing Shui can give Wuji a hand," smiled the Old Ancestor humbly. Towards life and death, he already felt indifferent to it.

"Don't worry about the things regarding Martial Uncle Fei!"

.....

"Old Man Gong Sun, what do you think? This time, who will the Old Ancestor choose to take over the Heavenly Palace?" asked an energetic elderly man with a smile. This elder wore a large red gown.

"In any case, it wouldn't be Old Man Jin!" The old man who was known as Gong Sun sipped his tea and said.

“Not me, then could it be Old Man Gong Sun?”

“There is indeed a high chance Brother Gong Sun will be chosen! Hehe.” said a few old men with white hair and beards at the side. They then laughed without restraints.

“I knew it, you and Old Man Gong Sun have always been really close with each other. It seems like there will be quite a competition then. And also, you guys, let’s talk about who the Old Ancestor will pass on his position to.”

“Old Man Feng, aren’t you close with Old Man Jin? Tell us, who do you think Old Ancestor will choose to take over his position. Actually, you should know about it. You seemed have forgotten about that young man,” chuckled Xi Fatong.

“Qing Shui? That useless person can still take over Old Ancestor’s position?” Old man Feng said without holding back.

“So a useless person can still beat the genius in your house to a pulp?”

“You... you... you...”

These were all the Supreme Leaders of the Heavenly Palace who have had a lot of life experience. Most of them were the Old Ancestors in their respective aristocratic clan that were under the Heavenly Palace. Each and every one of them were the guardians of their clans.

.....

“I heard that Qing Shui is back. It’s just that I don’t know why a trash is coming back.”

Very quickly, the information about Qing Shui coming back to the Heavenly Palace spread across the entire Heavenly Palace.

“Trash? Even if he is a trash, he still managed to kill a Martial King Grade warrior. Can you say that you are capable of doing the same?” The previous man with a round face and a sharp chin was accused by an armoured man

The man looked at the person in armor and left with a gloomy expression.

The man in armor was Xi Ri!

.....

Qing Shui went back to where Cang Wuya was. Di Chen, on the other hand, went back to Misty Hall Palace. After meeting Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji, he started telling them about the incidents that happened during these past few years like usual.

“Tomorrow, if anyone dares to make any moves, I don’t care who it is, be ruthless to them,” chortled Fei Wuji.

“Thank you Martial Uncle Fei! I know!”

“Have a good rest today. A fierce battle might even unfold tomorrow.” said Cang Wuya as he looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stayed the night at Cang Wuya’s place.

Within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

He cultivated his body to the point of exhaustion!

Qing Shui was really keen to hear more about the strength of Martial Saints from the Old Ancestor. But what he felt more was a sense of helplessness. It would be a piece of cake for a Martial Saint Grade warrior to kill a warrior at the pinnacle of Martial King Grade. It’s not something that could be won by quantities.

This was because warriors at the pinnacle of Martial King Grade was absolutely not capable of breaking a Martial Saint Warrior’s defense. If they were to battle, they would only be slaughtered.

Furthermore, Qing Shui had once again experienced the advantages of his own physical strength. As long as one’s physical body was strong, they would be able to draw out even more power from their armors, weapons and medicinal pills which could help amplify their strength.

Only by having a formidable physical body would one be able to rule everything. At most, a person could only add in a few techniques. For example, Demonic Beasts, were strong because they only relied on their own physical strength. Even though they didn't have formidable armors and weapons, they were still able to defeat human warriors at the same grade as them.

At present, Qing Shui himself had a physical strength which was worth five countries and seven countries worth of physical defense. But if he was to include the armors and weapon techniques, he would be able to achieve a strength which was roughly equivalent to twenty five countries.

This was also the results of the Ancient Book of 'Rebirth' which he hesitated before he had finally cultivated it for three years. The strength of his physical body had increased by one fold.

Cultivation, cultivation, after going through a life-and-death situation, Qing Shui managed to understand more than anyone that living was not such an easy task, especially when one wanted to stand tall in life.

On the next day, Qing Shui's morning practice just ended.

Dong-dong-dong.....

A heavy and loud clock noise resounded. The entire Heavenly Palace could hear it. That noise sounded depressing and gloomy.

AST 532 - Qing Shui Taking Over The Heavenly Palace, Establishing Might, Kill

There was a total of nine gongs!

“Did I hear that correctly? There was actually nine gongs!” many people cried out in surprise at the square.

“You did not hear wrongly, it was nine gongs, but it has nothing to do with us.” Some people just continued their morning practice.

.....

“Old Master, let’s go!”

“Sure!” Cang Wuya was very happy now.

Shortly after leaving, they saw Di Chen! Qing Shui smiled at her!

“Good morning, Old Master!”

“Young Lass Chen, let’s go together!”

They kept bumping into the supreme elders of Heavenly Palace on the way there, Qing Shui just found out that there were 500 supreme elders in the Heavenly Palace.

For a big sect with hundreds of thousands of people, 500 was not many, but it was not a force that can be overlooked.

“Brother Cang!”

“Brother Yan!”

.....

Many people greeted Cang Wuya on the way. Di Chen was wearing a veil, thus no one noticed her, and Qing Shui was behind. However, Qing Shui could feel the gazes of many people on him.

“Look, Isn’t that Qing Shui behind Cang Wuya?”

“Old Man Zheng, that’s enough, don’t say too much!”

These old monsters had lived for many years, but had not experienced much, thus when Qing Shui showed up here, it seem abnormal. Him attending the elder’s meeting was even more abnormal.

“Look, why is that invalid attending the elder’s meeting as well?”

The sudden voice was not loud, but many people could hear it clearly.

“Old Man Feng, he couldn’t be here to attend the elder’s meeting right?”

“Old Man Jin, you’ll never know, haha, I wonder what is this trash doing back in the Heavenly Palace.”

Qing Shui did not react at all, Cang Wuya and Di Chen looked at Qing Shui, especially Cang Wuya, he had a faint smile on his face.

“Those trash are just clowns, when you get the chance, just kill them.” Cang Wuya gently said to Qing Shui, but the people around them heard it.

“Old Man Cang, who are you saying is trash? I challenge you to a duel!” Old Man Feng shouted, acting like a supreme expert.

“Old Man Feng, stop messing around, when the Old Ancestor gets angry, who is going to shoulder the blame?” Old Man Jin quickly pulled Old Man Feng away.

However, Cang Wuya did not even bother looking at them, he just continued to head towards the great hall of Heavenly Palace with Qing Shui and Di Chen.

The great hall of Heavenly Palace!

When the three of them arrived at the great hall, there were already 200 odd people in there and there were more arriving, many of them were standing together.

“Brother Cang, over here!”

Qing Shui saw someone waving to Cang Wuya!

Cang Wuya just smiled and waved back, bringing Qing Shui and Di Chen over.

There were only about ten people here, but Qing Shui had met most of them before. The last time he had went to the Feng Clan, they were cheering for him, Qing Shui knew that these were Cang Wuya’s good friends.

“This junior greets the following seniors!”

“Haha, good good, hmm, why are you here?” You An asked straightforwardly, smiling at Qing Shui.

“The Old Ancestor told us to come!”

The few people here exchanged their greetings, after finding out that Qing Shui recovered his strength, they were incomparably happy.

Very soon, the great hall had filled up, there were more than 500 people. Qing Shui noticed that they were all old beyond compare, they were all unique except those pair of eyes gleaming with wisdom, eyes that seen the hypocrisy of the world, eyes that seen

the changes of world affairs.

Qing Shui and Di Chen were particularly eye-catching because Di Chen rarely attended such events, but as the Palace Mistress of one of the Nine Halls, it was normal for her to attend. What had caused them to be confused was why Qing Shui was here.

When the Old Ancestor showed up, the whole hall became quiet, this old man who had controlled the Heavenly Palace for more than 300 years, had an atmosphere that caused people to be sorrowful.

“I am here today to announce something!”

The Old Ancestor of the Heavenly Palace swept his eye through the crowd then continued to slowly say: “I believe everyone already knows, that my lifespan is coming to an end, I do not have many days left. While I am still alive, I wish to find a good successor, one that can control the situation.”

It was quiet below, there was not even a single sound. Everyone was looking at the Old Ancestor.

The Old Ancestor laughed as he looked at the people below, then he slowly said: “You should all be familiar with the person I found, he is Qing Shui.”

His words caused a huge wave!

The originally quiet great hall immediately erupted into noisy chatter, even You An and the others stared at Qing Shui in disbelief.

“It can’t be, the Heavenly Palace, such a big sect being handed over to a green brat.”

“Did I hear wrongly?”

“There are so many people here, even if ten died, it is still not his turn!”

“I am not convinced, Just a trash who hasn’t even stopped drinking milk!” Old Man Feng’s voice was particularly loud and clear! In the great hall, the only person who would dare to speak like this with the Old Ancestor was probably only him, maybe he was taking advantage of the fact the Old Ancestor was nearing the end of his lifespan...

“Feng Congyun, you are not convinced right?”

At this moment, the Old Ancestor calmly said.

The old man’s tone of voice was subdued but Feng Congyun still quickly bowed. The Old Ancestor’s prestige of many years caused his heart to beat faster, however, he clenched his teeth and said, “Replying to the Old Ancestor, yes, everyone here is so old, yet you would hand the Heavenly Palace to a green brat. I am not convinced.”

“Qing Shui, He is not convinced and even humiliated you with his words, you have three breaths time to defend your honor!”

Upon hearing the Old Ancestor's words, the surrounding people quickly moved aside and left an open area!

“One breath's of time is sufficient!”

“That's too arrogant!”

“He is truly young!”

“The hot-bloodedness of youth!”

“He does not know the heights of heaven, what kind of place is this when a baby smelling of milk could be so impudent.”

.....

Qing Shui faced the Old Ancestor and bowed, then he suddenly rushed towards Feng Congyun. His speed was not very fast but it had a unparalleled domineering air.

Nature Energy!

Diamond Qi!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains!

.....

Even without wearing the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor, holding the Big Dipper Sword or Violet gold divine shield, even without using the Heavenly Talisman, he had still attained the strength of thirteen countries.

“Arrogant brat!”

Feng Congyun saw Qing Shui sending an empty handed strike at him, his eyes full of disdain.

He ferociously stomped his left leg, his body had a faint layer of radiance, his arms doubled in volume, two thick and solid dragons of Xiantian Qi blasted towards Qing Shui.

Tai Chi Single Whip!

Without leaking a single bit of energy, Qing Shui used the Single Whip against those huge thick arms.

There was no explosively strong vigor, but the plain and simple palm caused one's heart to tremble, there was a hint of destruction in them.

Upon the first contact, Feng Congyun's complexion changed, his eyes were filled with despair!

Bang!

There was a huge muffled sound!

Kacha...

There was a piercing sound as fresh blood spurted out, Feng Congyun had been blasted far away like mud by Qing Shui's fist.

He had not even managed to let out a single groan...

Originally, in this match, Qing Shui should be the one to die like this. To think that people had said that Qing Shui did not know the heights of heaven, that he was boasting, that he was ignorant...

The strongest cultivator from the Starday Hall's Feng Clan could not even withstand one hit...

The results had caused many people to swallow their earlier words!

Qing Shui did not show any expression, as though he had done something insignificant. His explosive increase in strength had caused Qing Shui to not feel any pressure when standing in the midst of these old men.

“Anyone else not convinced, just say the word, if you can prove your strength, I can give this position to you.” the Old Ancestor gently said.

There was no sound coming from below at all, you could hear a pin drop!

However, there were many people who became restless. If they beat this fellow, the Heavenly Palace will be in their control, they could have whatever they wanted.

“I am not convinced!”

A short skinny old man stood out!

This old man was shorter than most by a head, when his frail body moved there was occasionally a sound!

The Old ancestor silently nodded his head!

Qing Shui looked at the old man with white hair dangling to his waist, he could tell that he was someone with great speed. Qing

Shui unconsciously thought of Bai Gui.

In a flash, Qing Shui ferociously rushed at the old man!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

Currently, Qing Shui's Cloudmist Steps had reached the absolute peak of speed!

Roar!

When he activated it, there was a tiger roar!

Emperor's Qi!

The old man's complexion changed when he was stripped of 20% of all his abilities, he was even more frightened at the spirit of Qing Shui's tiger roar!

Such a spirit caused him to regret his life!

The most lethal and vicious move of the Tiger Form was used.

Bang!

The old man's upper body suddenly had a hole in it...

One move again!

From the start to the end, Qing Shui did not have any change in his expression. It was as though everything he did, he already knew the outcome, and from his facial expression, it appeared to be true.

These old men were shocked from the bottom of their hearts, because till now, they still could not see through Qing Shui's strength.

This challenge had caused 80% of those who were restless earlier to feel a setback, but there were some who wish to try their luck.

“I want to challenge you!”

This time, it was not an ‘I’m not convinced’, but a challenge!

A tall powerful man walked out, he was clad in flowing blue robes, he had brown hair streaming around his head, he looked as ferocious as a lion.

The Blue Lion of Heavenly Palace!”

“This time Qing Shui is finished, the Blue Lion must not have been willing to take this lying down.”

Have you seen his huge blue ax and blue armor!” someone said in delight.

“I’ve seen it, is it very powerful?”

“Powerful? That huge blue ax increases one’s strength by 100%, the armor increases one’s defense by 100%, and those shoes increases one’s speed by 100%,” the earlier man spoke frankly with assurance.

Qing Shui no longer dared to be careless as he took out the Heaven Shaking Hammer!

This time, the tall powerful man ferociously rushed at Qing Shui. The huge blue ax in his hands sent a blue colored Qi Force toward Qing Shui.

The strong vigor caused the surrounding supreme elder’s clothes to rustle.

Qing Shui squinted his eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

The Essence of the ferocious Mental State akin to that of Immovable Mountains

The Heaven Shaking Hammer in his hands exhibiting the

Thousand Hammer Technique, like a sword splitting a mountain.

Art of Pursuing!

Followed by that was another hammer strike!

Splitting Heaven, Shattering Earth!

This was Qing Shui's Thousand Hammer Technique, possible even Qing Shui's move lethal move.

Heaven Realm!

Just like that, it had achieved a frightening strength of fifteen countries!

The huge hammer had a domineering pressure that caused this powerful man to have a look of despair in his eyes, this was a gap that he would not be able to close.

AST 533 - Qing Shui's Ascension, Heavenly Palace's Youngest Patriarch

In the face of absolute power, everything would be futile. The overbearing strike from the hammer had come face-to-face with the tall fierce man, who became frightened and pale. All of a sudden, he lifted up his giant blue ax with a negative mentality; not willing to lose to a young man!

Kaboom!

The blue giant ax was easily crushed by the strike. As for the elderly man, he had followed the footsteps of the late Feng Congyun; he had been pounded into lumps of rotten meat.

The Supreme Elders below the hall were thoroughly shaken by the deaths of three people. What was this strength of his? His methods were relentless and savage. Almost all of his attacks had happened in mere seconds.

Some of these Supreme Elders had never known respect from many people because of their shamelessness. However in just a few seconds, three of them had been slaughtered like a dog, but in a clean-cut way. Moreover, Qing Shui did not hesitate when he killed them, which was evidently shown when he slaughtered them without batting an eyelid.

“Anyone else who feels unsatisfied and wish to challenge Qing Shui?” Old Ancestor was still sitting at the top area with an indifference look on his face. He didn't even look at the audiences

below him as he said those words.

He was, after all, the Old Ancestor of Heavenly Palace. In actuality, no one should be allowed to voice their objection on his decisions. However, it was not unusual for this kind of situation to arise whenever there were disagreements among the committee members. Moreover, it was also a great opportunity for Qing Shui to demonstrate his renewed strength by killing off some of the opposition members.

This method may be vulgar, but it was undeniably effective. There were initially some people who badly wanted to cause trouble, but they changed their minds very quickly as soon as they saw how deadly it was to challenge Qing Shui.

The audiences became remarkably silent by the words uttered by the Old Ancestor!

Some were content while others were not!

The old man from Jin Clan was extremely anguished. He felt immensely regretful at that time he gave the cold shoulder to Qing Shui when he'd asked to be an acquaintance with the Jin Clan. Everyone knew about it, but Jin Clan was arrogant because of their high status. Now, he had already lost a great opportunity to associate his clan with Qing Shui due to his shortsightedness. Furthermore, Jin Guyao was the true trigger to the conflict between Jin Clan and Qing Shui.

No one was happier than Cang Wuya, You An, and the others

when they witnessed Qing Shui's victory against the three men who had opposed to his ascension. Even those who were unrelated to him wanted to be associated with Qing Shui when they saw his strength. They would have done so if not for the Old Ancestor sitting above the podium.

“I will give you the time of one stick of incense to think about it. If no one wishes to challenge Qing Shui, then do as I say. Otherwise, forever hold your silence and live with that decision.” There was a domineering force in his tone that inhibited the others from retaliating.

The incense was flaking away ever so slowly. The Old Ancestor may have almost reached the end of his life, but his strength would not fade away as long as he was still breathing. Hence, there was no chance for the others to bully the Old Ancestor even when he was nearing his end.

Di Chen, Cang Wuya, You An, and the others stood in an area directly behind Qing Shui. This gesture meant that the Misty Hall Palace Priestess and the Starmoon Palace were in complete support of Qing Shui. The remaining Feng Clan had been left shattered in their agony; Jin Clan was of no further use for Qing Shui; and most importantly, Qing Shui would certainly inherit strong powers from the Old Ancestor once he became the Patriarch.

A lot of people were unsatisfied, but they couldn't do anything about it. Some of them had average powers that could not match to the Old Ancestor's, but their influence in the Heavenly Palace was undeniable. All of them were much older and possibly more experienced than Qing Shui was.

Then there was Qing Shui, a young man at that!

But in truth, Song Yuanhang was more suitable to be the next Patriarch. He acknowledged that he was the best in every aspect other than the Old Ancestor himself. Moreover, he was also viewed highly by the Old Ancestor.

“Old Ancestor, I, Yuanhang have something to say!”

Qing Shui looked at an old man walking out from the group of elders. He was thin and tall, and his body seemed flexible when he moved to the center with ease. The old man also emitted a fierce exploding aura from his body.

“Speak!”

“Heavenly Palace is a sect consisting of millions of years of legacy. The position of the Patriarch can only be assumed by someone of high prestige with remarkable powers like you. I feel that Qing Shui is still too young to assume this position for now.”

Song Yuanhang’s words resounded with perfect logic and senses. The audiences from below looked up with excitement once again. All of them were anticipating the answer Old Ancestor would give to Yuanhang.

“Oh, then how about you, rather than Qing Shui for this position?” Old Ancestor chuckled, but one would be able to tell

that the laughter did not reach his eyes.

“I am already more than 300 years old. I acknowledge that I have had my hardships, and I have more experience than he does. But in terms of cultivation, it is still too early to say,” Song Yuanhang said in a sonorous voice while he kept his head low.

“Acknowledge? Haha, you said it yourself that you are already more than 300 years old. You said you have endured more hardships than him, and more experienced than him. But I can tell you this: In these 10 to 20 years, Qing Shui had experienced numerous more life and death situations than you. I will not speak of the frustrations he went through to get here today. So in essence, he has endured more hardships than you. Also, when you stood out to tell me all this, it means that you have become unworthy of calling yourself a martial warrior. You don't even have the guts to challenge Qing Shui. If you don't wish to die, step down. Otherwise, pick up your weapon and fight.”

Old Ancestor was calm when he said those words. Song Yuanhang, however, became paler as he listened on.

Because of the Old Ancestor's last sentence, he had no choice but to battle against Qing Shui. He knew he couldn't stand against Qing Shui as his opponent, but he must take the challenge so that Song Clan would not be ridiculed as a clan of cowards.

“I will fight!”

The corner of Qing Shui's mouth crooked upwards slightly,

revealing a sly smile. He had been itching to crush the Song Clan for a very long time. Now that the Old Ancestor had given him the chance to do it, Song Yuanhang would finally meet his doom. His ignorance would also be the cause of his fall.

The hatred between Qing Shui and Song Clan would finally be over. The battlefield was an excuse to go on a murder spree against the others. Even until now, no one had seen the real power of Qing Shui's strength.

One move!

Song Yuanhang was crushed to death in one move. His death may have saved the Song Clan from being labeled as a clan of cowards, but he had also brought down the status of Song Clan by a notch.

The capability of these old men should not be easily underestimated. One man had had the ability to support half of the family pillar on his shoulders, and sometimes more than half of it!

The death of Song Yuanhang had not caught anyone by surprise. It seemed like a normal thing to die by Qing Shui's hands once he had been challenged to a duel. Humans were simple creatures; the more they have seen it, the more they would get used to it.

Time passed by slowly. The incense that was lit by the Old Ancestor had almost burnt down to the end of the stick. At this time, the bloody corpses in the field were beginning to fill the air with a faint scent of blood.

The elderly men looked at Qing Shui with an appalled expression. They had finally acknowledged his superiority after witnessing the result of his massacre, the brutality of his methods, the calmness he'd asserted during the battle, and the swiftness of his attacks. They also felt that they would never be able to achieve what Qing Shui had done today.

The last bit of the stick had turned to ash. The incense had finally burnt off!

“Qing Shui, step forth!”

“Yes!”

“Old Ancestor!”

Qing Shui bowed before Old Ancestor as he addressed him!

“From now on, Qing Shui will replace me as the Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace. He will be in charge of everything regarding the matters of Heavenly Palace. Qing Shui will also be the head of the Elder Association. If anyone dares to disobey the Patriarch, they will be dealt with appropriately.”

The Old Ancestor's voice wasn't very loud, but it was clear. He took out a palm-like token that emitted a sense of strong spiritual power, which surprised Qing Shui for a moment. He could feel an intimidating and suppressing force emanated from the token.

Qing Shui bowed as he stepped forward to receive the token. He took a glance at the token and saw an image of a beast showing its claws and teeth. It had three eyes on its head, which resembled a Fire Lion. The only thing that was frightening was the third eye in the forehead, it was barely opened, almost as if it was squinting its third eye.

“In the path of cultivation, the first one to reach the top will be able to claim everything. If you want to bully him because of his age, then I can tell you this: The end result will be an ugly one. Don’t be the person who only realizes what he should do when he has been covered in wounds and bruises. The new Patriarch is far stronger than I am. Under his reign, he will lead you to glory and victory.” When the Old Ancestor finished his speech, he took out a plain garment, a sword, and a key and presented them to Qing Shui.

The garment and sword were two things that represented his status as a Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace. The garment was made from the “Lunar Silk”, but he was unsure about the origin of the sword. However, he could feel a strong murderous aura emanating from the sword. The aura was of justice, not of dishonesty and oppression.

Qing Shui took over all of these from the Old Ancestor!

The Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace then faced the audiences and said calmly: “Salute!”

“Your Excellency the Patriarch of Heavenly Palace!”

Everyone bowed at Qing Shui as they addressed him in this manner.

Qing Shui was uncomfortable, but it was part of the rules of the Heavenly Palace. All appointed Patriarchs had gone through the same ritual as well.

.....

Everyone had left eventually, leaving Qing Shui and the Old Ancestor in the big hall.

“Let's go back to the private room!”

Qing Shui nodded and followed the Old Ancestor back to the private room!

“I am happy. Haha, today is a good day.” Heavenly Palace's Old Ancestor laughed amusingly as he gaped at the clear and boundless sky.

Qing Shui gave a wry smile without saying anything. He had no feelings whatsoever regarding the position of the Heavenly Palace Patriarch. Although it was an admirable position to be in, and he would be a legend for being the youngest Patriarch in the history, the responsibilities he needed to handle would only become bigger.

“Young people nowadays need to be vigorous and dynamic. This position will only bring you more benefits and no disadvantages. You don’t have to be so unwilling to accept this position.” Old Ancestor laughed when he saw the bitter expression on Qing Shui’s face.

“Sigh, I still can’t see the benefits yet. But I can see the problems piling up.”

“This garment and longsword are the symbols that represent your current status. That aside, the longsword can be passed down to the next Patriarch. This key is my part of my collection, and I will give it to you. Also, that token gives you the power to summon Bai Gui and the others to do your bidding. You are free to take whatever is in the Heavenly Palace Treasury.” Old Ancestor chuckled.

“Hmm?”

Qing Shui had forgotten about the Heavenly Palace Treasury. That place contained all the good items, which could only be taken by the those with the rank of Elders, Supreme Elders, and higher. However, there was also one rule to abide by - the collection could be done only once per six months. Moreover, one would be able to save up the number of times used for collection purposes to access the ‘deeper’ levels of the treasury. The last level was reserved for the Heavenly Palace Old Ancestor only. The only thing that could unlock this level would be the key that Qing Shui was holding. The things left on this level were the personal treasures belonging to the previous Patriarchs of the Heavenly Palace.

Qing Shui felt extremely happy as he stared at the key in his hands. Good things would only come to those who deserved it...

.....

The news about Qing Shui's ascension to the position of Patriarch spread very fast. Not only did the Whole Heavenly Palace know about his ascension, the other sects from around the world also knew about it.

At the arena of the Cotton Hall!

“Do you think he has really recovered? Even so, he is still unworthy to become a Patriarch!” A young man with straight slanting eyebrows said.

“Jin Shisan, how do you know he's unworthy?” A cool looking slender man asked calmly.

“Leng Qi, look at his age!”

“Age? That's just a number that represents how much rice he had eaten.”

Jin Shisan: “...”

“I just don't know what to say. Is he a genius or a devil? You can't even describe him as 'genius' anymore. I hope he can handle the

hardship heading toward Heavenly Palace!”

.....

“Little sister, you are correct again. I really want to see what kind of spark you two will bring when Qing Shui meets you.”

In the living room at the Hai Residence, a middle-aged man looked at Hai Dongqing and laughed.

“Brother, what are you talking about? He’s too young!” Hai Dongqing chortled.

“Aunt, didn’t you say that age is just a representation of the years one can live?”

“That’s right, aunt. You can still get to know Qing Shui more if you like. If there are sparks flying between you two, that might be a sign of a good marriage.” Hai Long snickered.

“You brat. You are being rebellious right now. Are you itching for me to hit you?” Hai Dongqing smirked as she retorted.

“As your nephew, I am thinking about your old life. You are outstanding, exceedingly beautiful, and the most unparalleled elegant woman in the world. It is so hard to find someone suitable for you. I think Qing Shui might possibly be the one for you. What do you say?” Hai Long quickly explained.

“You brat. Enough with your flattery. Come practice some basic fist techniques with me later!”

“Oh, okay!” Hai Long forced a smile at his aunt.

Hai Shiya giggled happily when she saw the bitter look on Hai Long’s face!

When the middle-aged man saw her laughing, he turned to Dongqing and smiled: “Dongqing, they are not wrong. If you have the chance to meet him one day, why don’t you try and become friends with Qing Shui?”

“Forget it. We are leaving soon anyway. The less trouble the better!” Hai Dongqing wrinkled her forehead as she put a closure to the topic.

.....

“Is Heavenly Palace devoid of talented people? How did they let a worthless trash take over Heavenly Palace?” Elder Tan asked the Old Ancestor from Sword Tower with a puzzled look.

“My guess is that he had recovered to his strong self. Could it be that guy’s trick all along?” The sickly thin Old Ancestor from Sword Tower also frowned.

“I don’t think the wounds he had suffered would heal that easily. There’s something odd about this. You don’t think that the Heavenly Palace is using him as an appeal to the public?” Elder Tan said in a serious tone.

“It’s been so many years, and I know Heavenly Palace very well. That old guy will die very soon, and soon enough, I will be the one to take over Heavenly Palace. It doesn’t matter whether that kid has recovered or not.”

.....

When Qing Shui came out of the private room, it was already afternoon. Old Ancestor had told Qing Shui he would not be able to live past this month, and today was already the 15th day of the month. He only had at most half a month left to live.

On his way back, the people he met gave him weird looks; some looked up to him, and some had an envious look on their faces...

“I think I am considered as successful to be able to achieve this during my age!” Qing Shui laughed as he praised himself.

Anyone who had seen Qing Shui would think that he has had a good life. But in actuality, he was still struggling to live a better life on his own. There were still many things he couldn't understand, and he had just started to write a new chapter after he had been renewed from his crippled life.

When he got back to Cang Wuya's place, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li greeted him with a playful smile.

"Your Excellency!" Huoyun Liu-Li giggled as she bowed at Qing Shui.

Slap!

"Stupid Qing Shui, smelly Qing Shui...."

Qing Shui chuckled. He felt wonderful when she addressed him in honorifics. He didn't mind being hit softly by her either.

After dinner, everyone gathered together and had tea while having a casual conversation. Their topics mostly revolved around Qing Shui. Everyone was undeniably happy for him.

"Martial uncle Fei! Old Ancestor said he would be able to last until the end of the month...'

Fei Wuji's heart sank when he heard those words!

"Martial uncle Fei, please be with him for the remaining time. In the end, he still couldn't forget about you." Qing Shui was able to tell that Fei Wuji had already forgiven Old Ancestor a long time ago.

After all, Old Ancestor didn't mean to kill his own son, who was

also Fei Wuji's father. It was his father's fault, to begin with. His father was incredibly strong at the time as well.

“Okay!” Fei Wuji let out a deep sigh.

AST 534 - Death Of The Old Ancestor, Arrival Of Trials And Hardships

The following days were very peaceful, however, there were many people who came to congratulate Qing Shui. Most of them were people of virtue and prestige.

Some of the reputable family clans and small sects came as well, hoping to establish a relationship. If they were able to obtain protection from the Heavenly Palace, then it would be a matter that they would thank their ancestors for.

Thus, on the second day, there were still tons of people coming. Since the Old Ancestor was still around, Qing Shui intended to not show up and let the Old Ancestor deal with them.

However, the Old Ancestor said that since Qing Shui had already taken the position, this matter should be handled by himself. Despite this, Qing Shui did not want to deal with it.

Nevertheless, for the prosperity of the Heavenly Palace, Qing Shui could only force himself to do it, despite his reluctance.

Despite Qing Shui's youth, when he wore that garment made of Lunar Silk, he looked more mature. This was the result of his strength, his experience, and especially that sense of suppression he unconsciously evoked when others stared at him.

There were disciples that dealt with welcoming the guests, Qing

Shui only had to stay at the entrance to the study and exchange a few greetings with the guest. After all, they were all cultivators, they had started from the same point and had to help each other

Even though there was no one showing up from Sword Tower, Qing Shui was not surprised. Of course, many of those who showed up had suspicions about Qing Shui's strength, but Qing Shui was no obligated nor interested in proving his strength.

In their eyes, Qing Shui was definitely just a piece of trash!

The miraculous story of Qing Shui killing a few supreme elders had spread outside the Heavenly Palace. However, a large portion of people, even many in the Heavenly Palace, felt that it was a ruse by the Heavenly Palace, to turn Qing Shui into a legend.

Only those supreme elders who were in the great hall knew about the terror of this youth. They instructed their disciples on what to do, urged them to exercise restraint, and used Qing Shi to try and stimulate them.

.....

Sword Tower!

“The plot of that old fellow is not much, he is using those old fellows to boost the reputation of the one controlling the Heavenly Palace, this is just an extravagant embellishment that anyone can

see through. Only, this is truly a strange move that exceeds all expectations. To use a youth, who once rocked the world, such as Qing Shui. A strange move indeed.” The Old Ancestor of Sword Tower laughed with a few other old men as he drank tea.

“Old Ancestor, I feel that we should still be careful, those people who had met Qing Shui felt that he gave off a strange feeling, they could not see any cultivation but they sensed an unexplainable suppression from him.” Respectfully said a man dressed in black, who looked as sturdy as an iron tower.

“Long Ying, you rarely take something so seriously, could it be that your Heavy Sword Tower is afraid of him?” the old man from the Tan Clan said to the man dressed in black.

“My Heavy Sword Tower is not afraid of him, unlike someone’s grandson, who was beaten till he became invalid for a year and had his woman taken away.” casually said the man dressed in black, causing the face of the old man from the Tan Clan to turn dark.

“Enough, you argue every time you meet, I did not call you here today to argue with each other.” Snorted the Old Ancestor from Sword Tower coldly.

The old man from the Tan Clan originally wanted to shout at the man known as Long Ying, but now he could only keep quiet!

“How is Tan Yang these days?” The Sword Tower Old Ancestor casually asked.

Hearing the Sword Tower Old Ancestor ask about his grandson, the old man from the Tan Clan was immediately radiant with delight. He happily said: “Yang`er is improving at a rapid pace, he is now a Peak Martial King with the strength of four countries.”

“Strength of four countries? So fast?” the Sword Tower Old Ancestor was at a loss for words.

“Indeed, Yang`er was stimulated by that Qing Shui kid. He actually awakened the rarely seen Silver Bloodline of the Tan Clan. Although it is not as good as the Golden Bloodline, it is not that much weaker. In addition to the Origin Returning Pill, his abilities have rapidly soared. I thank the Old Ancestor for his concern on behalf of Yang`er.” the old man from the Tan Clan said without restraint, then he looked at the man dressed in black.

“Good, Very Good!” the Sword Tower Old Ancestor seemed to be quite happy!

.....

Qing Shui only met with the people on the same level as the Old Ancestor. As for the rest, they were delegated to those below him, thus the number of people Qing Shui met was not many.

“The Patriarch is back!” Huoyun Liu-Li could not resist making fun of Qing Shui when she saw him.

“Is your butt itchy again?” Qing Shui laughed.

“Loathsome Qing Shui, you dare!”

“See if I dare!” Qing Shi laughed as he stretched his hands!

“I don’t dare to anymore, please be gentle.” Huoyun Liu-Li hugged Qing Shui’s arms as she sent coquettish glances at Qing Shui with her sexy eyes. Her intoxicating eyelashes had the power to make men go crazy.

Qing Shui: “.....”

In a flash, ten days went by!

In the secret chambers!

There were numerous people in the secret chambers, Qing Shui, Fei Wuji, Cang Wuya, Bai Gui and many others. With one glance, Qing Shui could tell that these were the Old Ancestor’s most reliable and the only trustworthy people.

“Qing Shui, I can feel it, my time has come, I can finally meet her, and I can finally see my son.” The Old Ancestor laughed.

“Old Ancestor.....” Qing Shui had a sour suffocating feeling in his heart.

“I am happy, with you around, I feel assured. I can go in peace.

Originally, I was worried about Wuji and the Heavenly Palace. Now, with the Heavenly Palace in your hands, it will surely prosper.” The Old Ancestor said as he held Qing Shui’s hands.

“Rest assured, I will do my best to manage everything.”

“Wuji, you must double your efforts in cultivation, Qing Shui would be able to sufficiently teach you and more. In the world of cultivation, strength comes first, it would not be shameful to ask him to teach you, the most important thing is to be able to live.

“Grandfather, I know.....:

“Bai Ji, you are my youngest disciple, and also my most talented disciple. When you follow Qing Shui in the future, treat him like you treat me.

“I will master!” Bai Ji said seriously as he cried as he knelt.

Qing Shui now knew that Bai Gui was also known as Bai Ji!

“Wuya!”

“Master.....”

“Now that we are at this point, I shall permit you to return!”

“Thank you master.....” Cang Wuya cried as he knelt in front of the Old Ancestor.

“Hai!” The Old Ancestor let out a long sigh, his face looked depressed.

“Old Ancestor, is there anything bothering you?” Qing Shui asked out of concern.

“Indeed, I do not know how to face her or what to say to her, I killed our child with my own hands.” The Old Ancestor leaked out a tear.

“My son was too lascivious, but he knew his boundaries, I only found out afterwards that they seduced my son, then came to the Heavenly Palace to cause trouble. This caused me to kill my son with my own hands. However, they did this out of fun only, I am not satisfied!” The Old Ancestor kept tearing up.

“Putong!”

Qing Shui slowly knelt in front of the Old Ancestor, his life was saved by the Old Ancestor twice. One can not only kneel to his parents but to his benefactors as well!

“Will the Old Ancestor tell me who they were, I, Qing Shui, swear that as long as I’m alive, I will bring martial uncle Fei along. This debt of blood, will be repaid with blood, the heavens and earth will be my witness and I will not regret this!” Qing Shui slowly stooped

down.

“Get up, get up, this old man thanks you in advance. It is the Eastern Palace Clan of the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent. Promise me, before becoming a fifth grade Martial Saint, do not go there. Wuji, you are a smart person

Finally, his voice got softer and softer, but his face had a smile full of satisfaction!

The funeral was set to be seven days later!

On the second day, the news of the Old Ancestor passing away was disseminated!

There were some people in the Heavenly Palace who were anxious, but many of the other sects were incomparably happy, especially the Sword Tower! The Demon Beast Sect was especially happy as well.

“He’s dead, It’s good that he is dead, Old fogey, you shall not be able to die peacefully, the day of your funeral, will be the day the Heavenly Palace will be massacred!”

The Sword Tower Old Ancestor looked upwards to the sky as he said this, his face filled with a sinister smile that could wither bones!

Seven days passed in an instant!

Today was the day of the Heavenly Palace Old Ancestor's funeral. The ones wearing mourning clothes were the Old Ancestors disciples and grand disciples, but there were also many heavenly palace disciples. However, there was a limit on the number of people who could attend, or else there would be no space for people to go in and out of the funeral hall.

But more than half of the people of Heavenly Palace were wearing [white](#)!

[TL notes: White and black clothes are for mourning. White usually represent the "host" when they are the mourners. Black, or dull colors for those coming to pay respects]

The grave was located in the back mountains, on a piece of precious land with good Feng Shui.

Soon, it was late in the day, and the people who came to pay their respects came wave after wave. Those who came were all people who were very reputable, the job of greeting them fell onto Qing Shui's shoulders.

“The Qin Clan arrives!”

Coming forward was the Qin Clan's clan head, Qin Lang, and with him was three other old men!

They first went to bow in front of the Old Ancestor's coffin, then exchanged a few greeting with Qing Shui!

.....

“The Hai Clan arrives!”

Qing Shui recognized the ones who came, they were the Hai Clan’s clan head and a few old men. What surprised Qing Shui was that there was a female amongst them.

The women’s figure’s figure was perfect, it was comparable to Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Di Chen and the other girls. She was wearing a veil, but the eyes that were exposed looked at Qing Shui, giving him a favorable impression.

She had a kind of awareness, grace, and poise!

The pair of eyes had the look of elegance and maturity, but also the purity of a young girl!

After paying their respects to the Old Ancestor’s body they then walked to Qing Shui’s side!

Before they could say anything, a large group of people walked in!

The Sword Tower arrives!

Given the situation, it was normal for the Sword Tower to come

and pay their respects, but from the expressions of the other party, Qing Shui could tell that they did not come with good intentions. More importantly, they brought a lot of people.

A total of 500 people!

Furthermore, most of them were old men with long white hair!

Supreme elders!

Bringing what seems to be all of the Sword Tower's elders, it was obvious why they were here.

The Heavenly Palace rapidly gather almost 500 supreme elders!

“Stop them!”

Qing Shui looked down and ordered!

It was a good thing that Qing Shui had equipped all his armor in advance because he knew today would not be so peaceful!

“Ah!”

That scream meant that the Sword Tower and the Heavenly Palace had shed all pretense of cordiality!

Qing Shui did not know how he feel, looking at the surroundings, he said: “Old Master, lead the supreme elders to defend this place, do not let anyone disturb the Old Ancestor.” Qing Shui said to Cang Wuya.

“Then you.....”

“Just relax, nothing will happen to me!” Qing Shui gave Cang Wuya a look that lacked concern and walked away, but his blood was racing.

“Are you here to settle things with the Heavenly Palace?” Qing Shui stared at the people from the Sword tower, feeling especially calm.

Qing Shui brought almost 300 supreme elders along with him, the rest of them were responsible for guarding the coffin!

No one was permitted to disturb the body of the Old Ancestor.

AST 535 - Open Confrontation Between Heavenly Palace And Sword Tower, The Appearance Of Tan Yang

With Qing Shui were about 300 Supreme Elders, while the others were responsible for keeping vigil over the tomb! The Old Ancestor's corpse was not to be disturbed.

"Someone's here to look for trouble! Murder!"

After someone shouted, the situation turned into a mess!

Clank!

...

The sounds of swords being drawn rang out, there were also plenty of curses being shouted out. Many of the ordinary disciples from Heavenly Palace only stood from afar and scolded.

"Is this how you guys treat people in mourning?"

The old man in the lead who was thin like a pack of bones let out a loud bellow after he finished his question. With a light stomp on the ground with one of his feet...

Boom!

The ground shook and the ordinary disciples in Heavenly Palace who were close by all fell.

"You guys don't know any better and are nothing but crap! A young man chided in disdain, his longsword slashing out and chopping off those who were near to him at the waist."

Tan Yang!

An armor with a silver tint made him appear extremely handsome, and the changes he went through over the past few years gave him an additional strong aura. Even Qing Shui felt that Tan Yang had now become a true man who had been through ups and downs in life.

Qing Shui saw that Tan Yang had attacked without a single hint of hesitation or pause. He felt that the other party had not just recovered, but his powers had also increased a lot. Qing Shui felt that he should have reached at least four countries in strength.

It should be his body's original strength.

A hint of disbelief flashed past Qing Shui's eyes. After four years had passed, his powers had improved in leaps and bounds, but to think that the other party's progress was at a faster rate than him.

Qing Shui smiled!

Although Tan Yang physical strength was only about one-plus country weaker than himself, his defense was nothing in comparison. Moreover, Qing Shui was also equipped with various martial techniques.

Qing Shui was not 100% sure that what he had, others did not. However, even if there were people who had the things he had, there would not be many of them. He relied on the strongest supporting martial arts and could unleash a power many times stronger than his own physical strength.

This was how powerful supporting martial techniques; supporting the physical body and training it to the limits.

However, Qing Shui saw that the silver colored armor and that longsword with silver-light both exuded extremely strong spiritual energy.

After killing a person, Tan Yang looked toward Qing Shui, the young man who was the strongest and of the highest status in Heavenly Palace now, the person he had an unforgivable grudge against.

Today was the day that they put an end to everything!

"Step back!" Qing Shui let out a light bellow!

Those ordinary disciples back off to a far distance away, leaving only the about 300 Supreme Elders whose faces were also

reflecting tension.

After all, faced again 500 people and with them not having a clear understanding of Qing Shui's level, if Qing Shui could not win against that old man on the opposing side, or if they were to come to a draw, there was no way that 300 of them could win against 500!

Just then, another batch of people came from a distance away!

Demon Beast Sect!

Riding demonic beasts, both flying types and land types, there were also no less than 200 of them!

When the people from Sword Tower saw those from the Demon Beast Sect, they looked even happier and looked toward the pale-faced Supreme Elders from Heavenly Palace.

Bringing so many people with them, they were obviously not here to mourn!

Just then, two ladies with beauties that could cause the fall of cities came over. They were Di Chen and Di Qing!

"Qing Shui..."

"Elder sister Chen, listen to me. The two of you just need to keep

an eye on those people at the back, killing those who dares to cross this line." Qing Shui smiled and said to Di Chen, and with a move of his feet, a crack an inch thick spread out.

"Alright!" Di Chen nodded!

"Ladies, I hope that the two of you can don't get involved. This time around, our trip here has been approved and supported by the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord." The Sword Tower's Old Ancestor took a step forward and said to Di Chen and Di Qing.

"Don't bother bringing up the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. Do you think the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord will give a hoot about a mere Sword Tower? Even if all of you were to die, no one in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord would feel a thing." Di Qing said coldly.

"Today, we must eradicate Heavenly Palace! I can we can only offend the two of you!" Frowning, Sword Tower's Old Ancestor said.

Tan Yang's gaze was fixed on Qing Shui, filled with so much hatred as if he wanted to chew him up.

"You guys deserve to die!" Qing Shui looked at the old man calmly and said.

"Deserve to die? There are many people who deserve to die, but whether they do or not is another thing altogether." Sword

Tower's skinny Old Ancestor obviously did not feel a thing toward what Qing Shui had just said.

Just then, those from the Demon Beast Sect also came over, with their Grand Elder in the lead. After giving it much thought, he was not able to stand up to the temptation.

With their 200 people, they would also be at about 500 with the demonic beasts included. Or rather, their formation seemed even stronger compared to the Sword Tower's. The Heavenly Palace Mountain immediately entered a state of strong tension.

"Old Ancestor, I'd like to challenge Qing Shui!" At that moment, Tan Yang suddenly bowed to Sword Tower's Old Ancestor and said.

"Yang`er!" The old man with the surname Tan quickly spoke up.

"It's fine. Without going through hardships and tribulations, one won't be able to gain great success. Tan Yang is the genius amongst our Sword Tower's younger generation while Qing Shui is the Heavenly Palace's. Why not let them fight it out today?" Another old man who was like a steel tower spoke out. If one were to take a closer look, one would be able to tell that he was much alike the man from the other day. He was holding onto a pitch black heavy sword and standing there like a block of small mountain.

"Old Man Long, what is the meaning of this?" The old man with the surname Tan bellowed furiously.

"No meaning to it. Even Tan Yang himself knows that he needs to be put through tribulations. Do you want him to live under your shadow all his life? How many years can you protect him?"

Old Man Tan turned silent. He knew that Old Man Long had ill-intentions but what he spoke was the truth. It was just that sometimes the truth could kill.

"Go, kill him. You'll be taking the most crucial step in your life." Sword Tower's Old Ancestor also hesitated a little.

"Thank you, Old Ancestor!" Tan Yang bowed and replied.

Old Man Tan clenched both his fists tightly, sighing to himself and looking at Tan Yang worriedly. However, when he saw Tan Yang's armor and weapon, he calmed down a little.

This was the armor and weapon passed down in the Tan Clan. Only after Tan Clan's "Silver Bloodline" was awakened could it then be used. The effects were monstrous.

The Silver Bloodline armor included the helmet, top, pants, boots, knee guards, wrist guards, bangle, and necklace!

The whole set could increase one's defenses by a further two folds, making one's defense three times stronger!

It could also fend off the opponent's attack by 20%! It was also said that there were also some unknown effects!

The Silver Bloodline Sword could increase one's attack to two times stronger, and when using the "Silver Bloodline Sword Qi", both the exhaustion and attack would be three times stronger.

One's speed would also become three times stronger!

This was the mysterious power in the bloodline. When the bloodline was awakened, one's powers could increase by a lot. After many years of study, most clans with bloodlines powers would be able to find martial arts, weapons, and armors compatible with their bloodline's effects.

Everyone's gaze was focused on Tan Yang and Qing Shui!

Everyone knew that Tan Yang was a genius!

And the Sword Tower's Supreme Elder also, without a doubt, knew that Qing Shui was a demon.

"I'm sure that you've never expected this day to come!" Tan Yang held onto his sword and walked toward Qing Shui gradually, his expression full of tease.

Toward Tan Yang's behavior, Qing Shui could understand very well. After having been crippled by Qing Shui, once he'd recovered, he would definitely vent out in a situation which he could control. And Qing Shui was the best target.

"I thought that you had already died. Seems like I'll have to fight again today. This is really troublesome." Qing Shui smiled, bringing out his Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword.

"Ignorant, simply ignorant!"

Tan Yang spoke with disdain. At his full power, his strength could reach up to twelve countries, and in Sword Tower, he was only a tad weaker than the Old Ancestor. Decades later, Sword Tower would be his and he would also be one of the best martial arts practitioner in the Greencloud Continent.

The awakening of Tan Clan's Silver Bloodline basically let him soared to the top with just one step. Coupled with the effects of the Origin Returning Pill, he became the strongest person in Tan Clan. And, if there were no accidents, it was almost certain that the Sword Tower would eventually land into his hands.

All along, Qing Shui's existence was like a nail hammered into his heart. No matter what, that woman was his. Even if he did not want her, he could not let others have her either.

If he did not get rid of Qing Shui, he would always feel as if his heart was weighed down by a chunk of heavy metal, so stuffy that it would make him crazy!

"You're really pitiful. To be honest, I don't even feel like killing you anymore!"

Qing Shui's calm words caused Tan Yang to go crazy as he looked at Qing Shui with a furious gaze, "I had wanted to let you live a bit longer, but you seem to be in a hurry to die. Since that's the case, I'll help you fulfill your wish. But don't worry, I'll help you take care of your woman."

Qing Shui's eyes narrowed, unleashing killing intent. He tightened his grip on the Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword, gradually circulating the force throughout his body!

Circulating his martial techniques basically took him only an instant. He circulated them to the peaks and maintained the status, "Make your move. I'll give you a chance!"

"Hahaha, arrogant! Ignorant! I'll grant you your wish to die!"

With a leap, Tan Yang moved toward Qing Shui in mid-air, slashing out his silver sword. The white silver sword which was like the color of the moon was about one meter plus long and was like a cold gleam of light.

Break!

In mid-air, Tan Yang let out a loud bellow and the longsword's aura once grew more powerful!

His control of the force was very good and his attack was tricky!

Qing Shui watched as the sword stabbed toward him. He

remained calm as the lashed out with the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Emperor's Qi!

In actual combat, Qing Shui would not go easy on the opponent no matter how weak they were. He knew that he must not be careless, if not, he would lose not just his life.

Shield attack!

Boom!

Tan Yang was sent flying from Qing Shui's impact, but he was not injured at all.

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui chased after him, thrusting out his Big Dipper Sword!

Art of Pursuing!

Boom!

Tan Yang was sent flying once again, but he was still uninjured. Although Qing Shui had not unleashed his full powers, he should have been able to injure him. Qing Shui then saw that silvery white

colored battle armor.

Tan Yang's gaze when looking at Qing Shui finally changed. With a fierce wave of his silver sword, a soft and milky white glow flashed from all over his body.

The Art of Pursuing was countered...

Qing Shui felt a bit irritated. Too many people had managed to counter his Art of Pursuing. But it was still good since just the Emperor's Qi alone was sufficient to make his opponents cry.

His strength of twelve countries was reduced to not even ten countries...

Boom!

Qing Shui once again pushed Tan Yang back with one hit. A trickle of blood flowed down Tan Yang's lips. Qing Shui felt that Tan Yang's armor definitely had some special effect.

Just like his Seven Star Armored Vest!

Otherwise, how could eighteen countries worth of strength only give him slight injuries?

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui stomped down on the ground in Tan Yang's direction. It was also where Sword Tower's Old Ancestor and those Supreme Elders were at!

Boom!

The strength of twenty-six countries was thrown out with the unique attack from the Mighty Elephant Stomp!

AST 536 - Tan Yang's Death, Extermination Of Sword Tower, Breakthrough Of The Diamond Gigantic Elephant

“Boom!”

The strength of 26 countries was used by the huge elephant's unique stomping skill had a overflowing momentum!

A loud, heaven-shaking sound echoed out and the entire mountain split apart, a huge tearing force spread out.

“Rumble.....”

“Ah.....”

The large number of supreme elders of Sword Tower who were inattentive for a moment were crushed to death by this horrifying force. Due to the fact that Tan Yang was fighting against it, he managed to avoid it.

There was a crater several meters deep and 100 meters wide!

“BOOM!”

Qing Shui fiercely stomped against the ground!

Art of Core Qi!

Qing Shui flew towards the mid-air Tan Yang like an arrow!

“Ming!”

A silver shadow which looked like a huge silver eagle came out from Tan Yang’s body, it’s large sharp claws slashed towards Qing Shui. The claws were as quick as lightning.

Qing Shui frowned and instinctively used the Violet Gold Divine Shield to protect his body.

Seven Star Armored Vest!

“Bang!”

The huge impact caused Qing Shui to smash into the ground!

This exchange between Qing Shui and Tan Yang only lasted a moment. The moment Qing Shui reached the ground, miserable howls could be heard from below, they were cries of the dying or those who were heavily injured by the huge elephants’ stomp.

Tan Yang’s face was filled with a number of sweat droplets, he had begun regretting challenging Qing Shui, but under such circumstance, he could not stop, otherwise Qing Shui would forever become a shadow in his heart, causing his cultivation to

halt. Furthermore, even if he wished to stop, it was no longer possible.

Tan Yang took out a blood-red colored pill and placed it in his mouth!

Qing Shui frowned and tightly grasped the Violet Gold Divine Shield, he also took out the Divine Shield Talisman and Godly Force Talisman and stuck them on himself.

A faint red glow came from Tan Yang's body, a strange kind of berserk energy erupted from within him!

Qing Shui's Spiritual sense could clearly discern that Tan Yang's abilities were rapidly rising!

“Devilish Transformation Pill!”

The pill Tan Yang had consumed was the ‘Devilish Transformation Pill’, it was probably found in some Underground Shrine, and its effects was to increase abilities by 200% for 15 mins.

They only found one in that Underground Shrine, Tan Yang's grandfather understood his grandson and thus passed this ‘Devilish Transformation Pill’ to him to keep at his side. Within the Greencloud Continent, if his grandson wore the ‘Silver Bloodline Armor’, the number of people who could defeat him can be counted with the fingers, and if he ate the ‘Devilish Transformation Pill’, he would be invincible.

The strength of 36 countries!

When Qing Shui saw Tan Yang's situation, he hesitated. Qing Shui could clearly feel his opponent's strength.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui used Emperor's Qi to decrease Tan Yang's strength once again!

To reduce his strength by the strength of 6 countries, this was the tyranny of the Emperor's Qi. Qing Shui felt that this Emperor's Qi was definitely the most perversely strong techniques to use against a expert cultivator.

Even so, Qing Shui felt that he was still inferior to Tan Yang by a little.

Great Revitalizing Pellet!

Qing Shui was hesitating on whether to take the Great Revitalizing Pellet! He felt that he was able to deal with his opponent with his strength, after the reduction of the Emperor's Qi, the opponent's strength was reduced to about the strength of 30 countries.

However, Qing Shui's current strength was slightly more than

the strength of 26 countries, not even the strength of 27 countries.

“Die!”

Tan Yang’s speed was monstrous, he threw himself towards Qing Shui. The Silver Bloodline Sword in his hands began to emit strong Sword Qi, and instantaneously, faint black Qi appeared in the air.

He had more or less exhibited the strength of a Martial Saint!

The strength of 30 countries!

Could it be that strength of 30 countries is the ability threshold to Martial Saint? Regardless of your abilities, as long as you can use strength of 30 countries, it would mean that you can exhibit the minimum strength of a Martial Saint.

Mental state akin to that of immovable mountains!

Qing Shui took half a step forward and used the Violet gold divine shield to employ the Shield Attack!

Tan Yang was not affected but Qing Shui was blasted backwards. Whilst mid-air, he summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, and when he landed, he was already on the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Prrrrttt!

Tan Yang did not have much time left, thus, he used his monstrous speed to once again launch himself towards Qing Shui, the sword in his hand had turned blood red.

Blood Tempering of the Bloodline Sword!

The moment the distance between the two was approximately a hundred meters, Tan Yang launched another eagle, its speed and strength was dazzling.

Godly Armor Shield!

Qing Shui instantly activated the heaven defying ability of the Violet gold divine shield!

A bright violet light surrounded him!

Godly Armor Shield, able to reduce 50% damage for 1 hour!

Realm of One with Elephant!

Qing Shui rode on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and clashed against the long sword Qi!

Bang!

The large Qi Force fluctuated, causing the mountain peak to be lowered by tens of meters, the area within a hundred meters turned into a large stone pit with sand was flying everywhere, as though it was a huge sandstorm.

Tan Yang's situation was destined to be a tragedy, he was not that Martial Saint cultivator from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord! The strong attack was easily received by Qing Shui, furthermore, he was counter-attacked that shield attack, although he was only repelled by a little.

However, this was sufficient

Realm of One with Elephant!

Qing Shui struck out ferociously with the Big Dipper Sword in his hands!

Art of Pursuing!

A Binding Talisman flew out from his sleeves!

“Bang!”

With the 20% reduction of speed from the Emperor's Qi, 20% increase in weight and 20% reduction of speed from the Art of Pursuing, as well as the restriction of the Binding Talisman, Tan Yang's movements became sluggish and delayed, his body was unable to keep up with his mind.

Sword of Fifth Wave!

The Sword of Fifth Wave which was infused with Nature Energy, slashed towards Tan Yang!

Qing Shui felt that this attack was particularly smooth and natural, there was a kind of feeling of conforming into some sort of Dao!

“An Ah Hong!”

[TL notes: Some kind of buddhist chant]

Qing Shui suddenly heard a familiar sound near his ear, when he had broken through to the Sword of Fifth Wave and the huge Buddha image had appeared, there was this sound as well.

“Pu Pu Pu Pu.....”

Qing Shui was incomparably happy!

Great perfection stage of the Fifth Wave!

Qing Shui watched his attack slam into Tan Yang. The location of the attack was in the area of the heart, even with that silver armor protecting his body, he still vomited blood, and his internal organs were ruptured by the Nature Energy.

Qing Shui did not know if anyone in the surroundings had noticed the Buddha Image behind him. Qing Shui felt that a Buddha Image had definitely appeared earlier, however, it only appeared for a short period of time. He did not have the time to turn his head and look before it had already disappeared.

There was rubble and sand flying everywhere, but the people present could see the scene very clearly.

“Yang`er

“I am not convinced, I am not satisfied.....”

Qing Shui noticed the dark look in Tan Yang’s eyes, and also the expression of dissatisfaction.

The complexion of the Sword Tower Old Ancestor turned pale! He gazed at the scene in front of him in disbelief. His heart sank to an all time low. The strength that Tan Yang had when under the effects of Origin Returning pill was evident, yet, he was still crushed by Qing Shui in this manner.

What was the strength of this youth who had succeeded the Heavenly Palace.....

Qing Shui sat on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and glanced at the group of people whose expressions turned complex, especially those of the Demon Beast Sect, their faces were either terrified or

depressed.

The old man from the Tan Clan hugged the dead Tan Yang and gave a death glare at Qing Shui, his face was ashen. Had Tan Yang died the last time, the old man would not have been so heart broken, but now, the hopes of the Tan Clan were placed on him. The Tan Clan thought they already won, however, his dreams were now shattered.

“I will kill you!” Suddenly the old man from the Tan Clan’s eyes flashed, his hair and beard flew erratically. He launched himself at Qing Shui, the longsword in this hands pierced towards Qing Shui.

Shield Attack!

Qing Shui used all his might to perform a Shield Attack!

“Bang!”

He was blasted aside, like a pile of mud.....

Time seemed to stood still as the people of Heaven Palace looked happily at Qing Shui, there was some with a look of worship in their eyes, some with fanatical zealotry, and some who looked proud.

Di Qing stood at the side, blankly staring that the young man on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, she had a weird feeling in her heart, watching Di Chen, who was beside her, she seemed to have

understood something.

“Sister was willing to stay by his side to protect him for 3 years, yet this fool did not express anything to her.” Di Qing looked at Qing Shui, then Di Chen, she felt that it was funny.

“Are you all ready?” Qing Shui asked indifferently.

He intended to battle against everyone alone.....

“What can we do, for you to let us go.” The Sword Tower Old Ancestor faced the skies and sighed.

“Since you brought so many people here, then leave them all behind to accompany the Old Ancestor.” Qing Shui said casually, but his words caused many people to be thoroughly shocked.

“Since we are dying anyway, let us fight to our last breath. I refuse to believe that we cannot kill him with so many people.”

“Indeed, I rather die fighting than to live in shame!”

“I don’t want to die!”

“Given my age, death is nothing. Fight!”

.....

All chaos broke out below. Amidst the chaos, a person within the crowd threw his weapon at Qing Shui, and suddenly, the entire crowd rushed towards Qing Shui. Their speed was very fast, after all, these were Peak Martial Kings.

Qing Shui gave a command to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to rush towards the crowd!

Shield Attack!

Swords flew everywhere!

The Big Dipper Sword swept across the surroundings, at the same time, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant used the Mighty Elephant Stomp!

In one exchange, many of these normally aloof cultivators, were slaughtered like pigs. Many of them rushed past Qing Shui, at this moment, the 300 supreme elders of Heavenly Palace joined the battle.

The area became chaotic in an instant, there were unceasing screams, Di Chen and Di Qing had also joined the battle!

Shield Attack!

Big Dipper Sword relied on brute force, piercing, thrusting,

hacking, and sweeping. Every time it struck, a life was taken!

Even amidst the massacre, Qing Shui paid attention to the Sword Tower Old Ancestor.

Qing Shui watched as he closed his eyes without moving, Qing Shui felt that there was something wrong, he just did not know what it was.

Qing Shui and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant were exhibiting the Realm of One with Elephant, the people around him were dropping like flies. Suddenly, Qing Shui noticed Di Chen rushing towards a supreme elder near the Sword Tower Old Ancestor.

“Oh no!”

Qing Shui realized what was wrong. Since the Sword Tower was doomed, the Old Ancestor did not hesitate in attempting to bring Heavenly Palace down with it. The best way to do that was to let Di Chen and Di Qing die here.

Angering the Di Clan and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.....

Just at this moment, the Sword Tower Old Ancestor suddenly opened his eyes and ferociously launched himself towards Di Qing, who was beside him. At this moment, the vigor he revealed was his true strength.

Qing Shui felt cold sweat drip down his forehead!

Core Qi Method!

Maybe because things were too sudden but Qing Shui, while under the state of “Realm of One with Elephant”, exploded forwards with his greatest potential, he managed to sandwich himself in the middle of Di Qing and the Sword Tower Old Ancestor!

Unfortunately, he had to withstand this attack!

However, this attack landed on the body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.....

Given Qing Shui’s current defences, with the Seven Star Armored Vest he would be able to withstand this attack but now the Diamond Gigantic Elephant is in danger.

Qing Shui became worried!

“Bang!”

Prrrrttt!

Qing Shui angrily attacked with a Sword of Fifth Wave!

Great perfection stage of the Sword of Fifth Wave!

“Bang!”

When Di Qing felt that something was wrong, she still killed the Sword Tower Supreme Elder, she noticed Qing Shui riding the Diamond Gigantic Elephant shielding her in the middle.

Hearing the painful cries of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Qing Shui heart ached, thus, he launched a Sword of Fifth Wave in hatred.

Attacking with hatred, furthermore, it was the Great perfection stage of the Sword of Fifth Wave, and mostly importantly, it was too sudden.

“Pu!”

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant started to drop slowly!

Qing Shu felt dismay because that attack surpassed the defense of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

He could feel the body functions of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant disappearing, Qing Shui could not help but to tear up.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant moaned as it fell over. When it was almost at the ground, it suddenly give a very clear roar

towards to skies!

A eye piercing golden flash appeared!

“Prrrrrttt!”

Suddenly the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was surrounded in golden light, it was standing on its four feet unsteadily. Qing Shui was worried about the internal injuries of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

“Prrrrrttt!”

This cry pierced through the clouds!

The body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant slowly became larger, at same time, Qing Shui could feel that it was growing stronger at a frantic rate!

Breakthrough or evolution?

However, this was not surprising, Qing Shui had been anticipating the next breakthrough of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he just did not expect it to happen when it was on the verge of death.

Qing Shui leap off the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and killed the rest of Sword Tower's supreme elders, against such people, he did

not need to be merciful. Before the burial, if he had another choice, Qing Shui would not hesitate to make the same choice.

Although the people from the Demon Beast Sect did not take action, Qing Shui did not intend to let them off. Since he had made the choice, then he would see it through to the end.

The people from the Hai Clan were silently watching from the start to end!

“Younger sister, how is your strength compared to him?” The man from the Hai Clan asked Hai Dong.

“He is stronger than me!”

“Prrrrttt!”

Qing Shui noticed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's body had already reached the length of 10 meters, and its height was 5 meters. It became a humongous Diamond Gigantic Elephant. With one look, he could tell it was a Peak Martial King demonic beast, but upon more detailed scrutiny, it's strength was the strength of 16 countries and it had the perverse defense of 32 countries!

An increase of 4 times.....

Under the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection, it would be perversely strong!

Qing Shui looked at the now spirited Diamond Gigantic Elephant, now that it was a gigantic elephant, especially with that thick vigor, the more Qing Shui looked at it, the more he liked it.

Qing Shui wanted to see the strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

Coincidentally, he could use the people from the Demon Beast Sect as an experiment, he gave orders to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to kill them all!

“Roar!”

A golden light appeared on the body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, then it rushed towards the people from the Demon Beast Sect. Its huge, golden body was as nimble as a phantom, and in a flash, it arrived at the middle of the group of people from the Demon Beast Sect.

“Bang!”

Mighty Elephant’s Recklessness!

In an instant, tens of people died!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

“Bang!”

The same thing happened in an instant. Now, the stomp of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, when compared to its earlier one, was like comparing the heavens and the earth, furthermore, the attack was launched right beside them.

It had a repelling force of the strength of 30 countries. This time, more than half of them were either severely injured or dead!

“How fast.....” Qing Shui dazedly stared at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

AST 537 - A Slaughter , The Insane Diamond Gigantic Elephant

“Such terrifying speed.....” Qing Shui stared blankly at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Even though the Diamond Gigantic Elephant didn't break through to the Martial Saint Grade, Qing Shui felt that it's within his expectations. After all, it previously only managed to achieve the strength equivalent to an Eighth Grade Martial King. Although its strength still exceeded that of a human Eighth Grade Martial King, it was still restricted by the limitations of its cultivation grades. Its speed in particular. This had caused the strength of the Diamond Gigantic Beast to be restricted significantly.

This time, after breaking through to the pinnacle of the Martial King Grade, its strength doubled and surpassed the Demonic Beasts with sharp ten countries worth of strength. At this rate, it would only have to break through one more time.

The next time it broke through, it would be a Martial Saint Grade Demonic Beast. To both Demonic Beasts and human warriors, the Martial Saint Grade was an impassable abyss. Regarding the strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Qing Shui was already quite satisfied with it.

In an instant, the Diamond Gigantic Beast had already charged into the crowds in the Demon Beast Sect. Due to the crowd being extremely concentrated in one area, almost half of the men from Demon Beast Sect straight away lost their ability to fight. A third of the people died on the spot.

For the people who remained, there were also some of them who swung their weapons and struck towards the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. A loud clang resounded as the weapons collided with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's armor like hide. It made them felt particularly helpless. Their hearts felt as if they turned into dead ashes.

A defensive strength of more than thirty countries was just too insane! Unless they performed a combined attack which was perfectly in sync, it would be futile even if they had more weapons. Their strengths were all scattered, it's just like when a child hit an adult, the adult wouldn't feel hurt. Even if there were more children hitting him, he would still feel nothing.

With its current strength, it would be basically really hard for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to meet its match in the Green Cloud Continent.

Qing Shui looked on as the Diamond Gigantic Beast drove back and forth the crowd in the Demon Beast Sect like a phantom with its enormous body. Its gigantic body was as agile as an ape, it looked really smooth and violent.

A golden light flashed. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant shot out a thread and created a golden afterimage. It was an indescribable feeling of power.

Beng!

The shining Diamond Gigantic Elephant immediately charged towards the defenseless Demonic Beast Sect's Supreme Leader.

Its tremendous strength immediately killed a few people on the spot. The smell of blood started to spread out through the air. The entire area was filled with an intractable pressure.

In its breakthrough this time, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant once again gained new abilities.

When Qing Shui saw the previous attacks and speed of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he could already tell that it had awakened its battle techniques that probably stemmed from its ancestral memories.

Unfortunately, Qing Shui didn't have the time to witness it because he was occupied with the things around him. There was still a Grand Elder left with a few formidable Demonic Beasts on his side.

Even though the Demon Beast Sect hadn't sent out all of their troops, they had already used up almost half of their strength.

"Brother, Green Cloud Continent is about to undergo a significant change. Hehe, who would have thought that he would be the one to trigger it?" Hai Dongqing smiled at the man.

“Dongqing, tell me, is this a good thing or a bad thing?” The man knitted his brows and asked as he glanced towards the short yet chivalrous young man standing afar.

“Whether it’s good or bad, it doesn’t matter. Among the nine, the Green Cloud Continent has always been the weakest continent for so many years. I feel that this might be a chance for it to change, everything might change because of him.”

“If the Heavenly Palace were to rise.....”

“I’m also just making a guess. But it is really rare to see someone who is as talented and stunning as him. In the future, he alone will be enough to cause chaos across the World of the Nine Continents.” Hai Dongqing smile faintly as she looked at Qing Shui from behind.

“This is the first time you have complimented someone to this extent. For someone who can get you to praise them like this, do you think that he is suitable for you?” The man asked as he chuckled.

“Hehe, what if I say yes?” said Hai Dongqing with a smile as she looked at the man with her graceful pupils.

“I too think that the brat suits you quite well, do you want me to help you build some connections?” The man laughed after

thinking for a while.

“Have you seen how many women are already around him?” Hai Dongqing told the man off while laughing. Her gracious pupils made her seem really unpredictable.

“Sigh, this brat really is lecherous.....”

“Every capable man would naturally have more than one women around them. Only those incapable ones are stuck with only one woman. I won’t be happy if I stay by his side. It’s better if I just wait for a man who treats me like a treasure to appear.”

“I too feel that this Qing Shui is outstanding. No matter how I look at it, every aspect of him perfectly matches the things that you have been seeking for. You really got to think this through carefully. It doesn’t necessarily mean that he wouldn’t spoil you if you’re with him. Look at the women around him, they are all really happy too.”

“Brother, are you feeling that hurried to get me married?” Hai Dongqing rolled her eyes at the man.

“Cough, cough, your brother, I, really can’t wait for you to get married. This is all to make sure that you will be happy. A woman will only feel true happiness once they get married.” The courteous man smiled embarrassingly.

.....

Qing Shui was aware that the enormous tiger that got drawn by his talismans last time was a Demonic Beast which belonged to the old man in front of him. He hadn't really interacted with Demon Beast Sect much, but they had tried to assault him multiple times. Every time they did so, he would end up being forced into a life-and-death situation.

The feeling of getting bullied was really uncomfortable. They had been doing this for a long time. And now, they even dared to set their foot on the Heavenly Palace. He felt that if he continued allowing them to roam around the world freely, he wouldn't be qualified to be called the Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace, nor would there be any point in the Heavenly Palace establishing their sect.

Roar!

Tiger's Mount!

A thunderous rumble like a tiger's roar was emitted from Qing Shui's body. The rumbling noise was capable of stirring one's heart to the point of making them feel like even their soul was shaking.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi locked the Grand Elder of the Demon Beast Sect as well as the three Demonic Beasts around him. Those were three Peak Martial King Demonic Beasts. Their strength was

almost equal to the enormous tiger.

From the current Qing Shui's point of view, the fearsome existence back then had become really fragile. There was a saying 'Caution is the parent of safety', therefore, Qing Shui wouldn't act rashly, even if it looked really weak.

Qing Shui moved his entire body to avoid them. Simultaneously, he also summoned the Diamond Gigantic Beast.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

It's the overlapping attack again. It once again charged into the Grand Elder. This was the second time Qing Shui had used this.

Qing Shui's Mighty Elephant Stomp had achieved a strength that was worth as much as twenty six countries.

But at the time when the Diamond Gigantic Elephant performed the Mighty Elephant Stomp, Qing Shui was stunned. Even though he couldn't explain it clearly, but he knew that the Mighty Elephant Stomp was upgraded.

Large Success Stage!

The stomp contained a strength of almost forty countries.

Even though the Mighty Elephant Stomp was really powerful, it's

true power would only be drawn out when used against a group of people. If the difference in strength wasn't significant however, the Mighty Elephant Stomp wouldn't be of much use. But this would be a different story if it was combined with other compatible skills.

Suddenly, Qing Shui's eyes turned fierce. He thought about the Heavenly Talisman.

One of the Heavenly Talisman that Qing Shui felt was insanely strong.

“Body Securing Talisman!”

His body would be secured to one spot for three breaths time. During the time, the users wouldn't be able to leave the place, but they could still fight and defend.

All along, Qing Shui didn't really dedicate himself to learning this Heavenly Talisman. To say the least, he hadn't learned it for the awhile. However, Qing Shui has already decided to learn this 'Body Securing Talisman' properly. The reason being that it would come in handy when his opponent was attempting to escape. When Qing Shui saw Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Mighty Elephant Stomp, his eyes shone brightly.

If the 'Body Securing Talisman' was combined with the Mighty Elephant Stomp...

The Demon Beast Sect's Grand Elder spurted up the sky with his body and streaked across the sky like a shadow. However, the Demonic Beasts below were all crushed and killed. The enormous force once again cracked the earth. The terrifying tearing force clashed with Qing Shui's Mighty Elephant Stomp and caused an enormous crushing force.

Qing Shui looked at the Grand Elder who was in mid-air. An unknown flying beast suddenly appeared out of nowhere and caught the Grand Elder. It was about to escape.

Qing Shui took out the Soul Shaking Bell. Originally, he had planned to use the Red Crimson Bow. But eventually, he changed his mind and instead took out the Soul Shaking Bell which he had never used before.

The violet gorgeous bell possessed a unique and unusual strength. Qing Shui aimed the Soul Shaking Bell in his hand at the unknown flying Beast in mid-air and shook it.

A violet colored light shot out from the bell. It resembled smoke and mist.

Pu!

A soft colliding noise rang out. The next thing that followed was a mournful cry. The flying beast died immediately and fell down from the sky. Qing Shui summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Qing Shui dodged it along with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant!

At the moment the Grand Elder dropped down, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant struck into him with its Gigantic Elephant Collision.

Ka-cha-cha!

Everything went silent!

Qing Shui looked at the area within a few hundred meters which was left with a ten meters deep imprint. The entire place was a mess. The ground was already dyed red by fresh blood with broken limbs and arms littered about. It looked mournful and dreary.

None of the intruders were kept alive. The five hundred people who came from Sword Tower and the two hundred from Demon Beast Sect all died in the battle. Even Heavenly Palace also lost more than a hundred Supreme Elders. However, Cang Wuya and the other two hundred people who watched over the coffin were the people who were truly useful and loyal to Heavenly Palace.

That was why Qing Shui let them kept watch beside the coffin.

This was because Qing Shui was able to predict the result of the battle. He was also taking the advantage of this battle to remove some of the decaying teeth of Heavenly Palace and the people who harbored bad intentions. Through the Old Ancestor, Qing Shui had found out quite a lot of things about the Heavenly Palace Elder Association.

The funeral continued on.

From this battle, a lot of the ordinary disciples in Heavenly Palace as well as other external forces had become aware of Qing

Shui's true terrifying strength. The originally unstable Heavenly Palace once again regained its firmness which was solid like a mountain.

Other sects, on the other hand, they secretly sighed in sorrow. The future of the Heavenly Palace has been decided. Sword Tower was finished, and so was Demon Beast Sect.

The funeral went on all the way until the sky got dark. The Old Ancestor was finally buried in peace. The gravestone was carved by Fei Wuji, who cried sorrowfully. He felt really hurt. Even though it has been a really long time, he was still unable to let go of the incident at that time. Or else, he wouldn't have ignored the Old Ancestor.

He only found out that his grandfather was forced to kill his parents now. If he alone was already feeling so sad, how would his grandfather have felt? Killing his only son with his own hands, that must have hurt him a lot.

And also, who would have been able to understand the hardship of not being loved by parents since young?

The Donggong clan in Southern Viewing Ministry Continent, Fei Wuji remembered it deep in his heart.

Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji and Bai Gui guarded the grave together until nighttime. They had to guard it for seven days because this was the culture in Green Cloud Continent. Since Old Ancestor didn't have any children, his disciples and grandsons would have

to be the one to look after it.

Qing Shui still intended to go to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at night. Since he didn't really share any relations with the Old Ancestor, he was only there during the daytime. Qing Shui remembered all the things that the Old Ancestor did for him deep in his heart. He would use other methods to pay him back.

In the evening, Qing Shui went back to Cang Wuya's place. The two girls were also there. They had already prepared the food. After greeting the two girls, Qing Shui went up to take a bath.

Qing Shui changed into a new set of clothes and came down. He had dinner with the two girls. After telling them to rest early, he went upstairs straight away. This was because it was the time for him to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal again for the day. Today, he wanted to stay in there for three hours straight at one go.

"Lousy Qing Shui, rotten Qing Shui! You still can't show any intimation even after you took advantage of sister!" Huoyun Liu-Li whispered behind Qing Shui.

"You impudent brat! What are you talking about!"

Qing Shui didn't stop his feet and ran up the stairs. He wanted to be closer to them, but he didn't want his relationship with the girls to be a reason for him to slow down his progress.

If he wanted an even better and secure relationships with them, he would need more strength. Otherwise, he wouldn't even be capable of protecting his own women.

Sword Tower has already been eliminated... The remnants should have more or less been disbanded. It's just that he was wondering how much treasures would be left behind in Sword Tower.

After seven days, Qing Shui planned to head to Demon Beast Sect. He felt that he should also have a look at Sword Tower.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. After he witnessed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's breakthrough, he felt even more secure with this big fellow around.

At present, by combining his strength with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, if he was to perform the Realm of One with Elephant and wield the insane Violet Gold Divine Shield, Qing Shui felt that he might possibly for him to fight an ordinary First Grade Martial Saint to a standstill for half an hour. That's if the Violet Gold Divine Shield could stand the impact and not break. But if it exceeded half an hour, he would have no choice but to suffer the fate of being chopped apart.

Compared to four years ago, Qing Shui's strength has already reached an extent which could topple the world. With the addition of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's breakthrough, Qing Shui felt

that he has established an incomparably steady position in Green Cloud Continent.

Since there were no Martial Saints in Green Cloud Continent, Qing Shui was confident that there was no one in the continent who was capable of beating him.

Even if a Martial Saint was to intrude the Heavenly Palace, as long as Qing Shui triggered the Violet Divine Crystal, he was confident that he would be able to trap him there for eternity.

(note: fancy way to say kill him)

Qing Shui suddenly thought about the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's breakthrough, especially when he saw the power of the Mighty Elephant Stomp, he could already tell that the Mighty Elephant Stomp has been upgraded to the Large Success Stage.

Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection were both passive skills. They weren't able to be upgraded, but they were the most insane techniques. They helped permanently strengthened the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength and defense by one fold. Otherwise, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant wouldn't have been so powerful like now.

Mighty Elephant Stomp has achieved the Large Success Stage. It could draw out a strength which was five times stronger than its own physical strength and be used it against the ground.

There weren't any changes in the Gigantic Elephant Impetus.

But Qing Shui has already spotted an additional passive skill below the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection. It's the Diamond Crossing Rivers.

Diamond Crossing Rivers: Passive skill, permanently increases Diamond Gigantic Elephant's speed by one fold.

"No wonder it could be so fast." Qing Shui secretly said. Originally, although the Diamond Gigantic Elephant wasn't really fast, it could still be considered to have an average speed compared to normal Demonic Beasts. Its main assets lied in its defense and physical strength.

But now, one passive skill was already more than enough to strengthen it by folds. Just like the saying 'adding wings to a tiger', this was exactly how Qing Shui was feeling at the moment.

Qing Shui was really satisfied. This passive skill was not inferior to the Mighty Elephant Stomp at all. For now, Qing Shui has experienced just how insane the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was. Three passive skills, all of which were extremely terrifying.

Later on, Qing Shui saw two skills which required 'Inner Core Qi'. He looked through it with interest.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Triggered instantaneously in an area within a hundred meters. Speed would increase again by one fold.

Qing Shui remembered the terrifying speed shown by the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He figured out that it was this battle skill which it used. To the current Diamond Gigantic Elephant, this was a terrifying battle skill because it managed to help it overcome its lack of speed in the past.

Following that, Qing Shui set his sight on the last battle skill which was shining.

Ferocious Diamond Attack!

Ferocious Diamond Attack: A physical attack launched by the Diamond Gigantic Elephant in an instant. It increases its offensive strength by up to one fold.

AST 538 - Arriving At The Demonic Beast Sect, Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast

Qing Shui dazedly looked at the demonic beast for a while, he was feeling very good. It was because this was his. If this demonic beast belonged to someone else, Qing Shui felt that he would definitely be jealous...

Although it was his demonic beast, he could still feel that his cultivation level was much lower than it. If he could bring his Diamond Qi to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's level, and then get his hands on Diamond Protection and Diamond Crossing Rivers..

Suddenly, Qing Shui thought that his Diamond Qi was only at the large success stage and had not reached the great perfection stage yet. He had also only picked up a tiny bit of the elephant form. Could it be that as he cultivated, he would also have those battle techniques the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had?

Thinking of the Diamond Qi and the Mighty Elephant Stomp which he had currently learned, Qing Shui felt that the possibility was very high. At that moment, Qing Shui felt that his blood boil, and he felt more confident than ever toward his future!

...

Currently, Qing Shui did not continue learning any new skills, but only spent a large part of his time training his body. Having strengthened his physical body for an extended period of time, he greatly appreciated the greatest benefits that came along with it.

Strengthening the body was like the process of tempering. One's abilities would not decrease but would only increase at a very slow rate. However, the increase was a more qualitative one and could allow the body to take on more Xiantian Qi. This was another way to increase one's abilities. It was because strengthening the body could increase the storage capacity of Xiantian Qi in one's body.

Having strengthened his body for more than the past half, in addition to the 'liquid state of the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique' in his Dantian had not grown bigger in size, however the quality had increased by about 10 percent.

This also allowed Qing Shui to see a hint of hope because he felt that the condensation of the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique would go through a qualitative change after a certain degree of tempering. It might even be the chance for him to breakthrough to the 6th Heavenly Layer.

...

Seven days passed by very quickly. During this time, Qing Shui would always mourn at the Old Ancestor's tomb in the morning as an extension of his feelings. At the same time, Qing Shui also felt that mourning at the tomb would have other benefits.

He would sit there the whole day, not saying a word. Unconsciously, Qing Shui emptied his mind, as if he was in meditation, or as if he was repenting.

It all felt very strange. Qing Shui felt like his soul was making qualitative progress, as if his soul was being cleansed. It might be because this was a tomb, or it might be because the person buried here was someone Qing Shui admired, thus he held onto a sincere mind.

Ever since he entered this realm by chance, Qing Shui would sit here every day, unmoving. He would not even have lunch but only get some food when he returned at night.

For people who had reached his level of cultivation, eating was just a habit and for enjoyment. There was, in fact, no need to eat three meals a day, and there was no problem regardless if they ate once a day or even once every three days.

While under this strange sensation, his cultivation level did not increase, but Qing Shui felt that his mental state had changed. In the practice of martial arts, the mental state was something that was hard to cultivate, like how it was hard for a frog at the bottom of a well to try and jump out. Therefore, many people were stuck with the cultivation of the mental state.

The leveling of mental state was very mysterious and there were many ways to go about doing it. Sometimes, some people would unconsciously improve the level of their mental state to an unfathomable height.

One's mental state could improve by having fun, by coming across some events or relationships which brought rise to a myriad of emotions, or even by broadening one's mind.

The easiest way to improve one's mental state was to cultivate martial arts. When one's cultivation level increased, their mental state would also improve. When one's mental state could not match up to the improvement, one's cultivation would also be halted.

Therefore, if a frog at the bottom of a well tried jumping around in the well, if they wished to progress further and widen their perspectives, they would need to break through the current state at the bottom of the well.

The same could be said for cultivation. Only when one's mental state improved, would one's cultivation progress. Therefore, in this world, when a person finds a way to elevate their mental state, they would feel even more excited than when if they came across a high-level martial arts manual.

In seven days, Qing Shui realized that his mental state was elevated to a whole new level. It could be considered quite a pleasant surprise!

He called over a Heavenly Palace's Executive!

"Inform the Elder Association to head to the main hall for a meeting!"

"Yes, Patriarch!"

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. He had been given this address for the past twenty days or so, but he still found it a bit awkward. Qing Shui did not understand why these sects would all have the term Patriarch.

It should have started off to address one who was extremely strong, of old age, and had a bunch of disciples and grand disciples under him. But now, it became the highest appointment.

However, it was just that to address him by this at his age seemed a bit uncomfortable!

When Qing Shui rushed to the main hall, he noticed that other than Di Chen, the other Palace Lords, and Mistresses as well as the Supreme Elders in the Elder Association had all arrived.

"Patriarch!"

Everyone bowed and called out to Qing Shui!

Ever since Qing Shui had battled it out with the Sword Tower and the Demonic Beast Sect lasttime, basically everyone now willingly address him as Patriarch. Previously, the majority of them had only done so after being compelled by the previous Patriarch.

In the World of the Nine Continents, people with a strong level of martial arts were revered. As long as one had the ability, they could do anything. Therefore, Qing Shui could now sit on this seat

comfortably.

"The reason I've called everyone here today is to discuss the things with regards to the Sword Tower and the Demonic Beast Sect. Does anyone have any good suggestions?" Qing Shui went straight to the point.

"We'll listen to what the Patriarch says!" A boorish old man bowed and said.

"It's fine. I want to hear what everyone has to say. If anyone has any ideas or suggestions, you can just speak it out. It might be better than mine." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Patriarch, then I'll boldly say mine!"

"Elder Yan, please feel free!" Qing Shui nodded and said.

"It's practically all over for the Sword Tower, but they should still have their Guardian Beast, and a very strong one too. So Patriarch should be very careful when handling this. This time around, from the Demonic Beast Sect, those who had come were at most half of their Supreme Elders. The sect has many demonic beasts and the Demonic Beast Sect's Patriarch has a 'Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast' with terrifying powers. If Patriarch plans to head over, it must be done after careful contemplation." Elder Yan spoke slowly.

"Then does Elder Yan thinks that we should eradicate them?"

Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"We shall leave it to the Patriarch. We shall abide by the Patriarch's commands."

Qing Shui looked at this elder whom he had a good impression of. He was righteous and Qing Shui could feel that he cared deeply for the Heavenly Palace.

He reminded Qing Shui that the Sword Tower and the Demonic Beast Sect both had their Guardian Beasts which meant he had to consider his choices carefully. After all, the Heavenly Palace would not be able to withstand another accident.

"Alright, then I'll leave it to you and the other hundred Elders to head to the Sword Tower to disband them. Go see what heavenly and earthly treasures they have to fill up our Heavenly Palace's treasury."

"We abide by Patriarch's command and will definitely accomplish the task!"

"Go ahead!"

"The Demonic Beast Sect invaded our Heavenly Palace and the people they brought have all been wiped out by us. We should just head straight to them and wipe them out completely." After some thought, Qing Shui spoke.

Everyone felt as if a gush of cold air had brushed past their hearts. Although the legacy of the Demonic Beast Sect was not as long as the Heavenly Palace and the Sword Tower, they were also a sect with about ten thousand years of history. However, when faced with this young man, they could not even withstand a single blow.

However, thinking of the powers Qing Shui had displayed when fighting against the Sword Tower, they felt that maybe they would be able to, under this young Patriarch's lead, bring the Heavenly Palace to greater glory. Didn't the previous Patriarch say that before? As many of them thought of this, a flame lit up in their eyes.

In the World of the Nine Continents, those with power called the shots. When a sect grew more powerful, in a continent, all the precious lands, treasures or special items that were discovered would basically have to be handed over to them.

If the sect was strong enough, they could set up branches in other continents or even move their sect over. These were all based on their strength.

The Demonic Beast Sect was situated in the Demonic Beast Valley where tens of thousands of demonic beast resided. The demonic beasts formed a natural barrier, keeping the Demonic Beast Sect safe from external attacks.

Qing Shui led three hundred Supreme Elders with him, all on flying beasts. Strong warriors who had lived a few hundred years would all basically have a decent flying demonic beast.

Once they entered the Demonic Beast Sect's territory, the number of demonic beasts started to increase. However, they were just elementary demonic beasts. However, their numbers were fairly large. Flocks of them flew in the sky, covering up the sun. However, the aura exuded by Qing Shui and the others were so strong that they did not dare to come any closer.

Demonic Beast Valley!

Qing Shui and the other Supreme Elders stopped at the entrance of the valley. It was not safe to be in the air. After all, Qing Shui's Fire Bird was still quite weak and the majority of the Supreme Elders' flying demonic beasts were not much better. That was why it was safer on land.

Large batches of demonic beasts also appeared in the valley, as expected of the Demonic Beast Valley, and as expected of the Demonic Beast Sect. They truly had their own unique characteristic.

Prrrrttt!

Qing Shui called out his Diamond Gigantic Elephant, and its loud cry pierced through the clouds, sending the batches of demonic beasts scattering!

Demonic Beast Sect!

"Patriarch, they're here!" A middle aged man bowed and said to an old man.

"Could it be that the Demonic Beast Sect will really be wiped out in my hands? A hundred years ago, I assured the previous Patriarch that I would definitely bring fame and honor to our Demonic Beast Sect..."

"Patriarch, please leave quickly! There's still time!" The old man continued to bow, not moving at all.

"Leave? To where? I must remain here today! Right now, the best outcome for me is to die in battle!" The old man laughed in self-mockery.

"Even the Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast can't kill that child?"

"Being just a tad weaker means we're one step slower. Xue Lang'er, you're my only great grandson. Take this and leave immediately. Take the Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast and head for Central Continent's 'White Cloud Pavilion' and hand this to Xue Yanfeng." The old man took out a token and a pendant and handed it to the man.

"Patriarch..."

"You are the future for our Xue Clan. If you have the chance, use this token to rebuild the Demonic Beast Sect. If there's no chance,

then just live an ordinary life. The money and treasures I left for you in your Interspatial Silk Sachet is enough to let you live a life of wealth and riches. Forget about vengeance. Only when you learn to forget, would you then be able to remember better. Don't harbor feelings of hatred against anyone. Don't be overcome by hatred such that it blinds you, causing you to have a horrible ending. Now go!"

"Patriarch..."

Like a huge roc, the old man grabbed the guy, and leaped at a great speed through the valley. Very quickly, they arrived in the Demonic Beast Valley!

Chirp chirp!

In a short moment, a giant beast about 15 meters long, 6 meters tall, with a coat of scaly armor appeared before the old man. Its scales were all golden colored, while its limbs, head, and other parts were all like violet colored metal, appearing to be extremely powerful!

AST 539 - Eradicating The Demonic Beast Sect, The Useless God Extermination Pill

(Author's note: The ability of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was written wrongly and has been changed. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength had been increased from 2 countries to 8 countries. Using the Diamond Qi brings its strength up to 16 countries. When it uses Ferocious Diamond Attack, it can reach the strength of 32 countries! Its defense has been raised from four countries to 16 countries. When it uses Diamond Protection, its defense will go up to 32 countries)

“Go! If you want to take revenge, come back after you become more powerful. Be it 10 years, or 100 years, it won't be too late. Don't go do anything foolish now.” The Old Ancestor of the Demonic Beast Sect said as he waved him off.

“Old Ancestor, will the White Cloud Pavilion help us? Can't you leave with us? We can all go to the White Cloud Pavilion. If they'll help us, you won't need to...” the man said anxiously.

“It's too late. Everyone can leave except me. Go! You will decide everything else in the future. Decide for yourself if you should go to the White Cloud Pavilion!” The Old Ancestor sighed as he patted his Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast with his left hand.

The Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast left like a breeze of wind as its golden body streaked off to a distance, traversing over mountains and rivers as if it was flat ground. In a flash, the Old Ancestor headed quickly towards the Demonic Beast Sect.

At the Demonic Beast Valley. Qing Shui saw a splendid palace atop an imposing mountain which shimmered under the sunlight. It was as if a giant beast hibernated in the mountain, even from this distance, he felt a looming pressure.

The walls of the main hall of the palace were covered with the life-like carvings of multiple demonic beasts. The images showed overly ferocious beasts baring their fangs and claws, with a furious look in their eyes. It portrayed a sort of explosive violence and cruelty.

Many pavilions surrounded the main hall, and on the right of the main hall there were rows of buildings. Qing Shui could spot indistinct figures moving around.

Qing Shui and his group followed the meandering path of large stone stairs. On each side of the path, there were numerous demonic beast statues which came in an assortment of forms and shapes.

It was apparent from the craftsmanship that they were created by an expert artisan. Yet in the entire Nine Continents, they were in such a place!

The group reached the mountain peak in a short time and were now in front of the palace. The overall compound of the Demonic Beast Sect was almost the same size as that of the Heaven Palace, but the number of members was much lower.

At this moment, there were only a few members around but they

were led by an old man and a group of demonic beasts standing in the middle of the spacious public square in front of the main hall.

Qing Shui slowly walked towards the man without even pausing.

“Haha! That Old Man Fei must be burning incense and thanking the gods since the Heaven Palace has such a top-notch genius like you. Even if he died a little too early, he must be smiling in the netherworld.” The old man was the Old Ancestor of Demonic Beast Sect.

“I am not a person that enjoys violence. But I have no choice if people bully me over and over again. Everyone must pay the price for their wrongdoings. Since you chose that course of action in the past, you must bear the consequences now. Anyways, you are already old. You should have prepared yourself well over these seven days. Do you want to kill yourself or do you want us to give you a helping hand?” Qing Shui said blandly without any expression.

“You are strong, young man but the victor has not been decided!” The old man said gritting his teeth.

Qing Shui suddenly felt his heart tighten. He remembered the time when Tan Yang consumed that Devilish Transformation Pill. That was a royal grade pill, it worked similar to his Great Revitalizing Pellet, but its effectiveness and quality was very much higher.

ROAR!

A gigantic demonic beast, about 20 meters in length and 8 meters tall, appeared in front of the old man. The back of its body was covered with golden scales, while its limbs, head, and body seemed to be made of a violet metal, it was magnificent.

The Old Ancestor of the Demonic Beast Sect had two precious Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beasts. His grandson had already left with one of them. The one that was with him now was much bigger and fiercer. It became the Guardian Beast of the Demonic Beast Sect a hundred years ago.

Qing Shui could sense that the demonic beast had already lived for a long time. Its strength, attack, and defense were all at 15 countries.

Its attack was lower than his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. His Diamond Gigantic Elephant had the strength of 16 countries and the defense of 32 countries. His elephant had both the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion and Ferocious Diamond Attack techniques, so it was already in a different class.

Roar!

Prrrrttt!!

After the Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast roared out loudly, his Diamond Gigantic Elephant made an even brighter and louder sound as if the elephant's ego was threatened.

Qing Shui and the Supreme Elders from the Heaven Palace were all armed to kill. In a similar fashion, everyone in the Demonic Beast Sect had multiple beasts around them.

The loud sound from his Diamond Gigantic Elephant made all the demonic beasts on the field shiver, except for the Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast which was about the same size as the elephant. A few demonic beasts even laid down on the ground timidly.

Qing Shui called his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and rushed forward with his Supreme Elders.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

When the distance between the two parties drew closer, Qing Shui and his Diamond Gigantic Elephant used the Mighty Elephant Stomp at the same time. Two huge chasms extended outwards!

Qing Shui intentionally planned for the intersection of the chasms to be under his enemy's feet. Even though the strength of both attacks did not combine perfectly, there was a synergy when they crossed path akin to his Realm of One with Elephant.

His Diamond Gigantic Elephant's stomp attack was at 40 countries and Qing Shui's strength was at 26 countries. The strength of the intersection point of their attacks reached the lofty height of 50 countries.

BOOM! BOOM!

Two explosive sounds rang out almost simultaneously. The terrifying force generated wiped off half of the demonic beasts and supreme elders from the Demonic Beast Sect in an instant.

Cloudmist Steps!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant appeared beside the Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast like a flash of lightning.

BANG!

ROAR!

The combination of that insane speed and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's own base strength meant that it was actually one class higher than the Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast!

The Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast stumbled backwards and howled painfully when it was rammed by the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. At the same time, Qing Shui charged towards the Old Ancestor of the Demonic Beast Sect.

Unexpectedly, the Old Ancestor of the Demonic Beast Sect swiftly slid backward, and with ghost-like movements, he thrust a fist of

powder towards Qing Shui.

An exotic fragrant permeated the air, Qing Shui felt a spell of dizziness. Qing Shui anxiously pushed his Nature Energy to its peak. Even though the feeling was reduced by half, his mind still felt muddled.

The Supreme Elders who followed closely fainted immediately. Qing Shui quickly evoked a strong wave of Qi to block the people following behind. The others who realized the abnormality retreated speedily.

Emperor's Qi!

His Emperor's Qi slowly rose and totally dispelled that feeling of dizziness!

Swish! Swish!

Qing Shui shot two silver needles out from his sleeves. They flew towards the Old Ancestor. At his current strength and level, Qing Shui's Hidden Weapon Technique had already reached a totally new level.

Pu!

The distance was too close and Qing Shui's attack was too sudden, the Demonic Beast Sect's Old Ancestor quickly moved to evade the attack but one of the needles still hit an eye. It pierced

through his eye and came out from the side of his face. He might have lost one of his eyes but at least he managed to keep his life. If the needle were to pierce through his brain, he would have certainly have died.

Just as Qing Shui was about to follow with another attack, the Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast suddenly charged towards him. The beast opened its mouth and violet flames spewed out from its mouth.

Do You want to fight with fire? Qing Shui felt that no one's fire resistance was better than him!

“You really don't know your place!”

With his Violet Gold Divine Shield in hand, Qing Shui struck with a violent Shield Attack!

The direction was in line with where his Diamond Gigantic Elephant was.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Ferocious Diamond Attack!

Bang!

Roar!

A blood-curdling howl filled the air. The pitiful gigantic Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast was stuck between Qing Shui and his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. The huge impact killed it in an instant!

Qing Shui never felt such exhilaration before. He discovered that the coordination between himself and his Diamond Gigantic Elephant was getting closer and closer to perfection!

At this moment, Qing Shui suddenly felt a sense of danger. Reflexively, he tried his best to protect himself with his Violet Gold Divine Shield and used his Seven Stars Armour without even thinking.

At the same time, his Emperor's Qi locked in on the source of the danger!

Boom!

A powerful sword hit his Violet Gold Divine Shield!

An immense force caused Qing Shui to be thrown backwards. He spewed a huge mouthful of blood but he felt a wave of relief.

Qing Shui looked at the Demonic Beast Sect's Old Ancestor who seemed to have aged suddenly. He could not imagine that that man could use such a powerful attack.

Demonic Beast Sect's Old Ancestor could not believe his eyes. His attack only slightly injured Qing Shui. Originally, he thought that even if his attack did not kill Qing Shui, it would at least cause a significant amount of damage.

Seven days ago, when all the people who headed to the Heavenly Palace died, he already foresaw what would happen today. He took out the pill he had kept for such a long time, a pill that had only one effect.

It will allow him to generate the force akin to a Grade One Martial Saint. He had only one chance but the attack will be as quick as lightning. No one below the Martial Saint level could avoid this attack!

He had kept this God Extermination Pill carefully for a hundred years. He thought that it might save his life this time. He had never expected this outcome, never!

After this one attack, he felt as if he suddenly aged many years. He stared wide-eyed at the young man who had recently become so famous, and he knew everything was over.

Even though one of his eyes had been blinded, he could not feel any pain, because his heart hurt the most. He became the culprit, the culprit who destroyed their sect. After he died, he knew he will never be able to face the past ancestors of the sect.

“Aghhh!”

The Demonic Beast Sect's Old Ancestor yelled to the skies and thrust his sword into his own heart. He stood motionless, he did not fall even when he died.

Qing Shui sighed. He did not expect that the man would choose such a method. Qing Shui looked around at the twenty Supreme Elders that had died around him. There were also ten over who were injured.

“Elder Sun, get some people here to bring back the dead Elders for burial. Give sufficient compensation to their family. If they have capable family members within the Heaven Palace, try to assist and promote them.”

“Also, we need a mass burial for all the other people who died here.”

“Yes, Patriarch!”

“Elder You, bring people around the Demonic Beast Sect compound and see if there is anything worth bring back. If there is, bring them all back. I will leave this wholly in your hands.” Qing Shui said after some thoughts.

“Yes, Patriarch!” You An bowed happily and left with a bunch of people.

Qing Shui called for his Fire Bird and brought the Golden-Armored Violet Crystal Beast carcass into his Realm of the Violet

Jade Immortal. After that, he flew towards the direction of the Sword Tower!

On his way, Qing Shui did not feel anxious. The Sword Tower may have a Guardian Beast but Qing Shui had sent about 200 Supreme Elders to go there. There were a few who were very powerful so Qing Shui did not worry. Basically, there were no more experts left in the Sword Tower.

Screech!

His Fire Bird called out. It streaked across the sky leaving a series of fiery afterimages. Now, Qing Shui only treated his Fire Bird as a mount. His Fire Bird did not have the capabilities to participate in battles at his level now. The disparity in strength was just too large. The only thing was that its flying ability was strong. In a battling context, it was already much weaker than his Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

This was the reason Qing Shui did not allow his Fire Bird to fight.

After one hour...

The faint outlines of the Sword Tower came into view.

All sects in the World of Nine Continent liked to build their headquarters in the mountain while influential clans like their residence to be in flourishing city centers. Sword Tower's spread over the mountaintops on a row of nine mountains.

The tower in the middle, which was the peak of the fifth mountain, was the tallest and grandest.

This was a famous mountain range in Greencloud Continent City, called the Jiuzi Mountain.

Natural formations like the Jiuzi Mountain were usually filled with a dense amount of Spiritual Qi. The middle mountain was the most precious piece of land with good feng shui. Both sides of the mountain range sloped upwards and met at the middle mountain. This meant that the height of the middle mountain did not stand out like a sore thumb.

Qing Shui scanned the location with his Spiritual sense, then he flew towards the peak of the tallest mountain in the center.

Screech!

Qing Shui landed at the main square on the mountain. He saw that his 200 over Supreme Elders were surrounding something and the clashing of swords rang out every now and then.

The call from the Fire Bird alerted the Supreme Elders, and they smiled as they spotted Qing Shui.

“Patriarch!”

Many of the Supreme Elders called out and greeted Qing Shui.

Qing Shui nodded his head in acknowledgment. Only then did he noticed that there was a bear. It was only considered a small bear, it was not even 2 meters. It was like a sturdy adult man, its body was red like flames. It seemed to be covered by some sort of fire armor, and with its huge head, it looked simple minded.

It was laying motionless on the ground. Some of the surrounding Supreme Elders stepped forward and slashed it with their swords. The bear, however, was unharmed.

Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear!

Qing Shui did not expect that the Guardian Beast of the Sword Tower was actually this Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear. This creature was rarely seen by the public in the World of the Nine Continent, not many people even know its existence. Qing Shui unconsciously thought back to a history book he had read. This Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear was a valuable treasure in the World of the Nine Continents. This was because it will reach Martial King level once it matures and had a fixed chance of evolving into a Martial Saint.

This was the reason Qing Shui remembered the image of the creature from the book and could immediate recognize it when he looked at the creature.

It was clear to Qing Shui that this particular Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear had not fully matured. A fully matured

Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear was about 15 meters to 30 meters in height. Even though this young beast was taller than Qing Shui and was bulkier than him, it gave everyone the feeling that it was just a little bear.

“Patriarch, this bear’s attack is weak but it has a very high defense. We are unable to pierce through its fire armor...” Elder Yan reported to Qing Shui rather embarrassingly.

“Elder Yan, go to Demonic Beast Sect and search for Elder You. Get him to bring me a few of the Demonic Beast Interspatial Beast Medallion from the Demonic Beast Sect. There should be many there. Try your best to find for high-quality ones.” Qing Shui said after thinking it through.

Qing Shui was not surprised by Elder Yan’s words. From the book that he read, he knew that the bear was born with a skin as tough as fire armor. It could not be harmed by any attacks below the strength of 15 countries.

AST 540 - Half A Year, Qing Shui's Defense Of 10 Countries, Turning Point

The attack of a Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear before it fully matured was weak. However, once it reached full maturity, it gains a powerful fire attack. It will get an exceptionally strong body and attack.

This sort of demonic beast originated from the fiery regions in the north east, so Qing Shui could not understand why the bear was here. He could sense that its spiritual intellect still had not developed.

Qing Shui started to approach the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear.

The little creature opened its clear eyes and looked at Qing Shui. Then, it shut them and remained motionless on the ground.

Qing Shui went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and retrieved a piece of cooked wild boar back leg. It was steamed with the herbs from the realm. A lovely aroma filled the air once Qing Shui took it out. The smell was so good that some of the surrounding Supreme Elders started swallowing their saliva.

The little creature opened its eyes again. It eyed Qing Shui but it did not beg.

“It’s quite cautious! It’s in its nature to resist.”

Qing Shui placed the meat closer. He did not expect that not only did it not budge, it did not even salivate.

Looking at that slightly lethargic bear, Qing Shui guessed that it must not have eaten for a long time due to its distrust towards humans.

After that, Qing Shui tried all sorts of methods. It did not open its eyes, let alone eat the meat in Qing Shui's hand. Not long after, Elder Yan came back with five silver medallions.

These were Interspatial Beast Medallions which functioned like the Interspatial Silk Sachet, just that they were used to store demonic beasts and not items. Most people, especially cultivators, who could afford these medallions will use them on cubs of powerful demonic beasts if they had the chance. They can later sell what they had captured. A demonic beast within a medallion will remain in its original state for a very long time. The length of time that a medallion could store a creature depended on its quality and its materials. Very good ones could even store beasts for up to ten thousand years.

During the time in the medallion, a demonic beast could not evolve nor level up. However, a legend said that there exists an Interspatial Beast Medallion that can spur the growth of demonic beasts, but this legend was unverifiable.

One's stats must surpass that of the demonic beast when using the Interspatial Beast Medallion.

Qing Shui held an Interspatial Beast Medallion and channeled his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique into it. The Fire-Armored Rock Bear started snarling at him.

Capture!

Huh?

Qing Shui realized that he did not manage to store it in!

Emperor's Qi !

“Little brat, I'll reduce your stats by 20 %!” Qing Shui could not actually capture the creature with his base stats. After thinking, he realized that he was actually slightly weaker than the demonic beast.

His strong point was the huge set of support skills he possessed!

Nature Energy!

Diamond Qi!

.....

Capture!

The Fire-Armored Rock Bear disappeared into the Interspatial Beast Medallion. Qing Shui wanted to take control of the beast but he did not have anymore Divine Marionette pellets.

“Divine Marionette?”

Qing Shui thought about his relationship with his Diamond Gigantic Elephant that was established through the Divine Marionette. Every time his Diamond Gigantic Elephant had a breakthrough, he gained 20 % of its stats increments.

Because Qing Shui had been having troubles improving his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he had not taken notice of his dantian for quite awhile. Now that he checked, he noticed that beside his Emperor's Qi, there was also a significant ball of Qi being gathered.

Qing Shui was very excited. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength had increased by four times, and its base strength rose from two to eight countries. Under the effects of Diamond Qi, it is 16 countries. When using the insane technique, Ferocious Diamond Attack, it could reach the attack of 32 countries.

Its defense rose from four countries to 16 countries. Under the effects of Diamond Protection, it could reach the perverse level of 32 countries of defense.

Qing Shui thought about how he had already accumulated 20 % of this increment, that is the strength of one country and 2 million

jin...

The defense is about two countries and 4 million jin...

His base stats had increased by that amount...

Qing Shui felt a sudden fervor. He wished that he could go immediately into his realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to process the gathering of Qi. Thinking that he would get stronger soon, he felt a drive. There were so many things he wanted to achieve and being stronger would make it a little easier to reach success.

Looking at the Interspatial Beast Medallion, Qing Shui thought about Luan Luan. She was such a pitiful little lass but maybe her life was a little better now.

Perhaps with her Heart of Seven Orifices, she might be able to tame the Fire-Armored Rock Bear. This was the first 'real' present that he planned to give her.

Qing Shui left some people at Sword Tower to search for treasures as he expected that they could not have moved away all the treasures so fast. However, it was equally possible that his people might not find any, so he did not expect much.

How much treasure they could find in Sword Tower was pretty much up to fate!

Leaving the others to finish these tasks, Qing Shui left on his Fire

Bird. Anyways, the others will bring the items to him. With this, he left for the Heavenly Palace so that he could inform Cang Wuji and the two ladies that he was safe.

Qing Shui rushed back to find the others waiting anxiously for him. He saw Di Chen and Di Qing, then Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li, and lastly Cang Wuya who was the most composed. He felt a warmth envelop him.

.....

Both the Sword Tower and the Demonic Beast Sect were destroyed!

In just a short time, this information spread like wildfire through the entire Greencloud Continent. Huge Sects are like large trees with many branches and leaves, they had connections with many people. Once they are destroyed, there is bound to be turbulent changes. Take for example, a small sect in one of the small countries, just because they were a branch of the Demonic Beast Sect, they could flaunt their power and cause trouble...

But when the news about the destruction of the Demonic Beast Sect was verified, the small sect could not even survive for half a day...

Originally, Greencloud Continent only had six strong sects; now two of them were destroyed in a single day. This boosted Heavenly Palace's reputation immensely. There was even a rumor that the young patriarch of the Heavenly Palace had already reached the

Martial Saint Realm.

“Are you okay?”

When Huoyun Liu-Li noticed Qing Shui's bloodstained clothes, she quickly ran over and hugged one of his arms. She looked at him with concern, her usually alluring eyes were able to show such sincere care in such times.

“ I'm okay. I'm completely fine.” Qing Shui reached over to touch her face!

Canghai Mingyue did not say a word. She just looked at Qing Shui with great concern. She always hid her emotions deep in her heart. When she heard that Qing Shui was alright, she smiled a little.

“Hey sis, he doesn't care about you...”

“Nonsense!” Di Chen berated Di Qing softly.

Qing Shui looked at Di Chen and Di Qing, appreciating their beauty. Di Chen averted her eyes while Di Qing blinked her eyes playfully at Qing Shui. An elegant and transcendent absolute beauty, who had a mature charm without a flaw. These sisters were really incomparable.

Qing Shui grimaced. He had no relation with Di Qing, with the exception that they fought a few times...

Qing Shui hugged Huoyun Liu-Li. He also hugged Canghai Mingyue because their relationship had already crossed that boundary!

Di Chen and Di Qing also ate dinner at Cang Wuji's place. All the ladies had quite a good relationship as Di Chen had saved Qing Shui a couple of times.

After dinner, Qing Shui quickly excused himself from the group and went upstairs.

He locked his room. He could not wait to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Without doing anything else, Qing Shui just channeled one cycle of his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and directly dissipated the gathering of Qi in his dantian.

With a huge gush of energy, his dantian was totally filled. The energy was still increasing, and he could feel a swelling pain. His entire dantian, meridians, and internal organs were all undergoing a miraculous change.

Pain!

But this was nothing to Qing Shui!

Actually, Qing Shui's dantian was already at its maximum capacity. It was not possible that it could contain any more energy without the next breakthrough, but the Divine Marionette was truly miraculous.

It actually started to increase the tenacity and capacity of his dantian and meridians.

Not only did his dantian hurt, but he felt pain across his entire body. It was akin to the pain of being torn apart alive!

Gradually, the pain stabilized!

Then, it slowly faded!

.....

As the huge energy flowed through his body, he felt comfortable, just like being in a wash of sunlight in winter. His physical comfort could not surpass the joy in his heart of knowing that he became stronger.

His strength had increased from five countries and 3 million jin to the huge strength of six and a half countries.

His defense had increased from seven and a half countries to nine countries and 9 million jin.

His speed increased by 20 %. His base speed matched his Diamond Gigantic Elephant now. Under the effect of Diamond Crossing Rivers and Instantaneous Diamond Evasion, his elephant had now surpassed him.

Nevertheless, he was happy because it was his demonic beast.

His defense was approaching 10 countries. Qing Shui recalled that once his abilities reach 10 countries, he should be able to become a Martial Saint. Was this also the key for him to reach the 6th layer?

Qing Shui had the nagging feeling that they were all interrelated in an abstract manner. If he just had some enlightenment, he felt that he could reach his next series of breakthroughs.

There was no problem with his defense but for his strength to reach 10 countries, he needed more time and more luck. If his Diamond Gigantic Elephant could reach the Martial Saint level, he should not have trouble getting his attack strength to 10 countries.

The more he thought about it, the more pleased he felt. His decision to use the Divine Marionette on his Diamond Gigantic Elephant was truly too worthwhile!

Time passed quickly and in a blink of an eye another half year passed.

The situation in Heavenly Palace had stabilized, it had become

the strongest sect in the Greencloud Continent. That half year was peaceful and uneventful. Even though Qing Shui made good use of this time, it was also very boring for him.

In the daytime, he spent time in the back mountains in deep thought, almost like meditating.

At night, he trained hard in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

His life was just like a practicing monk.

In half a year, he had some success in training his body. His defense was now 10 countries, and while increasing his defense, his strength also increased unexpectedly by 4 million jin.

He reached seven countries in strength!

His speed increased significantly too. He had a stronger belief that reaching the stats of 10 countries was not the only the juncture to become a Martial Saint. The key should be reaching the 6th layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Strength at seven countries, defense at ten countries, speed at seven countries. Only his perverse recovery stats was over 10 countries!

AST 541 - <Critical Damage, A Critical Attack? Nine Winged Golden Cicada>

The power of seven countries combined, the defense of ten countries, the speed that was equivalent to seven countries, and the absurd restorative ability that was greater than ten countries combined!

He could feel himself getting stronger, and he gained a sudden surge of self-confidence. The growth of his strength was able to bring forth a delicate change to his mind and body.

Confidence could be said to be one of the qualities of a successful man. It could also be described as a special and powerful aura!

Qing Shui caught a glimpse of his Golden-Ringed Battle Armor displayed at one corner. He felt that it was about time to change his armor, since that armor was a bit too heavy to wear, albeit convenient at times. He then looked at the garment he was wearing, which was given by the Old Ancestor during Qing Shui's ascension to the position of Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace.

The Lunar Silk was a legendary material that was as rare as the Martial Saint Beast Skin from Qing Shui's Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Because of its rarity, Qing Shui decided to continue to wear the garment for the time being. He also planned on using the Art of Forging to refine the garment to a quality of his standard.

He had already acquired previous experiences from forging a few pieces of garments before, so it was quick for Qing Shui to make

refinements to his current garment. It was unusually successful during his first try on the current garment because the Art of Forging required skills and precision to be able to successfully forge a new garment or refine an existing garment. However, he was able to refine it smoothly and easily this time.

When the quad-colored lights gleamed from the garment made from Lunar Silk, Qing Shui grinned at his accomplishment. The lights indicated that he had succeeded in refining his garment!

The garment's defense had been increased by 40 percent, which could only be applied to the areas the garment could protect. The overall speed and overall attack had also increased by 10 percent. It was also tough, resistant to ordinary water and fire, and it also had an additional skill called 'Critical Damage'!

Critical Damage: The breaking of the opponent's defense would be increased by 20 percent! If the opponent has a higher rate of defense than the user's rate of damage, then the user's attack would ignore half of the opponent's defense while consuming twice the energy for activation.

A critical attack?

Qing Shui was stunned as he observed the additional ability of the Lunar Silk Garment. The garment that symbolized the 'status of the Heavenly Palace's Patriarch' had acquired a new ability that left Qing Shui's mouth agape for quite a while.

This skill has the ability to ignore 20 percent of the opponent's

total defense, and it was able to ignore half of the opponent's defense if they had a higher defense than the damage from his attack.....

“What a perverted, crazy, and astounding skill!” Qing Shui said in a daze. Those fearless people with thick armors and extreme confidence in their defense better hoped that they would not bump into him, otherwise, they would need to turn their arrogance down a notch.

Qing Shui liked it the more he looked at the garment. Not only was the defense increased by 40 percent, the attack damage and speed were increased by 10 percent as well. However, the Frenzied Bull's Strength ability was lost in the process.

Qing Shui hesitated for a while. The Golden-Ringed Battle Armor could increase 30 percent of his attack when equipped, while the Lunar Silk Garment could increase 40 percent of his defense and only has an increase of 10 percent to his attack. Moreover, if Qing Shui equipped the garment, he would gain a rare increase of 10 percent on his speed as well.

More importantly, Qing Shui was greatly impressed by the usefulness of the Critical Damage skill!

“This is only one piece of the garment. Hmm, there is still hope.....”

Qing Shui was getting excited and proceeded to refine the boots!

He had already selected all the necessary materials for the refinement of the boots. For the fur, Qing Shui decided to use the fur from the wind elemental tiger from back then. And for the framework of the boots, he had his eyes set on the metal obtained from the Treasure Map.

He had two metal piles - one blue and one black. Qing Shui felt that the blue metal was more suitable for the boots than the black metal!

It was the purest kind of blue, much like the color of the sky. Qing Shui could sense the dexterous Spiritual Qi around the metal, but he still couldn't figure out a way to grab a portion of the metal from the pile.

The metal was only one cubic meter in size!

Finally, Qing Shui figured out the most foolish but the simple method to grab the metal!

He used primordial flames and smelted the blue metal, which slowly turned the metal into a liquid form. Qing Shui stopped when he had collected enough for the refining!

The next step was to hammer the collected metal!

He waited until the metal had hardened before he started hammering it. Qing Shui used all his force and hammered onto the metal numerous times until he saw a light glowing from it.

He compared the small piece of metal he had hammered with the big pile of blue metal. Qing Shui was very satisfied because of the improved quality of the small piece of blue metal.

After he compared it, he smelted the blue metal again to reform its shape. Using the Thousand Hammer Technique, he started hammering the metal into place with full concentration, and then proceeded to cover it with the wind elemental tiger fur.

After another successful round of refining the boots, he felt extremely pleased with himself. He was indebted to his Quad-color Rainbow Art of Forging for the success he had with the refining of his garment and boots.

Feeling anxious yet excited, Qing Shui used his Heavenly Vision Technique and analyzed the boots!

The speed had been increased by 40 percent, the overall defense was increased by 10 percent, and the overall attack was increased by 10 percent. Additional Skill: Flickering Light Passing Shadow!

Flickering Light Passing Shadow: The original speed would be doubled instantaneously. This effect will last for the duration of fifteen minutes. The skill can be used once per day!

He couldn't contain his excitement because this would be the first time he had seen this battle skill since he forged a pair of boots for Qing Qing. Ever since then, this skill had not appeared whenever he tried to forge weapons and armors.

Qing Shui looked at the boots that could double the speed of the user in a flash for fifteen minutes. This dignified pair of boots would be perfect for kill-and-run and for escaping dire situations.

The boots had a great tenacity skill that was absent in this reformed state. However, Qing Shui didn't feel upset, but he was happy that the attack damage of his garment and boots had been increased by 20 percent. If he was able to gain an extra 10 percent for the attack damage, he would be able to compensate for the loss of the Frenzied Bull's Strength ability from the garment.

Although he knew about the Flickering Light Passing Shadow skill when he forged new garments for the ladies and his mother last time, he did not think that the skill would reappear in his boots. However, not only did he manage to get the skill again, it was also one of the greatly anticipated battle skills he had always wanted for himself.

Most importantly, the boots were reformed with the metal he had found from the Treasure Map which made him extremely satisfied.

Since he had refined his garment and boots, he figured he might as well refine other things while he still had time!

Helmet!

Qing Shui still wanted to use the blue metal for the helmet. Although the metal was only one cubic meter in size, it was

extremely durable due to its high density. Moreover, he only used a small portion of the metal, which was about the size of a walnut.....

The materials and method used for the helmet were similar to the materials and method used for the boots. As expected, the forging of the helmet was also a success.

Qing Shui realized he had more successes than failures because of the circulation of his Ancient Strengthening Technique. Moreover, his alchemy skills had also improved, despite the difficulty in mastering it. He would almost always succeed in refining the medicinal pills no matter how low the success rate was.

After a brief flashing of the quad-colored lights, everything went back to normal. The internal skeleton of the helmet was also made with the blue metal, which was covered by a beast leather for protection.

Qing Shui decided to use the skin from the Golden Armored Violet Crystal Beast as the leather for the helmet. There was also a hint of blue light shining through the glistening yellow surface of the helmet.

Nonetheless, Qing Shui was calmly observing the stats of the helmet.

The defense of the helmet was increased by 40 percent, which could only be applied to the head area. Moreover, the overall attack and overall speed were also increased by 10 percent.

“I did it!”

Not only was he able to make up for the loss of the Frenzied Bull’s Strength, he was also able to increase some of the defense and speed of his skills as well, especially the Critical Damage and Flickering Light Passing Shadow skills.

The Critical Damage skill would require a high amount of Qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique. The user was only required to imbue their weapons with twice the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique in order to activate Critical Damage. However, for this to work, the user was also required to wear the Lunar Silk Garment.

Qing Shui was in dazed. He quickly wore the Lunar Silk Garment, and in an instant, he could feel a ‘Sharp Qi’ overwhelming his body.

He clenched the Big Dipper Sword tightly in his hand!

Swish!

With one strike of his sword, Qing Shui could feel the ‘Sharp Qi’ circulating his meridians. However, there was no reaction whatsoever!

Swish!

Qing Shui struck again with his sword. This time he used twice the energy to strike with the sword. Strangely enough, the Sharp Qi inside his meridians flowed out with the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

A ray of light about a meter long seemingly sliced the air in half!

“I see!”

Qing Shui could feel that the Sharp Qi inside his meridians had dissipated completely. Despite that, the Sharp Qi converged once more in a slow pace and flowed back into his meridians.

“I see, the Critical Damage skill cannot be used consistently in one go. I need to wait for the Sharp Qi to reach a certain degree before I can use it again.” Qing Shui grinned as he put away his Big Dipper Sword.

He was also pleased that the seed that resembled a flame had sprouted in four and a half years time. The sprout was three inches in height, resembling a flock of flames atop the seed. It was beautiful but eerie.

The first three Flowers of Life had finally blossomed. These flowers had the ability to accelerate the growth of all the plant species in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal by 30 percent.

However, the fourth Flower of Life was only showing signs of imminent blossom. But for the flower to blossom completely, it

would required a much longer time!

After that, Qing Shui went ahead and forged a belt! Unfortunately, the 'Surging Blood' ability was absent in this belt. He was happy nonetheless because he had gained something else instead.

The overall defense had increased by 10 percent.

It may not have been a great ability, but the increment could be considered a great advantage. A 10 percent increase of his defense was equivalent to the defense of one country.....

Qing Shui proceeded to harness his cultivation in a nonchalant manner, especially during his Heavenly Pellet cultivation. After half a year of cultivation, he had finally reached the fourth level of Heavenly Pellet.

The upgrade of each level of 'Heavenly Pellet' would only increase the energy by one million jin. Moreover, the cultivation of the pellet was quite difficult. Because of that, Qing Shui felt that the increment in strength was too little. However, the upgrade came without a price, so he decided he should take whatever he could from this cultivation technique.

Qing Shui felt a change inside his body as the 'Heavenly Pellet' had a breakthrough to the fourth level. He felt that the current 'Heavenly Pellet' was seemingly communicating with his Lower Dantian. Due to this, Qing Shui was full of anticipation as he cultivated to the next level of the 'Heavenly Pellet'.

.....

The next day, Qing Shui was cultivating his Taichi Fist as usual in the arena. The red sun was rising slowly, basking the surrounding with bursting vitality.

Qing Shui stopped his training and stood there for a while delving into his own thoughts. He was considering whether he should bring his family from the Qing Clan to the world outside their residence; allowing them to expand their social skills and meet new people!

However, he was distressed because he didn't know where he should bring them - the Heavenly Palace or the Greencloud Continent!

“I should go back and discuss with them about this!”

Qing Shui shook his head. He decided to go back home within the next two days. In any case, he was just a Patriarch in name, and he would not be involved in meager matters that regarded the Heavenly Palace.

It has been months since Qing Shui had officially become the Patriarch of Heavenly Palace. In a sense, he was the spiritual embodiment of the Heavenly Palace - he was a man who would be playing the lead role in guiding his people to glory.

The role of the Starmoon Hall had been changing constantly. Misty Hall also seemed to be appearing in public functions more often than usual.

He took a glance on the key that the Old Ancestor had given him. It had already been six months since he had last entered the Treasury Room to see what the Old Ancestor had left for him.

Qing Shui skipped his meal and slowly headed towards the direction of the Heavenly Palace Treasury. He was greeted courteously by a number of disciples from the Heavenly Palace along the way.

Qing Shui had gotten used to being addressed as ‘Patriarch’ by a lot of people. Since he could never get rid of this form of address, he figured he should accept the reality of being addressed with such an esteemed title.

“Patriarch!”

Two Supreme Elders assigned to guard the Treasury were in the midst of playing chess. When they saw Qing Shui approaching, they panicked and quickly stood up.

“Elders, there’s no need to panic!”

Qing Shui grinned as he approached the elderly men. The elders had very little to do except guarding the entrance to the Treasury. After all, order was properly maintained in the internal sectors,

and the surrounding areas were protected by the Heavenly Palace Guardians as well.

Qing Shui felt strange as he entered the Treasury once again. He felt that way because he was now the highest ranked individual in the Heavenly Palace.....

“Patriarch!”

Everyone who saw Qing Shui bowed as they greeted him!

Qing Shui smiled and nodded as he walked straight towards the Treasury!

These people were Supreme Elders and Elders from different halls, as well as those who had acquired the medallion to access the Treasury because of their special contributions towards their respective halls.

The Treasury consisted of multiple levels beneath the ground. The deeper he went, the less people there were. As he reached the second last floor, he saw two elderly men who seemed to have well passed their prime like the Old Ancestor.

“Patriarch!”

Qing Shui gave them a smile: “Good day, Elders!”

These two elderly men were the ones assigned to guard the Heavenly Palace Treasury!

All this time, Qing Shui had been sweeping a few of the valuables around the messy treasury room into his inventory. He didn't mind the mess because he could easily see pass the random piles of item to find what he needed.

He stood in front of the last black stone entrance and took out a key!

Qing Shui touched the heavy and abnormally large entrance door while observing his key. It wasn't as big as the key to Yan Clan's Treasury, and it seemed a bit smaller when he compared the grip of the two keys.

He inserted the key, and following the Old Ancestor's instruction, he turned the key clockwise five times!

Click clack.....

The heavy door opened!

Qing Shui realized that he wasn't as excited when he first came to the Treasury. Perhaps he had become stronger, which was why he wasn't particularly enthusiastic to find items that were not extremely valuable or rare.

This last room was considered small, and was about five meters

long and three meters wide. The room was about two meters high from the ground to the ceiling!

In regards to the height of the room, it could be considered as a tiny room. If a tall burly man were to be stuffed inside the room, he would not be able to lift up his head.

As Qing Shui scanned the room, he couldn't help but feel a bit disappointed at the items stored in the tiny room. There were a lot of weapons and armors, but their quality was much poorer compared to the one Qing Shui was wearing.

Notably, the weapons were extremely weak and uninteresting. The thought of changing his Big Dipper Sword and the Violet Gold Divine Shield had never occurred in Qing Shui's mind. However, he was starting to consider changing his weapon to the Heaven Shaking Hammer after remembering the destructive force it had brought upon his opponents on the battlefield!

The five-meter long room contained items that were scattered all over the corners. About 80 percent of the room was filled with weapons and armors that Qing Shui would not use. However, he decided to add them to his collection because of the materials used in forging them. Qing Shui had planned to use them as practice materials for future reforming purposes.

An adorned box!

It was a huge adorned box!

Qing Shui opened the box, and the first thing he saw was a green colored core! It was at least 4000 years old!

“Not bad, I can use it to refine medicines!”

Qing Shui decided to take it with him!

And then there was about a dozen jewels inside the adorned box. Most of them seemed to be of the 4th Grade or the 5th Grade and consisted of Black Treasured Stones and Moonstones. The Moonstones were said to be a type of moonstone mineral as well.

He was able to see some precious items after searching for a while. Without any delay, he took all of the jewels and kept them inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

There were a few cores and furs in the room as well. Moreover, he found two alchemy recipes; one was a recipe for the Constitution Nurturing Pill, and the other one was a recipe for the Bone Strengthening Pill. Qing Shui thought that it was a pity since these two recipes only required a few normal medicinal herbs, one type of 1000-year herb - the ‘Snake Bone Herb’, and one type of core from a Tiger demonic beast.

Qing Shui observed the effects and found that the Constitution Nurturing Pill was only able to give a weak consolidation to the body’s constitution, whereas the Bone Strengthening Pill was able to slightly strengthen the foundation of human bones. However, these pills would have a greater effect on children and those who were below the level of Xiantian.

After all that, Qing Shui felt that the items stored in the room had little to no value. He knew he should be grateful for the free items, but the scenario wasn't as gratifying as he had expected.

Qing Shui remembered the things Old Ancestor had given to him - Flame Phoenix Pellet, the book of <Heavenly Dan>, Golden Carp Pellet..... All of the decent items had already been given to him prior his access to this room.

Qing Shui laughed for a bit and finally opened the last adorned box, which was a cubic meter in size. When he opened the box, he was shocked. After a while, his expression turned happy, and then overjoyed!

The box contained four golden bugs the size of a human head. They were laid flatly on the bottom.

Cicada?

A Golden Cicada!

Just then, he noticed the abnormal number of wings on the Golden Cicada's body. There was one, two, three....

Nine wings....

Nine-Winged Golden Cicada!

AST 542 - Beheading The Unlucky Martial Saint

Nine-Winged.....

Nine-Winged Golden Cicada!

Qing Shui was dumbfounded. He suddenly had the sudden impulse to laugh wildly towards the heavens!

Although he had obtained the Wind Water Primordial Pellet Alchemy Recipe a long time ago, he had never been able to concoct it because he lacked this Nine-Winged Golden Cicada. He was almost able to concoct the Everlasting Pellet now...

Qing Shui placed the comparatively precious Cicada that he found in this private room into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

He walked around the private room but none of the items that remained piqued his interest so he left. He saw the two old men from earlier as soon as he came out of the room.

They stood there, looking a little panic-stricken!

Qing Shui raised his eyebrows because he already heard the chaotic noises coming from above them. “What’s going on outside?” he asked one of the old men.

“A Martial Saint has come, Patriarch.....”

Qing Shui immediately bolted upstairs as soon as the old man finished his sentence. At the same time, he tried to guess who it could be. “The Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord?”

Four and half years had passed since the incident with the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. It had also been more than half a year since the Sword Tower and the Demonic Beast Sect were eliminated.

He had been worried that a Martial Saint would come for him, but he didn't expect it to really happen. Qing Shui couldn't help but be worried at the mere thought of the terrifying strength possessed by a Martial Saint.

Qing Shui couldn't think of any other Martial Saints who would look for trouble with him other than the one from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

He raised his speed to its peak and expanded his spiritual sense. The moment he came out from the basement, he could feel a burning aura that scorched the heavens in the public square.

He was certain that this was the strength possessed by a Martial Saint!

Without thinking, Qing Shui bolted towards the hill at his top

speed. That hill had become his own place, although he rarely stayed there.

He stopped thinking too much. He needed to hurry with his fastest speed and activate the Violet Divine Crystal.....

Qing Shui realized that he was worried yet excited at the same time. He barged into the familiar room and quickly grabbed the Violet Divine Crystal to channel the Qi of Ancient the Strengthening Technique into it.

In an instant, the entire Violet Divine Crystal emitted a dazzling violet light. At the same time, a boundless energy spread in every direction.

Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to put on his latest armor. With the Violet Gold Divine Shield and the Big Dipper Sword in his hands, he marched towards the public square.

“Come out, Qing Shui!”

“AHHHHH!”

A heaven shaking voice rang out clearly, accompanied by a blood-curdling scream!

“If you don’t come out, I will kill a person with my every yell!” The voice thundered, clearly audible to Qing Shui who was hurrying towards the public square.

“Tell me, who is the person that Qing Shui cared the most?”

“AHHHHHHH!”

Another blood-curdling scream was heard! It was obvious that the person was killed for not answering the question.

“You tell me!”

“There’s no need for them to tell. I am the one!”

A sudden wave of brute energy burst forth the moment from Qing Shui when he heard Canghai Mingyue’s voice. He let out an ear-splitting tiger roar towards the heavens.

“Hahaha. Brat, even if you come out, I will still kill her and let you have a taste of a heartache before you die!”

A hint of indescribable derangement could be heard in that sharp and clear voice!

“You should check if your current strength is still at the Martial Saint level. Don’t die without even knowing how you died!” Qing Shui quickly spilled out the effects of the ‘Violet Divine Crystal’ in order to attract his opponent’s attention and stall for time.

The public square was already crowded!

He wasn't certain if this 'Violet Divine Crystal' could really indeed weaken a Martial Saint to a peak Martial King. If it could, then Qing Shui didn't have to worry much as opponents below the Martial Saint level posed no threat to him.

“Hahaha, who are you trying to kid? The wave of energy from earlier only lowered my strength by 20 %. Do you think that is enough for you to fight me evenly?” The clear voice was filled with disdain.

His Cloudmist Steps was no longer the same as it was in the past. Qing Shui was able to make it there in time and saw the Martial Saint!

It was an old person!

Not that old either, but he gave off the feeling that he had lived for a long time. His silver hair danced in the wind, his figure slender and well-proportioned. His eyes were cold like steel and his snow-white eyebrows reached his shoulders.

He stood amongst the bodies of a few ordinary disciples who had fallen. Fresh blood stained the ground beneath his feet crimson.

“Patriarch!”

“Patriarch!”

.....

“Qing Shui!”

Qing Shui smiled towards Canghai Mingyue who had a worried expression on her face. His smile instantly made her feel relieved!

He was thinking at the same time. Why had the ‘Violet Divine Crystal’ only weakened the strength of his opponent by 20 %? This was not a funny joke.

“Who are you? Why are you making a ruckus in my Heavenly Palace?” Qing Shui was pissed! This Martial Saint had not only used unscrupulous methods to make him show himself, he had even resorted to massacring the weak.

“Hahahaha, who am I? You killed my younger brother. Tell me, is it wrong of me to kill you today?” The old man turned his electrifying gaze towards Qing Shui.

“I killed your younger brother?”

“That’s right. Not only that, you have also eradicated his sect. Young man, do you know that you shouldn’t be so ruthless in doing some things?” The old man looked at Qing Shui, not even bothering to conceal the hatred in his eyes.

“Oh, that’s right. I hail from the White Cloud Pavilion of the Central Continent. The Demonic Beast Sect was my younger

brother's sect. You need to bear the consequences of your actions," the old man slowly took a step forward while glaring at Qing Shui.

This single step carried a suppressive aura of a lofty mountain that could hide the heavens and cover the earth. The feeling of a heavy gigantic stone that crushed down on one's chest was enough to make a person breathless.

Nature Energy!

Even though the Violet Divine Crystal could only suppress about 20 % of the old man's deep and immeasurable strength, Qing Shui still had to fight on. This was for the sake of himself, the ladies, and also the Heavenly Palace.

The Nature Energy was able to dissolve the pressuring aura that came from the Martial Saint!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Diamond Qi!

Along with the Divine Shield Talisman and the Godly Force Talisman, he was also under the effects of the Big Dipper Sword and the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Qing Shui's strength had reached a total of thirty two countries while his defense had reached more than twenty countries!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Blue Lotus Art!

Three lotus flowers immediately surrounded him as protection!

With this, Qing Shui's defense had reached a terrifying level of approximately forty five countries!

Just when an unfathomable expression appeared on the Martial Saint's face, Qing Shui summoned his Diamond Gigantic Elephant. At the same time, he locked on to the Martial Saint with his Emperor's Qi!

On top of the reduction of 20 % by the Violet Divine Crystal, his strength was reduced by a further 20 %!

On the other hand, Qing Shui's strength was once again raised immensely under the State of One with Elephant!

Although his offensive power was slightly lacking, he was still able to achieve the strength of forty countries under the State of One with Elephant.

His defense, however, had achieved an absurd amount of more

than fifty countries.....!

Godly Armor Shield!

The Violet Gold Divine Shield in Qing Shui's hands glowed with a faint violet!

Shield Attack!

An all-out shield attack under the state of One with Elephant struck towards the old man!

Thump!

It was one heavy strike. The qi force that radiated from the attack smashed the hard rocks on the ground to pieces. The ground within the radius of 100 meters was also in a disastrous state, and tremors could be felt.

Qing Shui retreated three steps and jumped off the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. The old man on the other hand, only swayed slightly!

Although he didn't take any steps back, Qing Shui saw a glimmer of hope the moment he swayed!

The person standing against him was a Martial Saint cultivator. For him to be able to fight a Martial Saint cultivator, that single

attack that forced him to sway was enough for him to live proudly on the Greencloud Continent for the remaining half of his lifetime.

The old man's electrifying gaze locked onto Qing Shui, his eyes were filled with disbelief. With the longsword in his hand, he performed a straight thrust. His silhouette flashed by.

The longsword pierced towards Qing Shui like a dragon.

Qing Shui could feel that the power in this sword attack seemed to have once again increased a little!

Shield Attack!

He clenched his teeth to endure the force of the attack!

The man repelled Qing Shui with a single sword attack. Sidestepping once, he performed another jumping pierce towards him!

Piercing Sword!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui exerted his strength cleverly, but he was once again sent flying from another sword attack. He threw out a Binding Talisman in midair!

The old man however, continued to relentlessly pursue Qing Shui!

Qing Shui secretly lamented. This Martial Saint was indeed powerful. His strength had been reduced by 40 % while his speed had been reduced by 20 % and another further 30 % by the Binding Talisman.

Yet, even with half of his speed reduced the old man still appeared to be slightly faster than Qing Shui, despite Qing Shui's current speed being decent. With his boots and a few pieces of armor, he had an additional 70% to his speed

He also had another 50% additional speed from the Grade Five Dark Jewel Necklace.

Bam bam boom.....

Relying on his powerful body, Qing Shui clashed against the old man relentlessly. He continuously dished out the Art of Pursuing, Binding Talismans and Armor Break Talismans at the old man.

Most of the people within a radius of 100 meters had already evacuated a long time ago. The rocky surface beneath their feet was already heavily damaged and there were many deep ditches.....

Blood leaked out of the corner of Qing Shui's mouth. He had been waiting for his chance to use the Flickering Light Passing Shadow

and Critical Damage. If he couldn't succeed even once with those, then it would basically be impossible for him to win this.

As long as his opponent couldn't cripple him with a single technique, he had the confidence to defeat him. Even if they had a big gap between them, Qing Shui still had the Great Revitalizing Pellet, although he tried not to rely on it if possible. One of the reasons was that the Great Revitalizing Pellet was too precious, secondly, Qing Shui wanted to improve himself through actual battles.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Ferocious Diamond Attack!

Even under its full power of thirty two countries, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, when faced with a Martial Saint, was still unable to break the opponent's defense.

It stopped fighting back!

Qing Shui appeared increasingly pathetic while the old man's attack grew increasingly aggressive!

This chain of attacks allowed him to sense the old man's attack and defense. At the same time, his heart burned with a fighting spirit!

The old man's speed suddenly increased as he bolted towards him

in a half zig-zag pattern. He swept the longsword in his hand horizontally, leaving a trail of black shadows!

It was almost as if a faint thunder rumbled in the air. The stifling atmosphere made him feel nauseous!

Qing Shui was panic-stricken!

At that very moment, the longsword made contact with the Violet Gold Divine Shield...

Flickering Light Passing Shadow!

When Qing Shui saw a moment of relaxation appear on the old man's fierce-looking face, he moved. His speed was raised by onefold by Flickering Light Passing Shadow.

With his crafty footwork, he slid behind the old man. The Big Dipper Sword quickly slashed down on the old man's back, so fast that it left a trail of afterimages.

Critical Damage!

Pu!

As luck would have it, Qing Shui discovered that the old man's defense, after his strength had been reduced, was only slightly higher than Qing Shui's attack power.

This sword attack completely neglected half of his defense!

It was also very fortunate for Qing Shui that this sword attack was enough to claim the life of this unlucky Martial Saint!

A mouthful of blood coughed out of the old man looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. His eyes were filled with so much disbelief that they didn't shut even after his final breath.....

The crowd immediately went still!

“The Patriarch won!”

“The Patriarch defeated the Martial Saint!”

“The Patriarch is so formidable!”

.....

Like that, every disciple of the Heavenly Palace in the public square became hot-blooded. They worshiped martial arts. Watching this kind of rare battle scene made them feel hot-blooded and amazed!

AST 543 - Elder Ge Of The Heavenly Palace, The Powerful Effects Of The Tri-Acupoint Clearing Pellet

Although Qing Shui had managed to kill a Martial Saint today, it was still too early to be relaxed. If a Martial Saint came today, more might come tomorrow or in the future.....

“Qing Shui, are you alright?” The two ladies walked over to Qing Shui and looked at him, deep concern etched on their faces.

Qing Shui shook his head, and signalled for everyone to disperse. At this very moment, he felt the burden on his shoulders become heavier again. After all, his current strength was barely enough to handle a low level or Grade One Martial Saint.

“Don’t worry so much, Qing Shui. First, let’s go to the of the back mountain and ask the Lunatic Elder. Perhaps he can tell you what you wish to know,” Cang Wuya advised Qing Shui with a frown.

Cang Wuya felt equally helpless in the current situation. Getting mixed up with a Martial Saint was not something they could handle. No sect on the Greencloud Continents could endure the wrath of a Martial Saint, no matter how well-regarded they were.

“The Lunatic Elder?”

Qing Shui vaguely recalled someone like that. He was a senile old man who lived at the back of the mountain. No one mentioned him

much before and that old man pretty much never left the back mountain. Qing Shui had only seen him once or twice from time to time, but he never paid much attention to him nor had he interacted with him before.

Qing Shui was astonished, confused and curious to hear Cang Wuya mention that Lunatic Elder.

“The Lunatic Elder and the Old Ancestor are martial brothers, and he was also a prodigy in cultivation. Most importantly, he was also a Martial Saint Cultivator, albeit for just a day before his meridians and dantian were critically damaged. His five organs and brain sustained the heaviest damage and he has been crazy since then. But there are also times when he is sober,” Cang Wuya explained with a sigh.

Qing Shui’s interest was piqued as he continued to listen intently to Cang Wuya!

“He was at the Central Continent for as long as a hundred year when he was young and a peak Martial King. He should know the Central Continent very well. You can ask him about the White Cloud Pavilion.”

“Then I shall go visit him now Old Man!”

After excusing himself from everyone, Qing Shui traveled towards the back of the mountain. He knew that the Lunatic Elder lived in a mountain cave at the back of the mountain. His food and clothes were delivered by the disciples of the Heavenly Palace.

With a heavy heart, he wandered into the back of the mountain, traveling along some slightly familiar areas. He didn't expect to hear that Elder Ge had reached the Martial Saint Realm, albeit only for a day.

At the deepest section at the back of the mountain, he suddenly sensed an unbearable aura. However, he knew that this wasn't from a human but a demonic beast.

“Oh, the Guardian Beast of the Heavenly Palace!”

Qing Shui smiled when he saw a gigantic Silver Jade Python about 150 meters long, in the distance!

This was the Guardian Beast of the Heavenly Palace which had the strength of fifteen countries. Its entire body was snowy white like jade; extremely beautiful and visually attractive. It was a demonic beast that had survived for 4,000 years.

It hissed softly after it noticed Qing Shui. Perhaps it was because of the aura emitted by the Heavenly Palace's Token or for some other reason, the Silver Jade Python was quite friendly to him.

Qing Shui pondered for awhile before taking out a Beast Pill and shot it out towards the Silver Jade Python's lips!

Perhaps it was the fragrance of the medicine pill or the demonic beast's sharp sense of smell, it only hesitated briefly before

swallowing it!

.....

Qing Shui fed it five pills and it gained an additional 50 percent increase in strength. Its total amount of strength had become terrifying with this increase. The strength of fifteen countries was instantly increased to about twenty three countries.

Even Qing Shui was a little envious. As expected of a Guardian Beast of a great sect like the Heavenly Palace. Even the current Diamond Gigantic Elephant couldn't really match up to it.

Too bad its strength was still a little pathetic compared to a Martial Saint. Furthermore, its endurance was way lower than the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was not only powerful in terms of its physical body, but also had formidable battle skills. Most importantly, it had a terrifying capability in growth. Qing Shui had a feeling that its next breakthrough would lead to a terrifying transformation.

Seeing how this Silver Jade Python appeared to be highly intelligent, Qing Shui tossed the bottle which had some medicine pills left in it to the python before he left and walked in the direction of the cliff and mountain cave at the back.

It was already spring by now, although the weather was still a

little cold. An old man dressed in shabby clothes sat on top of an enormous rock in the distance. His head was lowered as if in a deep thought or in a deep slumber.

Although he was shabbily dressed, he exuded the aura of a scholar but he also seemed extremely dejected. He was mediumly built and his back was a little hunched.

This was Qing Shui's first time saw the Lunatic Elder from up close. His weathered face was already covered by wrinkles. He slowly opened his eyes perhaps because he sensed someone nearby.

“Elder Ge!”

Qing Shui greeted him with a smile!

Qing Shui was startled when the old man opened his eyes. Because the expression revealed from his eyes was definitely not something a lunatic person could have.

So Qing Shui believed that there must be some other reasons behind that look on his face. He was like a walking corpse, dispirited and was unable to move on from the disappointments and frustrations of the past.

Maybe Qing Shui was only able to see the desolation of the old man from his eyes now because he knew that this dejected old man had been a Martial Saint for a day in the past.

The old man shut his eyes once again, as if he was not interested in anything!

Qing Shui was now certain that this old man was not crazy. He was just unable to accept the shock he had received and had lost all hope.

“What if I can let you recover the strength of a Martial Saint that you once had?” Qing Shui knew that this was maybe the only thing that could pique his interest because he hardly seemed to be interested in anything else.

The phrases ‘standing up again after falling’ and ‘making a comeback’ were easy to say, but not many could truly do it. It required a huge amount of willpower and perseverance that was even more difficult to muster up than for someone who had never succeeded.

All of a sudden, the old man unexpectedly snapped open those eyes and glanced at Qing Shui for awhile before shutting them again!

Qing Shui smiled. He knew that the old man wouldn’t believe him. He had only opened his eyes in surprise when he found out that Qing Shui knew of his past breakthrough to the Martial Saint Realm, albeit for a day only.

“You don’t believe me?” Qing Shui questioned with a smile.

“Ruptured meridians, blockages, distorted dantian, dislocation of the five viscera and six organs, critical injuries..... Although these are incurable injuries in the World of the Nine Continents, I can still restore you.”

Qing Shui’s words had already made the old man open his eyes. He stared at him for awhile before speaking. “Young man, what do you wish to know?”

Qing Shui’s smile broadened!

“What I’m saying is that I really can restore you!” He said sincerely.

It was only then that the old man looked a little surprised but mostly skeptically at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui retrieved the Great Revitalizing Pellet. Although it couldn’t heal the ruptured meridians, it could heal the other five viscera and the six organs. Fortunately, the old man’s heart wasn’t as serious as the state he was in before.

As long as he could circulate the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, he would be able to perform acupuncture and the Saintly Hands technique to heal the ruptured meridians and the distorted dantian.

“Try swallowing this pellet first!”

The old man shook his head. “It’s futile!”

“Elder Ge, are you afraid that I’d harm you?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“Hahaha.....” Elder Ge laughed, his voice filled with sadness and self-pity.

“You are a genius from the heavens and the Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace. Why would you harm me?” Elder Ge swallowed the Great Revitalizing Pellet as soon as he finished this sentence.

After a moment!

Elder Ge was surrounded by a white halo. His weathered face contorted in pain, but he was also greatly surprised. He bit his lips until they bled.

Qing Shui stood there silently as he expanded his spiritual sense. He could feel the five viscera and six organs in the old man’s body undergoing a great transformation. His meridians were actually not torn into pieces but were instead tangled and deformed. Quite a number of them were ruptured but they were not major issues in Qing Shui’s capable hands.

He could definitely heal the old man as long as he had the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, the Saintly Hands, and some time.

One hour passed!

Elder Ge's body was weak at the moment since an hour had passed and his body had entered into the weak state. But the five viscera and the six organs within his body were fully healed.

“Elder Ge, you need not worry. This state of weakness is caused by the pellet. You will not only be fully healed after a month, and your strength will also be increased. As for the meridians and dantian in your body, I will still need to use another method to heal them,” Qing Shui explained after he saw the doubtful look on Elder Ge's face.

“Alright....” Although Elder Ge was still not fully convinced, but he saw a glimmer of hope in this Great Revitalizing Pellet from Qing Shui. He had experienced the cramping pain of his five viscera, the swollen pain of his six bowels and the painful spasms of his meridians and dantian once every half a year. But now, the pain of his five viscera and six organs had totally vanished.

“Elder Ge, there's a hot spring up ahead. Why don't you go soak there for an hour before I perform acupuncture on you? It will yield better results that way!” Qing Shui knew there was a hot spring behind the mountain because he had soaked there once before.

With his strength forging ahead vigorously, Qing Shui felt that his Primal Chaotic Divine Needle technique and the Saintly Hands technique were unparalleled. Even so, he thought that this time it would require multiple treatments. To let him recover from his current state, he'd need three years. Qing Shui must be diligent in

performing the acupuncture for him in the first year, but the subsequent two years would require less work.

If only Qing Shui had the strength of a Martial Saint, he would be able to fully heal him within half a year!

By now Elder Ge completely believed that Qing Shui would be able to restore him. He was so surprised that he didn't seem to know what to do. Although it would take three years for him to recover, he'd still be extremely delighted even if it would take thirty years.

"I can really recover back to the Martial Saint Realm?" Although he believed that he could recover, he wasn't certain if that would mean getting his Martial Saint strength back.

"If your strength had reached the Martial Saint Realm before, you should be able to recover it back." Qing Shui knew that he had only become a Martial Saint for one day back then, so his Martial Saint Realm was still unstable. Even so, he was still quite confident that it would be possible.

Breaking through to the Martial Saint Realm didn't only require luck, but also strength. It was a process of refining the physical body in all aspects. Even if it was only for a day, his body had reached the quality of a Martial Saint.

"Speak. You must have something you wanted to ask me," Elder Ge looked at Qing Shui and felt very peculiar. He had been living his life in despair here for years, but someone suddenly bestowed

him with hope. This made him feel like he had to return the favor with the gratitude of a fountain of water, or treat him like a special being, like a family member or even someone closer than family.

“Do you know anything about the White Cloud Pavilion?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“Hoho, so the one who had come today was a Martial Saint from the White Cloud Pavilion?” Elder Ge spoke after thinking for a moment.

“Yes!”

“And you are worried that there will be more Martial Saints from the White Cloud Pavilion coming after you?” Elder Ge continued with a smile.

Qing Shui sighed inwardly in amazement. Humans indeed grew wiser with age!

“Yes!”

“Hoho, the White Cloud Pavilion is only a lower-class entity in the Central Continent. I only learned about their existence by chance. I basically have some idea on every clan and sect with the existence of Martial Saints in the Central Continent. You don’t have to worry because the White Cloud Pavilion only had one Martial Saint. If it wasn’t for this Martial Saint, they wouldn’t even be considered as a third-rate sect.”

Elder Ge's information greatly assured him. Qing Shui believed that he would definitely reach the Martial Saint Realm himself given a few years of time.

He had another idea. He'd restore Elder Ge to a Martial Saint as soon as possible and place the Heavenly Palace under his protection. Then he'd move the whole Qing Clan into the Heavenly Palace so he could travel to the Central Continents or some other places without any worries.

Qing Shui suddenly realized that the Constitution Nurturing Pill was very useful to Elder Ge. He happened to concoct a few Constitution Nurturing Pills and Bone Strengthening Pills in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal last night.

He had conveniently concocted them because the medicinal herbs required by these two medicine pills could easily be gathered within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He was also in a hurry to concoct them so that he'd be able to make sufficient preparation for the Qing Clan when he returned. He didn't expect them to prove themselves useful already.

"I need to return home for a period of time. During this period of time, you may do an appropriate amount of cultivation and then consume one Constitution Nurturing Pill and one Bone Strengthening Pill every seven days."

.....

After bidding him farewell, Qing Shui hurried towards the Qing Residence by himself. He had chosen to return alone this time because he didn't plan to stay there for long.

The two ladies were left in the Heavenly Palace but he had nothing to worry about because Cang Wuya, Di Chen and Di Qing were still around. On top of that, the Silver Jade Python's strength had also been improved tremendously so he didn't have to worry too much.

He rode on the Fire Bird at full speed in the morning. At night, he'd cultivate within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. While the Fire Bird rested within the Realm from time to time, he'd ride on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

After its breakthrough, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's speed had been raised by a few folds. It was now more than ten meters long and four meters tall. Qing Shui felt special sitting on it.

Within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

After he had once again concocted a furnace full of Constitution Nurturing Pills and Bone Strengthening Pills, he shifted to his next target, the medicine pellet he had always wanted to concoct.

The Tri-Acupoint Clearing Pellet!

He was only able to completely gather the medicinal ingredients of the Tri-Acupoints Clearing Pellet after paying a visit to the

Heavenly Palace Treasury. He was delighted to find quite a decent number of 1,000-Year Clinopodium Herbs in the Heavenly Palace Treasury so he immediately took quite a few of them.

This was also his first time concocting the Tri-Acupoint Clearing Pellet!

Effects: Clearing the Zhiying, Kunlun and Shenmai acupoints!

These three acupoints were considerably important acupoints in the human body!

Only two pellets were made in this batch. He had used so many precious ingredients and he only got two pellets out of them!

He stored one in a porcelain bottle and instantly ingested the other one!

A wave of gaseous substance like the sharp aura from Critical Damage spread out within his body. It was penetrative and powerful. Almost instantly, three pupupu noises rang out softly.

They were cleared!

A wave of familiarly powerful energy poured forth within his body, shocking Qing Shui. It had not only cleared three acupoints, but every function in his body had also been raised by 10 percent.

This kind of increase was even stronger than a 10 percent raise in strength, because these three acupoints were special. They would allow Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique to reach another level.

Qing Shui's strength instantly approached eight countries, while his defense reached eleven countries. This made Qing Shui pleasantly surprised and made him yearned for the Wind Water Primordial Pellet even more.

AST 544 - Taking The Wind Water Primordial Pellet, Looking For The Turning Point?

Now that all the ingredients were gathered, he could now work on refining the Wind Water Primordial Pellet. Qing Shui could not help but fall into a daze. He realized that he was getting closer and closer to the Martial Saint level.

Medicinal pill!

This was why alchemists were highly respected, especially powerful alchemists. They could refine those heavenly and earthly treasures for their own use!

There was still plenty of time and Qing Shui felt extremely energized. This could be because of the Tri-Acupoint Clearing Pellet. Qing Shui had not expected that the effect of this pellet was so strong, otherwise, he would have refined it long ago.

He stored the last remaining one away safely and casually walked around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The realm did not go through an upgrade after he had done the deed with Canghai Mingyue previously, but what that had astonished Qing Shui was that a Yin-Yang fish the size of a golden colored walnut had appeared on the image of Yin-Yang in his consciousness.

When Qing Shui saw that, he was very shocked and even felt a bit unease. However, when he noticed that the golden colored light

exuded had increased by a little, he knew that it was not anything bad and thus did not put too much thought into it. He just did not know why it had suddenly appeared after he had sex with Canghai Mingyue.

That seed grew into a seedling like a fire at a very slow pace. It was very hard to see its growth at all. Qing Shui did not feel that it was strange. Since it took so long to germinate, it was normal for it to take a long time to grow as well.

Cultivating, continuing his journey, then cultivating, then continuing on his journey.

The Fire Bird's speed was very fast and after one month of traveling, he would be able to reach the Hundred Miles City in just another two days. During this period of time, Qing Shui only refined some Constitution Nurturing Pill, Bone Strengthening Pill, and Tri-Acupoint Clearing Pellets. Out of all three, the Tri-Acupoint Clearing Pellets were the least in quantity with only over 30 of them. Thank goodness that each person could only take one of this.

There were more Constitution Nurturing Pill and Bone Strengthening Pill!

He did not refine the Wind Water Primordial Pellet during this time. Qing Shui felt that his mind was not calm and thus delayed it for over a month. Only when he was about to reach the Hundred Miles City did he manage to settle down his emotions.

Wind Water Primordial Pellet: Agility-Enhancing Fruit (Clear Wind Fruit), Beast Pill, Nine Fragrance Worm, Peach of Immortality, White Frost Nectar, Canfeng Dewdrops, Nine-Winged Golden Cicada, Inner Core of a 1000-year demonic beast, 1000-year Fluoritem, 2000-year Lingzhi, 2000-year Earth Essence, Golden Horn Firetail Fish, Small Revitalizing Pellet!

Qing Shui first tempered the Nine-Winged Golden Cicada. This Nine-Winged Golden Cicada which was only the size of a human head had an age of 3500 to 4000 years old. Although it was small in size, it was perfectly formed, with the Core and everything else.

But now that it was to be used for alchemy, he needed to temper the whole thing until it was melted. He would then start to add in the Nine Fragrance Worm!

Next, he added the Clear Wind Fruit and Beauty Fruit, roasting over the Primordial Flames for an hour before he added in a piece of demonic beast's Core. He used the Core of that big tiger with the wind attribute.

...

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Just a moment ago, Qing Shui had added in the last Small Revitalizing Pellet, only then had he calmed down a little. The earlier phases had a high tendency to fail easily since he was required to add in some materials after a short interval each time. With more ingredients added in, if it was unstable, the chances of the cauldron exploding was very high.

Time passed by very quickly, and six days vanished in the blink of an eye!

Qing Shui's current primordial flames were kept very small, gently heating up the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. However, the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron let out an agitated "whistling" sound.

Ding!

When the sharp sound rang out, Qing Shui opened his eyes. However, he did not stop the primordial flames. He only increased the heat till the flames were about three inches tall.

About an hour later, the flames were once again lowered to just half an inch tall. It was maintained in this state for a whole six hours and the flames could not be seen at all.

Qing Shui then fell asleep on the floor just like that. Although it had only been nine days, it was the most energy consuming period.

Qing Shui felt as if he had slept for a whole twenty hours. After about one day and one night, the first thing Qing Shui did when he woke up was to open the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron.

Two, two....

It was the first time Qing Shui prayed for the number of

medicinal pills to appear. However, when he opened it, he saw one medicinal pill which had a white like the color of the moon. It gleamed with a pure crystal light.

One!

"Be satisfied!" Qing Shui smiled and consoled himself!

Effect: Increase overall abilities by 30%; gain 10% chance to increase the experience gained for all the martial arts by 1%; clears the Yong Quan acupoint!

This was the effect of the Wind Water Primordial Pellet. Qing Shui was truly agitated. The effects which would increase one's abilities by 30% was tremendous. Qing Shui did not know if he could enter the door leading to the Martial Saint level in just one go.

Moreover, it also had an effect which made Qing Shui very excited, which was to clear the Yong Quan Acupoint. The Yong Quan Acupoint was a very important acupoint and even Di Chen who had been cultivating the [Acupuncture Clearing of Four Limbs] for so long, and was showing high chances of clearing the acupoint, had not succeeded even after over 4 years. It seemed like it was really not easy to clear this acupoint.

But the benefits which came with the clearing of this acupoint was also tremendous, which was increasing one's speed in leaps and bounds. The exhaustion of the Qi of Xiantian would also be reduced. This was the benefits which accompanied the clearing of

a major acupoint in the human body.

It would improve a specific ability in leaps and bounds, and the improvement would also reduce the exhaustion!

In the World of the Nine Continents, the trend was that, no matter what martial technique it was, the greater the prowess, the greater the exhaustion. There were many martial arts which most people would stay away from since they would not be able to even unleash an attack even if they were to exhaust all of their strength. Moreover, the cultivation was also extremely difficult.

Qing Shui, a little agitated, took the Wind Water Primordial Pellet. A few breaths later, an immense strength he had never felt before surged in from the Baihui Acupoint on the top of his head, flowing into his Dantian through the meridian channels. If Qing Shui's meridian channels and Dantian were not strong enough, he suspected that he would explode and die.

Qing Shui was now fully focused only on the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Also, the Diamond Qi, Frenzied Bull's Strength, Emperor's Qi, Heavenly Thunder Slash and Diamond Qi... were all frantically circulated!

Qing Shui could feel the discomfort from the bloating of his Dantian and thus thought of exhausting a tremendous amount of his energy to maintain a balance.

However, he discovered that it was useless. Not only did the bloating from his Dantian feel uncomfortable, it was the same for

his meridian channels as well. Qing Shui felt that his whole body was swelled up and uncomfortable. The feeling was comparable to experiencing pain.

It was slightly stuffy and his consciousness also felt a little blurry!

Pfft!

Just as Qing Shui was feeling at a loss, a crisp sound rang out. It was as if the forces in his body had found an exit, dashing out and soon formed a cycle around his two legs.

His feet felt very strong as if there was an endless supply of energy. A new force cycle was formed and the "mouth of the spring" was the Yong Quan Acupoint.

This was an independent cycle, increasing the strength and speed of his legs by at least two times. His overall abilities were increased by 30% and Qing Shui's strength had increased by two and a half countries!

Qing Shui's strength now reached ten countries, his defenses at fourteen-plus countries, his speed had also increased to two times his original. Now, even if his speed could not match one who's cultivation level was at ten countries, it would be very close.

This time around, the ability that came with the clearing of the Yong Quan Acupoint was about the same as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's 金刚渡水!

His body's recovery exceeded ten countries, his internal organs' toughness should also have exceeded ten countries. His spirit energy should also have reached the targets. But why had he still not broke through to Martial Saint level...

Qing Shui thought very hard. Could it be that he really needed a turning point? Needed that Five Phases Heavenly Fruit?

Could it be that he had repeatedly taken medicinal pills and thus resulted in his cultivation being unstable?

...

The Fire Bird gradually landed in Hundred Miles City. Qing Shui decided not to think about this troublesome question and decided to turn to think about how to enter the 6th Heavenly Layer rather than thinking about how to attain Martial Saint level.

The increase brought by the medicinal pill came very quickly, but the foundations would tend to be unstable. Therefore, Qing Shui planned to continue tempering his body, especially through practicing Taichi in the morning.

Qing Shui's return to Qing Clan gave everyone a great surprise. No one had expected him to come back since the Heavenly Palace was too far from Hundred Miles City.

"Daddy!"

"Daddy!"

"Brother Shui!"

...

Yuchang and Luan Luan ran over!

Qing Shui carried the two of them, one in each hand. From a distance away, Qing Bei pouted as she looked at Qing Shui. But when she saw the two pretty lasses in Qing Shui's arms, she could only sigh speechlessly.

When Qing Shui saw Luan Luan, his eyes lit up!

"Xiantian?" Qing Shui looked toward Yiye Jiange in surprise.

Yiye Jiange smiled and nodded.

"A ten-year-old Xiantian cultivator!" Qing Shui chuckled and then looked toward Qing Bei who was a short distance away. He then realized that Qing Bei had also attained Xiantian.

"Little Bei has also broken through to the Xiantian level now!" Qing Shui was truly very happy. It was Qing Clan's first Xiantian across three generations. For his case, since he had some lucky encounters, it should not be factored into consideration.

"I was slower than Luan Luan by two months. She broke through at the start of the year, while for me, it was at the later part of the year." When Qing Bei was sharing about her breakthrough to the Xiantian level, she was extremely excited.

Qing Shui was very surprised that Yiye Jiange was still at Qing Clan. He had thought that after he'd left, she would bring Luan Luan back to Skysword Sect. However, when Qing Shui looked at this intelligent lass in his arms, he felt that the problem could possibly lie with her.

"Mother!"

Qing Shui carried the two lasses and smiled as he walked up to Qing Yi.

"Come, let's go home first. Then we can talk." Qing Yi took Yuchang from him.

The family headed toward the living room. After hearing that Qing Shui was back, everyone in Qing Clan came back too. Of course, Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan did not appear.

"Brother Qing Shui, I've been at the pinnacle of Houtian for such a long period of time but have not been able to achieve a breakthrough. You must help me. Even Qing Bei has attained a breakthrough two months ago." Qing You looked at Qing Shui bitterly, his aggrieved expression caused Qing Shui to have goosebumps.

"You're just lacking the turning point. Take this. Take one of it every half a month and then don't do anything except practice the Back Connecting Fist to temper the body." Qing Shui took out two small bottles of Constitution Nurturing Pills and Bone Strengthening Pills and tossed it to him.

Qing Shui had tried them. The Bone Strengthening Pill could increase the strength and density of the bones, thus increasing one's ability to stand up against impact. The Constitution Nurturing Pill, on the other hand, nurtures the constitution and the benefits were more internal. It would not show any benefits on the surface, or rather, one would not be able to sense the tremendous benefits it would bring right from the start.

It will allow the person who took it to strengthen his foundations, tempering the body and increasing the Qi of Xiantian's level of purity and density of a person. However, it had no effect for people like Qing Shui. It might be because the quality was bad, but to a Xiantian, or especially for Houtian cultivators, the effects were extremely good.

"Daddy, I want too!"

"I want too!"

...

Qing Shui took out the stock he had kept aside to them. After all, he had planned to give it to them to begin with!

AST 545 - Hundred Miles City For A Day, Planning And Preparations, Hair Flying Around

Everyone in the Qing Clan was gathered in the living room of the Qing Clan's Medicinal Store. Of course, Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan stayed behind at Qing Village, but Qing Shui had planned to visit the Qing Village tomorrow.

“Qing Shui, the matters there have already been settled!” Qing He smiled at Qing Shui, there were a few geniuses that arose from the Qing Clan, benefiting the whole Qing Clan.

Maybe this was the so-called riding on someone else's success!

“That's good, I came back this time to discuss something with everyone.” Qing Shui decided to reveal things, since Qing He was about to ask.

“Oh! I also want to congratulate the extraordinary genius that came from the third generation of our Qing Clan. Xiao Bei, Qing You, you guys need to work harder.” Qing Shui smiled at the third generation of the Qing Clan.

“Daddy, what about me? Do I count?” Luan Luan blinked her large eyes, there was a look of expectation in them.

“Luan Luan is the genius of the fourth generation!” Qing Shui said quietly. Children have to be encouraged, even a talented child

was still a child

Everyone looked happily at Qing Shui patiently praising the two girls, Qing Shui gave each of the two girls a bowknot hair fastener.

Soon, fifteen minutes went by!

“Brother Shui, what is the matter, everyone is waiting for you to tell us!” Qing Bei was an impetuous person, she could not help but urge Qing Shui to quickly reveal the matter.

“I just wanted to see if you are interested in going to larger places to expand, like maybe the Greencloud Continent City.” Qing Shui smiled as he rubbed Qing Bei’s head.

“Brother, You are rubbing my head again, I already said that I am a big girl, I am not longer a kid...” Qing Bei smiled as she mumbled.

“To the Continent City? What can we do there?” Qing Yi looked at Qing Shui. She felt, as well as knew, that it was already not easy for Qing Shui to be out there alone. If the Qing Clan followed him, then Qing Shui’s burden will only grow bigger.

Qing Shui was Qing Yi’s son, with one look, he could tell what she was thinking. “Mother, you don’t have to worry about these matters, your son now is the person in charge of Heavenly Palace, as long as you are in the Greencloud Continent, everyone will give you face.”

“The person in charge of the Heavenly Palace?”

“Brother, I want to join the Heavenly Palace!”

“Brother Qing Shui, bring me into the Heavenly Palace too!”

.....

“Qing Shui, since they wish to go, if you have the capabilities to take care of them, then take them. Me, your grandfather, third uncle, fourth uncle, and other uncles and aunts are already satisfied with the strength we have attained. We are also no longer able to break through to further realms, thus we will not be going,” Qing Yi said after she thought for a little.

“Mother is worried that I cannot manage?” Qing Shui looked at Qing Yi. A mother and child would understand what each other was thinking.

“Qing Shui, it is actually good to stay in Hundred Miles City. Although we only have the strength of Xiantian realms, we are considered experts in the Hundred Miles City. Furthermore, this is home, we have been living here for many years, I can’t bear to leave this place.” Yuan Ying said as he smiled at Qing Shui.

Maybe it was because it was Qing Yi and Yuan Ying’s words, but their words obviously revealed that it was not because they did not want to go, but because they were worried that Qing Shui cannot manage. It was already not easy for Qing Shui to manage alone,

now with so many people, he needed to make arrangements for everyone.

Even those that originally wanted to go, like Qing Bei, Qing You and the others kept quiet and stopped asking to go!

“Now, I have the ability to bring you all to go around the Greencloud Continent. The purpose of bringing you all was so you can raise your strength faster, unless you intend to stay here forever, to limit the growth of the Qing Clan? When the descendants of the Qing Clan go out, would anyone respect them?” Qing Shui said patiently.

Which youth does not want to be excellent? Which warrior does not want to stand at the peak of the World of the Nine Continents? Given the hot-bloodedness of young men, it did not matter even if they were ordinary people.

“If Mother and Uncles feel that they do not have much of a future in cultivation, you can choose not to pursue cultivation, instead, if you are interested in doing business, I have helped the business grow big, If Mother wants to just have a break, I can accompany Mother to tour the Greencloud Continent. If I have the chance to in future, I will bring you to see the World of the Nine Continents.”

Qing Shui hesitated for a little before saying.

“Qing Shui, How about this, let’s wait till we meet your grandfather and Grandpa Lin first and seek their opinion. If they

support you, we will all go, what do you say?” Qing Yi thought for a little and smiled.

Qing Shui happily nodded his head!

Following that, Qing Shui mostly talked about the important matters in the Greencloud Continent. He then suddenly remembered the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear in the Interspatial Beast King Medallion.

“Luan Luan, I have this bear, can you communicate with it?” Qing Shui asked the young girl in his embrace.

“I can!” Luan Luan confidently replied, then looking at Qing Shui in joy.

“Father, where is the bear? Where is it?” Luan Luan happily asked.

“Come, Let’s go outside!”

Everyone went to the courtyard of the Qing Clan’s Medicinal Store. Qing Shui took out the Interspatial Beast Medallion and released the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear. It looked the same as before, despite the fact it looked downcast, it still looked healthy.

The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear looked at its surroundings. It was not panic or take interest in anything,

instead, it wanted to close its eyes!

“Roar roar!” a soft and immature roar came from the mouth of Luan Luan!

The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear suddenly opened both its eyes and look at Luan Luan interestedly, but Luan Luan just continues to make that soft and immature roar, one after another.

Under Qing Shui’s astonished gaze, the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear stood up and walked over and crawl to the front of Luan Luan petite figure, as she continued to roar.

In that moment, Qing Shui felt that Luan Luan was especially large, even larger than adults, even the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear seemed small and meek!

The was the strength of the Heart of Seven Orifices...

Qing Shui seemed to be able to see that after tens of years after Luan Luan grew up, she would control thousands of strong demonic beasts, nothing would be able to stop her...

But now, she was still young, Qing Shui shook his head. When he saw Luan Luan happy rubbing the head of the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear, Qing Shui quickly took out some barbecued meat from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

“Luan Luan, feed this to it!” Qing Shui remembered that it

rejected it the last time, most importantly, was that it must be famished.

Luan Luan happily received it, then she went to feed the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear. Qing Shui watched blankly as the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear ate ravenously.

It only took a moment for the meat to be eaten finished. Qing Shui took out another big piece and waved it at the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear. Qing Shui was depressed when it ignored it again.

Luan Luan joyfully took it, then threw it to the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear. Once again, it ate it ravenously, causing Qing Shui to feel like a failure.

Originally, Qing Shui had the Emperor's Qi, although it was not as good as the Heart of Seven Orifices, but it was sufficient for him to become a beast tamer...

“Luan Luan, feed this to it, it can become stronger. When you want to fight someone, it will fight for you.” Qing Shui gave ten plus Beast Pills to Luan Luan.

“Good! Good!” Luan Luan happily took the Beast Pills.

After it had eaten one Beast Pill, when Luan Luan was about to feed it a second one, it let out a loud roar towards the sky. Its whole body was releasing smoke like a blazing flame.

It's figure increased tremendously, it's height was now three meters. It looked majestic, radiating a tyrannical strength, its fire armor looked even more bright.

Qing Shui was stunned, the first Beast Pill could cause it to evolve, its luck was shockingly high.

Luan Luan happily took the rest of them and fed them to the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear, at this moment, it seemed the abilities of the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear had an explosive increase.

It was a pity that the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear was similar to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, their defense was strong but their attack was lacking. Even so, the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear still had the strength of around two countries.

But it had the defense of more than twenty countries!

Qing Shui gave the Interspatial Beast Medallion to Luan Luan, that way she could store the demonic beasts up when it was not convenient for them to be out.

Qing Shui taught her the method to use it, causing Luan Luan to jump around happily!

The third generation of the Qing Clan looked at Luan Luan enviously. After such a long period of time, they knew she was a

genius beast tamer. At a very young age, she already had three Xiantian level demonic beasts and now with this Martial King Level beast, it could even fight with some low-level Peak Martial king cultivators.

It was normal to envy, even Qing Shui was a little envious. The status of a beast tamer in the World of the Nine Continents was pretty high.

This required talent, effort played no part!

They knew that it was not because Qing Shui did not give it to them, but because they did not have the talent. Fortunately, this heaven-defying young girl was Qing Shui's daughter...

Although she was a little old...

Qing Shui could guess what they were thinking, Qing Shui could even guess that his mother thought that Luan Luan was Qing Shui's flesh and blood. Luan Luan's attachment to Qing Shui, in addition to her resemblance to Yiye Jiange, it was normal to think that she was born of Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange, in fact, it was natural. Thinking back to when Yiye Jiange first came to Hundred Miles City to rescue Qing Shui and looking at Luan Luan, the timing seemed to match.

Even Luan Luan addressed Qing Shui as Father, and called that refined extraordinary girl mother...

The sky turned dark!

“Daddy, let’s go out and play!”

“Sure!”

“Mother, come along as well!” Luan Luan pulled at both Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange!

At first, the others wanted to come, especially Mingyue Gelou and Yuchang, but when they saw that family of three, they just waved their hands at Qing Shui and smiled.

At that moment, Qing Shui had a sour feeling in his heart, he felt that he was not good enough to his women...

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange brought Luan Luan for a walk under the Light Stones, on the west side hung a bright moon. Yiye Jiange, who was beside him, looked beautiful beyond compare.

Luan Luan was now already ten years old, looking at the two people who were the closest to her and treated her the best. Within the time in Hundred Miles City, she felt that her parents were different from others, she just could not put her finger on what it was.

Luan Luan skipped along the side, this gave Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange some space, after all, there were some things that they could not let the girl know about.

“Are you going to continue to keep it from her?” Yiye Jiange asked as she looked at Luan Luan.

“I’d rather help trample on Lion King’s Ridge, than to let her know any of this. Because that way, her life would fall apart. Isn’t it better for her to spend her rest of her life happily?” Qing Shui asked quietly.

Yiye Jiange’s delicate body could not help but tremble. She looked at the man beside her, he seemed to be changing more and more. He was no longer that young man, in the past when he’d called her master, she felt nothing, now she found it hard to accept.

The thing that led Yiye Jiange to be grateful about was Qing Shui’s attitude to Luan Luan. Luan Luan was her brother’s daughter, she was her only blood relative left in this world. However, Qing Shui treated her really well. To the point where it was better than a real father would.

There was a saying where if you love someone, you love everything connected to that person. Perhaps because of Luan Luan, Yiye Jiange had some kind of feelings for Qing Shui.

There was also the fact that he remembered about her matters, and even worked toward solving her problems. Because the matter with the Qing Clan was solved, he had no more need to grow stronger.

“Could it be that he is working so hard so that he can work his way to Lion King's Ridge?” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui.

“Although this can allow Luan Luan to be happier, it caused you to be wronged. This problem is a headache,” Qing Shui said after thinking for awhile.

“Me? Wronged? How?” Yiye Jiange could not understand then and suspiciously looked at Qing Shui.

“That would be, if Master were to marry, Luan Luan would be upset, because since she was young she thought we were...” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and laughed in awkwardness.

“Who said I’m getting married, I won’t marry!” Yiye Jiange said in a seemingly angry tone.

“Alright, alright, you are not getting married!” Qing Shui face was a little warm.

Yiye Jiange: “...”

“Master!”

“Can you not call me Master...” Yiye Jiange felt the word ‘Master’ to be particularly awkward. In the eyes of the Qing Clan, they appeared to be like husband and wife, but the way they addressed each other, it seemed that...

“Father, Mother, you are walking so slowly!” at this moment, Luan Luan ran back and squeeze herself between Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange, holding their hands.

The most lively place at night were the snack stalls at the roadside, there were all kinds of things, they had everything, those that could fly, those that ran on the ground, those that swam, alive, dead...

Qing Shui was confident that he could make better ones than them, but snacks were about the mood and atmosphere. In addition, Luan Luan was excited. She was, after all, a child.

In the end, they got a few sticks of fried crab meat!

It tasted fresh, just like a young and inexperienced girl. The first time may not be pleasant, but that frame of mind was definitely beautiful.

In the distances, there were many couples holding their children's hands forming a circle, spinning around the square, it seemed to be a type of game.

Hand in hand, in a circle, looking at the moon. This can cause a family to feel fortunate and blissful together!

“Father, Mother, let's play like them, shall we!” Luan Luan looked surrounding few hundred people playing like that nearby

when they made a wish, the children's clear laughter could be heard from afar.

The nearest couple from them was only about five to six steps away.

After Luan Luan said that, she looked at Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange!

“Sure!”

Qing Shui knew that he should take the lead, he rubbed Luan Luan's head and then naturally grabbed Yiye Jiange's hands. Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange could not help but tremble.

The three of them turned around, Luan Luan's laughter were loud and clear, but Qing Shui's hair ended up flying around because of Yiye Jiange, she looked elegant and stunningly beautiful.

AST 546 - Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, Heavenly Talisman's Body Securing Talisman

This was his second time holding Yiye Jiange's hands. He did not know how to feel about it, but he did not brood on it too much.

Qing Shui would not allow himself to blaspheme the goddess in his heart.....

Although it was not late when they got back, Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan went back to their room to rest. When Qing Shui went past Mingyue Gelou's room, he remembered what had happened earlier in the day; he pushed the door and realized that it was not locked.

Qing Shui entered and heard some voices coming from the inner room. He knew that Mingyue Gelou and Yuchang had not slept yet, thus he slowly made his way in.

Qing Shui intentionally did not soften his footsteps!

"Yuchang, guess who is here." Mingyue Gelou's pleasing voice came from the room.

"Daddy's here!" Yuchang cried out happily, and then there was the sound of running. Yuchang ran out barefooted.

“Daddy!”

Qing Shui smiled as he replied. He picked up the young lass and headed towards the room. Tan Yang was dead, and everyone of the Tan Clan was dead as well. He was now their only pillar of support. Yuchang was his daughter, closer than even blood relatives. With regards to her and Luan Luan, Qing Shui wanted to love them even more.....

Mingyue Gelou was sitting at the side of the bed, dressed in a nightgown. She looked at Qing Shui, smiled, and said: “Coming!”

Qing Shui found her statement quite bizarre, but he realized after careful thought that he hadn’t stepped into a woman’s room for quite a while now.

Qing Shui removed his shoes and carried Yuchang to bed. Little Yuchang was in the middle, while Qing Shui and Mingyue Gelou each took a side of the bed.

“Daddy, I want a bear like sister Luan Luan’s, too.” Little Yuchang was now about six or seven years old. Maybe she understood some things – a child had the most energy of all, after all

“Wait till you grow as big as sister Luan Luan. Daddy will catch one for you then, alright?” Qing Shui rubbed his nose, feeling guilty for lying to a child.

Following that, Qing Shui quickly took out some fun trinkets and tasty food before the young lass could get serious about it, lest he end up in an awkward position as a result.

There was no way to reason things with her!

“Has it been tough?” Qing Shui embraced Little Yuchang, who had fallen asleep, his other hand tightly holding Mingyue Gelou’s soft and supple hands.

“It is not tough, not tough at all. I feel very fortunate!” Mingyue Gelou said seriously with a dignified expression; the fiery red cinnabar between her brows was very enchanting.

.....

Within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui finished up circulating the Ancient Strengthening Technique, injuring his body following that to practice the Taichi Fist and Back Connecting Fist. In these three years, Qing Shui had injured his body to its utmost limits, which made for a training that yielded twice the results for half the effort.

Now Qing Shui could clearly feel the benefits of injuring his body, such as the Qi Force in his body feeling more solidified.

This way it would increase the lethality, destructiveness, and explosiveness of his attacks greatly.

The bottleneck of the Fifth Wave caused Qing Shui to not know what to do. Injuring his body and practising his past techniques was his way at grasping at straws.

Cloudmist Steps!

Having cleared the acupoints, Qing Shui's speed improved significantly, which was something eligible to be called a large breakthrough in speed.

When Qing Shui was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would typically brew a large amount of Plum Blossom Wine and Vermillion Fruit Wine. He also would use a period of time every day to meditate. This way, when his body was relaxed, he might have some unexpected gains.

Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint!

This was a technique that Qing Shui had been recently training. Qing Shui had a hunch that the Buddha image that appeared was not simple, but he did not know if it was a result of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint or the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm

After carefully thinking he understood it. The and were related. The training of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint was the crux of the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Many complicated palm imprints struck out one after another. Their patterns looked messy and disorderly, but each had an indescribable harmony.

Qing Shui could now practice to the 399th palm in one breath. But in this period, regardless of what he tried, he could not breakthrough to the 400th palm.

Bottleneck!

Qing Shui knew that this was a bottleneck. Furthermore, his Fifth Wave had already reached the peak. In this period, even though he did not breakthrough to the 400th palm or the 6th Wave, Qing Shui was still very happy, because his skill and strength had risen by a significant amount.

As for the Blue Lotus Art, Qing Shui was still only proficient at controlling three Golden Lotus Flowers. The Basic Sword Techniques, Cloudmist Steps, and Thousand Hammer Technique had achieved an acceptable standard.

Only the Heavenly Thunder Slash was lingering at the Truth Realm, exhibiting virtually no progress. Qing Shui really wanted to breakthrough to the Obscure Realm, so that there would be a chance to paralyze the target for a split second.

After resting for a little, Qing Shui took out that thin Heavenly Talisman book, spurred on by an urgent need to learn the Body Securing Talisman.

The effects of the Body Securing Talisman could cause the target to be stuck at the original spot and not be able to move for 1 to 3 breaths of time; albeit the target would be able to move his hands to attack or defend.

If the talisman did not meet the requirements, then it would be ineffective!

Such as the Grade 1 Body Securing Talisman, Grade 2 Body Securing Talisman, Grade 3 Body Securing Talisman..... Within them exists a kind of talismanic power. This was the soul of the Heavenly Talisman and also the source by which to determine its success and might.

Aside from proficiency and talent, talisman drawing was related to personal strength. For example, even if a Xiantian cultivator was able to reach a legendary realm, he would not be able to make the talisman go beyond the 3rd grade. This was the limitation of personal strength, especially the control type of talisman.

Although the drawing of talismans was limited by his strength, there were some items that could assist, such as the Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab that Qing Shui used.

There were also some precious and valuable beast blood and beast skins that could raise the strength of the Heavenly Talisman's effects.

Qing Shui was already very familiar with the usage of the Body

Securing Talisman; not only could it cause the target to be stuck for 1 to 3 breaths of time, it could lower the target's defense.

Qing Shui realized the perverse usefulness of the Body Securing Talisman after he saw the Diamond Gigantic Elephant exhibit the terrifying Mighty Elephant Stomp. He thought of that 30 meters long Diamond Gigantic Elephant in his sea of consciousness; one stomp from it would tear the heavens and earth apart, and many large legendary demonic beasts would be torn apart.

Qing Shui found it hard to imagine such a Mighty Elephant Stomp. If the Mighty Elephant Stomp of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant reached the Grand Perfection Stage, one stomp would be a frightening strength of 80 countries.....

If he used the Body Securing Talisman to bind the opponent first and then let the Diamond Gigantic Elephant rush up and use the Mighty Elephant Stomp, with the addition effect of ignoring defense, it would prove to be the most ideal situation possible.

The Body Securing Talisman's ignore armor effect applied to everything, not just equipment or the body but even the organs and bones.

A Grade 1 talisman would ignore 10 percent, and the duration was 1 to 3 breath of time! A Grade 2 talisman would ignore 20 percent, but there so no change in time, save for a higher probability of it lasting for 3 breaths of time. Meanwhile, the higher grade ones would pretty much be 3 breaths of time almost every time.

No wonder the Heavenly Talisman was an expensive trinket – a single breath's of time was a steep price to pay, easily becoming the death certificates of experts the higher up in grade the talismans are!

Practice!

Qing Shui only drew the first stroke because he realized that this Body Securing Talisman was different from the previous talismans. Just like the first time, it was difficult to draw.

He immersed himself in drawing till he had counted the hundred, only to continue arduously shortly after. The more he drew, the smoother it got. However, what caused Qing Shui to feel disheartened was that he could only draw a fifth of it.

If Lin Zhanhan knew that Qing Shui only took so long to draw the Body Securing Talisman to this extent, he would not know how to describe Qing Shui's abilities.

Among the Heavenly Talismans, the Godly Force Talisman, Divine Shield Talisman, Binding Talisman and Armor Break Talisman that Qing Shui drew previously were direct type talismans. They were the most basics of the entry-level talismans. They were easy to learn but had a steep learning curve, becoming unimaginably difficult towards the 3rd grade.

However, the Body Securing Talisman was the second type of talisman. Its biggest effect was in controlling the target, such as preventing him from moving for 1 to 3 breaths of time, in which

they are rendered inert for the duration it lasts.

There was also the 3rd type, known as Five Elements Talismans, which used the energy from heaven and earth to make direct attacks. It was the talisman type with the most might as well as the hardest difficulty in drawing.

Descending Thunder Talisman was a Five Elements Talismans of the lightning and fire attribute!

Up until he exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui realized that the Body Securing Talisman's progress was only 50%. Using this to calculate when he would complete the Body Securing Talisman, he deduced would be half a month later!

In the morning, he practised the Taichi Fist as usual and gave pointers to the three generations of the Qing Clan; he was overall satisfied with the progress of the three generations of the Qing Clan at this point.

The last time he left, he knew that Luan Luan and Qing Bei would break through to Xiantian, especially Luan Luan. Qing Shui knew she would break through to Xiantian before 10 years old.

After breakfast, Qing Shui would ride on the Fire Bird alone and go to the Qing Village. With the Fire Bird's quick flying speed, he would arrive in Qing Village within an hour.

He descended on a hill not far away from the Qing Clan doors!

Once he entered, Qing Shui saw two old men fishing by the Qing Clan pond. Maybe because they broke through to Xiantian, Qing Shui felt that grandpa Qing Luo's complexion looked better than before.

“Grandpa, grandpa Lin!”

When Qing Shui saw these two old men, he happily cried out!

“Qing Shui, when did you come back?” Qing Luo happily stood up.

Lin Zhanhan also stood up happily; he looked extremely happy to see Qing Shui.

“I arrived at the Hundred Miles City yesterday.”

The three of them chatted as they walked into a room. Since their last encounter, Qing Shui had left in a hurry, being briefly gone for half a year as opposed to his previous track record of disappearing for years at a time.

Qing Shui took out the wine from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This kind of pure fermented wine would not harm the body and was in fact good for it.

“Grandpa, grandpa Lin!”

“Qing Shui, is there any issue? Spit it out! Why are you still being so courteous to us.” Lin Zhanhan smiled as he said.

AST 547 - Their Son Has Grown Up, Yu He, Shi Clan

“Grandpa Qing, Grandpa Lin, I want to bring you two over to Green Cloud Continent!” Qing Shui smiled as he told the two old men.

Both Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan didn't reject him straight away. They also make any promises. Instead, they looked at Qing Shui with a serious expression as if they were thinking of a way to respond to him.

“Qing Shui, it might be okay if you were the only one outside. The Qing Clan may not be a big clan, but it is still a clan that has more than a hundred members. Furthermore, the outside world isn't as good compared to the Hundred Miles City. Other than Grandpa Lin and I, there really isn't anyone else in the Qing Clan who is capable of supporting the clan.” Qing Luo said gently after hesitating for a while.

“Grandpa, you don't have to feel worried about this. Didn't you always want the new generation of Qing Clan to be successful? I can just let them all join Heavenly Palace.” Qing Shui chuckled. At present, he was already the Patriarch of Heavenly Palace, it would only be natural for him to let his clan members join Heavenly Palace. In fact, it's something that the Qing Clan members would really look forward to. This way, it would make them feel more secure.

“Yes indeed, I really hoped that all of the members of Qing Clan will be successful. But the problem is, will you be able to manage

all of this?” Qing Luo looked at Qing Shui in doubt. After all, it was the Continent’s Capital he was talking about. Furthermore, Heavenly Palace was also the strongest sect in Green Cloud Continent.

In addition, Qing Luo had looked after Qing Shui since he was a young boy. Even though Qing Shui was already really powerful, Qing Luo was still unsure about his strength as a whole. Even if he was even more powerful, he would still be a child in Qing Luo’s eyes.

“Grandpa, I am the person in charge of Heavenly Palace at the moment. For now, I have the final say in everything regarding the Heavenly Palace. Mother and uncle wanted you to make up your mind. Let’s put it this way, if you can promise to do as I say, I can promise you I will definitely make the entire Qing Clan stronger.....”

Qing Shui looked at Qing Luo’s aged face which flashed between surprise and irresolution.

“You have the final say in Heavenly Palace? How old are you? I am aware that there are a lot of elderly men in Heavenly Palace, all of them answer to you?” Qing Luo asked doubtfully after a moment of silence.

“Grandpa, age is just a number. As long as I have sufficient strength, I’m sure that they will listen to me. If you don’t believe me, ask Grandpa Lin.” Qing Shui smiled and glanced towards Lin Zhanhan. Qing Shui was aware that the late Old Ancestor of the Heavenly Palace had looked for Lin Zhanhan before. He was

convinced that Lin Zhanhan knew about a lot of things involving him and Heavenly Palace.

All along, Lin Zhanhan had remained silent. He only stood there with a smile on his face. This was a problem of the Qing Clan. Hence, he felt unnecessary to give any suggestions.

Qing Luo only glanced towards Lin Zhanhan after hearing Qing Shui's words. As of now, it could be said that Qing Luo trusted Lin Zhanhan even more than he trusted Qing Shui. After all, Lin Zhanhan's age matched up quite well with the amount of experience which he had gained throughout his life.

Lin Zhanhan only smiled and nodded his head.

"This isn't the first time you talked about this. But, I think Grandpa Lin and I will just stay here. We are already so old, I think it's better for us to just stay here and enjoy a peaceful life." Qing Luo declined Qing Shui's request.

"You and Grandpa Lin have to come. Once you are there, if anyone were to start any business, they would still need you and Grandpa Lin to keep watch of them." Qing Shui wouldn't allow a warrior like Lin Zhanhan, who was at the pinnacle of Martial King Grade to remain in Hundred Miles City. It would be such a waste.

"Let's go to Hundred Miles City first, after arriving, we'll sit down and discuss this matter, how's that?" Qing Luo laughed embarrassingly.

“Even if grandpa doesn’t believe me, at least believe in Grandpa Lin!” Qing Shui said bitterly.

“Hehe, your mother has already suffered a lot. Regarding this incident, I still hope that your mother will be the one to decide. I can help you convince her. This way, she will be able to expand her horizons towards the outside world. And also, that little Qing Bei brat.” Qing Luo explained slowly as he looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui finally kept quiet.

Qing Shui accompanied Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan in Qing Village for almost half a day. After that, the three of them rode the Fire Bird back to Hundred Miles City.

As of now, all the people from Qing Clan was considered to have reunited. Of course, if Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were to be included, it would be a different story. All the original members of the clan were present.

“Today, since everyone has gathered here, let’s all talk to each other about the future of the Qing Clan, I believe that everyone is already aware of what this meeting is about, I just want to go through it again.” Qing Luo smiled and said.

“Where is Qing Shui? Everyone has seen it, he dedicated thousand of times more hard work than a normal person. It can almost be said that he has done something even billions of people can’t accomplish. He wants to let everyone go to an even bigger and wider place to start anew.

When Qing Luo talked up to this point, he stopped. After that, he glanced towards Qing You. Everyone else remained silent and didn't say anything.

“Qing You, do you want to join Heavenly Palace? Do you want to go to Green Cloud Continent?” Qing Luo asked as he looked at Qing You with a smile.

“I don't want.....” Qing You responded submissively.

“Damned brat, you with your usual tricks again, keep it to yourself. Be straightforward and answer me. Brother Qing Shui has the authority to let you into the sect. If you don't say anything, there is a high chance that he will leave you behind in Hundred Miles City.” Qing Luo laughed and accused him.

“Yes, I... I am willing to.....”

Qing Shui smiled as he approached him. He was holding Qing Yi's and Qing Qing's hands: “Mother, your son is all grown up, this time, he has really grown up.”

It was such a simple sentence, yet it instantly left Qing Yi in tears, Qing Qing also couldn't help but tear up. The other members of Qing Clan also felt incomparably sad.

It has been so long, around ten years, ten years since the coming of age ceremony. Throughout these years, everyone in Qing Clan

had known almost everything about Qing Shui's hardships through Huoyun Liu-Li and the girls. Especially the life which Qing Shui lived during the three years when he was crippled, it was something which all of them witnessed themselves.

.....

Everyone from Qing Clan knew that Qing Shui would always say one phrase, "No pain, no gain".

"This time, you have really made up your mind!" Qing Yi shouted out loudly with tears of joy.

"Your son has really grown up!"

It's not the first time Qing Shui had said this, but this time, it truly made the people present feel incomparably sad. At present, Qing Shui was already twenty-seven years old.

The last time he had said this was when he just turned into an adult. After ten years, Qing Shui once again said the same thing. This time, he could finally say it proudly because he felt that he was finally qualified to say so.

"Qing Shui, when we're there, we can't just slack off like how we used to. Both your uncle and auntie, as well as myself, are no longer capable of improving our cultivation levels. However, we were already content with our achievements. Why don't we continue our medicinal business in the Green Cloud Continent?"

Qing Yi smiled while looking at Qing Shui.

“Sure!” Qing Shui responded with a smile. It’s not a bad idea to start a medicinal business. Not only did he have the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he had even snatched away a lot of treasures from Yan Clan Treasury, Crimson Gang, Sword Tower and Demon Beast Sect. He had collected quite a huge fortune, this way, he would be able to help expand the medicinal business of Qing Clan. After that, he could pair it up with his own Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to get more precious and rare medicinal herbs.

Qing Shui’s medicinal herbs in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were superior in the sense that the thousand years medicinal herbs were divided into batches. Hence, Qing Shui could take out some from each and every batch. He didn’t necessarily need to take out a lot of it. It was just to exchange for other precious medicines.

That was how things were decided. Qing Shui told them they would leave after three days to give them some time to pack up. On the other hand, Qing Shui was thinking of making an enormous carriage.

It’s impossible for such a great quantity of people to all ride on the Fire Bird. Hence, Qing Shui set his sight on the enormous Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Since there were so many people and things, Qing Shui was thinking about how big the carriage needed to be.

As for the pulling force of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, it was not something to be worried about. As long as the carriage was

tough enough, it wouldn't be a problem even if it was to pass over mountains ridges.

Qing Shui believed that he was capable of doing this.

After three days!

The people in Qing Clan couldn't believe their eyes when they saw a carriage in front of the Qing Clan's Medicinal Store.

It was more than thirty meters long, five meters wide and five meters tall. It had ten large wheels. There was barely any gap between the wheels.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was the most suitable one to pull this enormous carriage. The elephant itself was already ten meters long and four meters tall.

The process of making this carriage had also given Qing Shui a headache. This was because it not only had to be tough, it still needed to be able to resist shockwaves. Luckily, Qing Shui knew about springs. With Qing Shui's ability, the shock absorption function of the springs made by him would definitely be top quality.

The last thing which made Qing Shui anxious was the wheels. The axles for the wheels were already done. It's the outer rim which Qing Shui was concerned about. Qing Shui had to put the long journey into consideration. In any case, the Diamond Gigantic

Elephant had insane strength, don't mention about pulling one, even pulling hundreds of these carriages wouldn't be a problem for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Eventually, Qing Shui decided to use some three thousand year old Nanmu Trees to make the enormous wheels.

Qing Shui made the Diamond Gigantic Elephant pull it. After trying it a few times, he felt unusually good. It might be because he had used a lot of springs in the creation of the carriage, which in turn gave it a huge advantage. After all, Qing Shui's skills in his Ancient Art of Forging was close to perfection.

The carriage itself was made from the Quad-colour Rainbow Art of Forging and was already able to resist shockwaves to a certain extent. It also had the function of providing a speed boost. This was the bizarre part about the Ancient Art of Forging.

The carriage at the back was really large. They brought along some essential items and precious medicines from the Qing Clan's Medicinal Store. After all, it's not that there weren't any poor people in Green Cloud Continent, but there also wouldn't be any peak Martial King warriors running back and forth along the streets. Across the World of the Nine Continents, no matter where it was, all places were still mostly populated with commoners. After that would be warriors of Houtian Grade. There were only very few people who were able to achieve Xiantian Grade.

Luckily, the carriage was huge enough. Basically, they had already brought along everything that they could bring with them.

This carriage may be huge in the Hundred Miles City, but when compared to carriages in the Green Cloud Continent, it would only be considered average.

“Mother, I will be heading to the Shi Clan for a while!”

Qing Shui informed Qing Yi before leaving.

“Go, it would be best if you could bring Qingzhuang along! Don’t feel hurried, if we can’t make it today, there is still tomorrow. One or two days don’t really matter, finish all your things first.” Qing Yi answered after thinking for awhile.

“Right!”

Qing Shui took a peek at Wenren Wushuang. After such a long time, she was already like a blood-related sister to Qing Qing. It’s just that she was becoming more and more distant from him. This made Qing Shui feel sad and happy at the same time.

While he was happy that she could get along well with his mother and sister, he was sad because he missed the old Wushuang.

Qing Shui greeted them. After that, he proceeded towards Shi Clan, the clan that was nominally ruling the Hundred Miles City.

Not long after he went out, Qing Shui ran into a person. For a moment, Qing Shui froze in shock. So did the person.

Yu He!

She was wearing a white and plain garment. Besides the bulging part which was supposed to bulge, she had gotten thinner, causing her to look a bit more beautiful. Her clear and attractive pupils contained a kind of unsolvable complexity.

When Qing Shui saw her, he felt a bit guilty, to the point that he even felt a bit diffident. During the two times he came back, he hadn't looked for her even once. Qing Shui didn't know if she was aware that he had come back since he hadn't visited her.

"Sister Yu! How have you been?" When Qing Shui said this, he sounded a bit unnatural.

"You are leaving again!" Yu He responded with a humble smile.

Even though she was smiling, it still made Qing Shui feel a bit uneasy and cold. For a moment, he felt as if something went missing in his heart.

"Sister Yu! Why don't you leave with me!" When Qing Shui said this, he felt really fraudulent, he even felt that he sounded really powerless when he was saying this.

Yu He's body trembled: "Qing Shui, I like you, I love you. But I

dislike your indecisiveness, do you understand? I would rather live widowed like this forever. When I heard what you said just now, do you know how hurt I felt?”

“Sister Yu.....”

“Qing Shui, if you still have respect for me, then stop talking. I know that you more or less will no longer return to this place anymore after leaving this time. I wish you good luck and a safe journey!”

After she finished speaking, she turned around and left. Drops of translucent tears began falling down from her face.

Qing Shui stood there and blanked out for a long time. Qing Shui felt that the thing that he was worst with were things which involved feelings. The thing that he didn't understand the most was woman's hearts. For a moment, he felt really tired.

Qing Shui looked into the direction where Yu He disappeared. He didn't know what to do.

Shi Clan!

Qing Shui walked into the Shi Clan Household and immediately approached the Shi Clan Old Master.

After seeing Qing Shui, Shi Clan's Old Master was really happy. After that, he got a few people to inform Qingzhuang about Qing

Shui's visit.

“What's the matter? I can tell that you are a bit unhappy.” Shi Clan's Old Master chuckled and asked Qing Shui casually.

Qing Shui shook his head and smiled. He didn't want to bother Shi Clan's Old Master with the emotions he felt from Yu He.

Very quickly, Shi Qingzhuang came in. She still wore a scarlet red cloth. When she saw Qing Shui, a trace of joy flashed across her tranquil and beautiful pupils: “Qing Shui!”

Her faint smile lessened a bit of the sadness in Qing Shui's heart.

“Today, I am here to inform Old Master that I am going to move out for a period of time.” Qing Shui smiled humbly.

“Move out?”

“Yeah, to Green Cloud Continent City. Today, I am here to bring Qingzhuang along.” Qing Shui pulled Shi Qingzhuang who was at his side and looked at Shi Clan's Old Master.

“Hehe, going to the Green Cloud Continent? That's great. Qingzhuang, do you want to go with Qing Shui?” Shi Clan's Old Master chuckled and asked Shi Qingzhuang who was already blushing.

“Grandpa.....”

“Alright, Qing Shui is a good kid. Go, Qing Shui, treat Qingzhuang nicely. This child has always been antisocial since she was young. Her attitude now is a result of her parents neglecting her. After all these years, this is the first time I have seen her treating a man like this.” Shi Clan’s Old Master looked at Shi Qingzhuang with a pampering gaze.

“I know, don’t worry!”

“Grandpa.....”

“Alright, little brat, it’s not like we’re not letting you come back. You can come back whenever you want, if you have time, come visit us along with Qing Shui.”

“Old Master, this is for you. See it as Qingzhuang and I showing respect to you.” Qing Shui took out two Xiantian Golden Pellet and passed it to Shi Clan’s Old Master. Of course, it was stored in a porcelain bottle.

After leaving Shi Clan, Qing Shui and Shi Qingzhuang rushed towards Qing Clan. As for other people in Shi Clan, they didn’t really meet them. Shi Qingzhuang told him that she didn’t want to see the rest of them.

“Qing Shui, what was the medicine that you gave grandpa? I am really curious.” Shi Qingzhuang continued to allow Qing Shui to

hold her hand as she asked casually.

“Xiantian Golden Pellet!”

“Oh, it’s the Xiantian Golden Pellet.....” Shi Qingzhuang acted innocent as she looked at Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, wait for me here for a while!” Shi Qingzhuang quickly rushed back to Shi Clan.

After the time taken for an incense stick to burn passed, Shi Qingzhuang came back. She looked at Qing Shui with a faint smile. There was an indescribable appeal to her smile.

“Thank you!” Shi Qingzhuang smiled sincerely.

“Do we still need to be so formal with each other?”

“Oh! Then I will thank you on my grandpa’s behalf instead!”

AST 548 - The Whole Clan Moves, Kaiyang Country's Soulreaper Valley

"Thank you!" Shi Qingzhuang smiled and said in a serious manner.

"There's no need for thanks between us."

"Oh, then I'll thank you on behalf on my grandfather!"

"Qingzhuang, let me guess why you've come. Do you think I can guess correctly?" Qing Shui grinned and gazed at Shi Qingzhuang, the feeling between the two of them at this moment was very wonderful.

"Then, go ahead." Shi Qingzhuang's cool eyes had a hint of intoxicating smile. Qing Shui could clearly see the joy in her eyes. It was very faint, but it caused Qing Shui's heart to throb.

"Did you come after seeing your grandfather take the first Xiantian Golden Pellet?"

Shi Qingzhuang smiled happily. Although it may seem like a light smile to other people, it was hard to see such a smile on Shi Qingzhuang.

Qing Shui did not bring up the matter about her parents. Since Shi Qingzhuang did not wish to talk about it, then so be it.

Therefore, Qing Shui gifted Old Master Shi with two "Xiantian Golden Pellets", serving some filial piety in Shi Qingzhuang's behalf, and at the same time, let her rest at ease.

In Hundred Miles City, Xiantian was already at the peak amongst all the cultivators. Moreover, even if experts from outside came to wreck havoc in Hundred Miles City, they would still need to take into considerations of Qing Shui's existence.

Unknowingly, Qing Shui could feel that the hand holding Shi Qingzhuang felt tight. Shi Qingzhuang had grabbed his hand tightly!

Earlier, Qing Shui stopped the people from Shi Clan from sending him off as he did not wish to alarm too many people.

Swiftly, Qing Clan and Shi Qingzhuang both returned to Qing Clan and after the preparations were finished, everyone boarded the "horse carriage" which had been considered extremely big in the Hundred Miles City.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant pulled the carriage. Although it appeared very magnificent, not many people knew about it since the species are quite rare and could only be evolved. There was no such type of elephant to begin with. Beasts which contained elephant's bloodline could evolve into the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, but it was just that the possibility was extremely low.

There was no need to maneuver since Qing Shui let the Fire Bird lead the way in the air. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant only

needed to follow behind with the carriage. Therefore, everyone only needed to stay within the carriage which was bigger than a room.

Qing You and company were very much willing to take the outside seats of the "horse carriage". They gazed at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's tremendous size as it moved gradually on the flat surface, pulling the carriage.

"Brother Qing Shui, this carriage is extremely comfortable and doesn't shake in the slightest! It gives the same feeling as riding on a flying demonic beast! Even those rich people would not be able to enjoy a ride on such a high quality carriage! This feels good!" Qing You stood at the carriage's shaft and smiled as she exclaimed.

"That's right, Brother Shui is the best!"

...

Shi Qingzhuang sat quietly on one side of Qing Shui, while Yiye Jiange and Luanluan sat on the other, followed by Mingyue Gelou and Yuchang. However, Yuchang would frequently run over to the area where Qing Shui was.

Seated on the opposite of him were Qing Yi, Qingqing and Wenren Wu-shuang. Qing Bei also sat there. Following them were Qing Luo and the other men, with Qing Shui's aunt on one side, and behind them were also the big group of Qing Clan's 3rd generation.

It was incredibly cosy in the carriage. There were tables, chairs, and even beds. This was the benefit of having such a large carriage. This was why everyone gathered together in small groups, chatting the topics they were interested in.

"Qing Shui, is everyone in Greencloud Continent rich?" Feng Feiyan played with the playful Little Changfeng, as she smiled and looked at Qing Shui and asked.

"There's always commoners in any place. After all, not every person is rich. It's just like how in our Hundred Miles City, there are few Xiantian cultivators. But outside, even if it's in the Continent's Capital, there's still a small percentage of Xiantian cultivators. It's impossible to see Xiantian cultivators everywhere on the streets."

"Then would it be good for us to do our business there? We aren't familiar with the place." Uncle Qing Hu asked, a bit excited and a bit worried.

"If you guys wish to start a business, you can just get a shop. There's no need to worry about the medicinal herbs and other stuff. When you become more familiar, you can slowly expand the business." Qing Shui said, thinking about it.

"Brother Qing Shui, can I really join the Heavenly Palace?" Qing You asked excitedly. He knew that one must be at least a Xiantian cultivator to be able to join the Heavenly Palace.

"Of course you can. However, amongst the millions of people in

the Heavenly Palace, you'll be the weakest of them all." Qing Shui grinned as he looked at Qing You.

"I know that too. The stress is really great. With there being so many people, just anyone would be able to bully me." Qing You spoke with a bitter expression on his face.

"That's why I said that you need to work hard. You are quite talented but your determination is not firm. As long as you have determination, you'll be able to breakthrough to Xiantian very quickly." Qing Shui understood that he needed to give him some motivation.

"Stop! Stop...!"

"I'm talking to you! Stop the carriage..."

"Screech!"

"Ahhh!"

"Hm? Someone's been knocked dead by us?" Qing Shui's brows twitched and said, as he lifted up the curtains and walked out.

They had left the Hundred Miles City for about half a month and had travelled across two countries. This should still be within Kaiyang Country, a country at the extreme west of Greencloud Continent. However, Kaiyang Country was still considered a fairly strong country in the Greencloud Continent.

"Stop him! Stop him! To think that he dares to knock down someone in broad daylight in our Kaiyang Country!" A man about thirty plus years old with a sharp mouth, triangular nose and a high pitch voice bellowed.

Swiftly, close to a hundred people appeared, each of them equipped in heavy armor but their weapons were all long hooks which were three plus meters long. Their arms were very thick and muscular. The giant hooks in their hands flashed with a cold gleam.

"Kaiyang Country's Soulreaper Valley!" Qing Shui frowned as he exclaimed.

"Lad, you know your stuff. In Greencloud Continent, even those strong warriors in the Continent's Capital aren't as arrogant as you, to run over someone from our Soulreaper Valley and yet still be so arrogant."

Qing Shui knew about the Soulreaper Valley as well. He had heard Heavenly Palace's Old Ancestor talk about it before. This Kaiyang Country was actually not as well-known as the Soulreaper Valley, and the Soulreaper Valley was only well-known because of one person. Otherwise, it would only be considered a 2nd rate sect in Greencloud Continent.

Soulreaper Valley had a character whose abilities was comparable to the Heavenly Palace's Old Ancestor. Therefore, even those 1st rate sects would not dare to behave atrociously there. Even if they

were killed, there was nothing that could be done about it.

Qing Shui saw that the person who was run over laid in the middle of the road. But before power, everything was useless. If one was not strong enough, even if the victim was not knocked dead, or even if he was not knocked down at all, they could still be stopped in their tracks.

Qing Shui looked at the horse carriage then at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He knew that the other party had gotten interested in the "treasures" in his carriage.

"Ya Lin, what's wrong? What happened? Just then a clear voice rang out."

All the Qing Clan members in the carriage all got down as well!

Qing Shui saw that another twenty plus people had appeared, with a young man, or rather, a strong man at the age of approximately thirty years old, in the lead. He had a well-proportioned figure and wore embroidered clothes. However, his forehead was a bit bulging, his eye sockets deep, had a hawk nose, lips like blade, and his eyes extremely sharp.

About twenty elderly appeared before the man. The thing that Qing Shui was astonished about was the fact that they were all experts at the Martial King level. There were even two who were Peak Martial Kings.

"No wonder no one in Greencloud Continent dares to offend this Soulreaper Valley. Only a sect like the Heavenly Palace could afford to offend them. Even one from "a big household and own great businesses" would not dare to take action easily, let alone the others. As time passed, the people from Soulreaper Valley naturally grew increasingly arrogant. Qing Clan smiled as he looked at the big group of people before him. Adding to those earlier, there were now about 120 of them.

"Young Master, this person knocked down and killed one of our people in broad daylight but still remained so arrogant. Look at how he's appearing as if nothing had happened as all." The man with a sharp mouth and a chin like an ape's who had stopped Qing Shui earlier now turned to the young man and said.

"Oh, so that's how it is!" The man's sharp gaze turned toward Qing Shui then toward the people behind him. When he saw Wenren Wu-shuang, Shi Qingzhuang, Mingyue Gelou and Yiye Jiange, obvious excitement had lit up in his eyes.

Qing Shui frowned. He did not like such gazes. However, such gazes were frequent. It was normal for men to show such gazes when they come across beauties. Those with power would want to use their means to get their hands on them, and the methods they choose tend to be very extreme.

Those without power would naturally only be able to steal a few more looks.

Qing Shui felt that this man who was called the Young Master at least felt that he was one with power. Therefore, when he came

across good things, including beautiful ladies, he would naturally want them for himself.

Even Qing Shui had times when he felt like becoming a bandit, a powerful bandit, snatching beautiful ladies and good items for himself. It was a direct and fast approach.

He had also thought of becoming one of those profligate sons with money and power. With a extremely big tree back facing him, he could play with birds or plant flowers when he had nothing to do; get a few beautiful lasses to serve him or pretend to be a big shot every now and then and beat up other profligate sons like himself and tease young girls...

The young man glanced at the people behind Qing Shui, and his gaze stopped when he saw Lin Zhanhan and Yiye Jiange. His brows also furrowed slightly, his gaze seemed as if he was going through a struggle.

Qing Shui smiled. He could tell what level this young man was at. The Soulreaper Valley's Young Master was also considered a genius. And if things went well, the Soulreaper Valley could really remain arrogant for a really long while.

The man was also a Peak Martial King with a strength of 2 countries. Lin Zhanhan had a strength of 3 countries. However, there were two elderly behind the man who had a strength of 4 countries.

"Who are you guys? Why did you knock down and kill one of our

people?" The man asked Qing Shui, because he noticed that this demonic looking young man was very calm. Most importantly, he could not tell what cultivation level Qing Shui was at.

Qing Shui was stunned. This young man was really sly, to speak up first. Just from this line alone, he had already indicated that he did not wish to let this matter go and was planning to check out Qing Shui's background.

Qing Shui naturally was not a pushover. Especially when he saw the gaze the guy was using to stare at Yiye Jiange, he had very much wanted to cripple him.

"Since we've knocked down someone, I'm willing to pay a compensation. State a price!" Qing Shui smiled as he looked at the man.

"You've ran over one of the men from our Soulreaper Valley in Kaiyang Country, killed him and now you're saying that you'll compensate with money? You think too highly of yourself." The man's gaze turned into one of indifference as he replied.

"Oh? Then how do you think that we should settle this?" Qing Shui smiled with the mark in the centre of his forehead flashing a blood red color.

"A life for a life!" The man looked at Qing Shui and said calmly.

"That isn't asking for too much, but whose life do you think

should be used to compensate?"

AST 549 - Anger, Killing, Rebirth By Flames, Evolution

"That isn't asking for too much, but whose life do you think should be used for compensation?"

Qing Shui asked expressionlessly. After all, Soulreaper Valley was nothing in Qing Shui's eyes. Had this man shown some elegance, Qing Shui probably would not let them suffer any disadvantages.

If he had strength, that was accommodating, if he did not have strength, then it was grudgingly. Yielding now would be a mistake!

"How about with your life?" replied the man. Qing Shui hated this man's ugly looks, he could even tell that that man also hated his looks.

"That's not fine, I don't wish to die yet!" Qing Shui smiled at that man.

"Actually you don't have to die, since you killed my man, how about this, send one of the people behind you to Soulreaper Valley for three years and we will call it even." The man looked at Qing Shui mockingly then looked at Yiye Jiange.

"Oh, then how about I go to your Soulreaper Valley for three years?" Qing Shui smiled coldly at that man!

“That can’t do, our Soulreaper Valley doesn’t lack men.” that man choked then hurriedly said.

“If you died, I wonder if your Soulreaper Valley would lack men?” Qing Shui still smiled at him coldly and started to use his might to pressure him.

“Courting death!” the man suddenly took out a long black hook and charged at Qing Shui!

“Wuwu!”

There was a sound in the air reminiscent of a ghost’s cry, it caused one’s whole body to get goosebumps and feel uncomfortable!

“Roar!”

Qing Shui spread apart his five fingers!

“Bang!”

“Qing Shui directly caught the huge sharp hook with one hand and looked at the ugly man. Qing Shui’s cold smile gradually disappeared, his body neared that youth in a flash!

“Sire, please spare them!”

The expression of one of the old protectors changed and he cried out in alarm!

But how could Qing Shui stop? With the comparatively monstrous speed of his Cloudmist Steps, they could not even see him clearly, thus Qing Shui could kill them easily.

“Kacha!”

Qing Shui’s hands broke that youth’s neck, that clear sound of bones breaking caused the people around to be stunned, the young master was dead, the young master was dead.....

In a short moment, many people’s face paled. The old master of the Soulreaper Valley had said before, if anything were to happen to the young master, they would be buried with him.....

“Shua!”

Many people drew out long hooks and slashed at Qing Shui. However, as their strengths were vastly inferior, they all died within a single exchange. Qing Shui did not have any good feeling for these people from the Soulreaper Valley, so he just killed them as though he was taking a stroll down the street.

Within 15 minutes, everyone from the Soulreaper Valley fell onto the ground. Qing Shui patted his hands, they were not stained with even a trace of blood. He turned his head to tell everyone to board the carriage, then Qing Shui got up and continued the journey.

“Qing Shui, Would they chase after us?”

Haha, don't worry, even if they chase us, it would be useless. These people should be killed and I am capable of doing so.” Qing Shui laughed as he said.

Qing Shui did not expect such a thing to happen, it looked like his reputation was still insufficient. If they knew who he was, then they would not have done this.

Perhaps that man had been led astray by lust, but he would not regret his actions!

Qing Shui was not worried about the old master of the Soulreaper Valley because Qing Shui did not intend to let them off. If they chased after them it would be even better. Qing Shui could just kill all of them, then return to the Heavenly Palace, they would not even know who did it.

The other people of the Qing Clan were a little worried but Lin Zhanhan remained calm. Earlier, when Qing Shui killed the two peak Martial King Cultivators with the strength of four countries, it was merely with a wave of his hands. He did not even use his full strength. Although Lin Zhanhan did not know Qing Shui's true strength but he knew that he was at a terrifying level.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui with a complex expression. Now that she also had the strength of a peak Martial King, she naturally could sense the strength of those people, so the shock she received

from Qing Shui was even larger.

.....

“How did Biao`er die..... who did it, who did it.....?” an old man with a full head of silvery hair shouted, his voice like a roar of thunder, it could shake up a person's state of mind.

Below, a tall and sturdy middle-aged man laid prone on the ground! His whole body was shaking!

“Zhao Xinyuan, you trash! If it was not for my son, I would have killed you with a palm long ago. Tell me who did it, who did it.....”

The old man’s wrinkled and coarse face turned red and he roared at the man below. The man did not dare to raise his head!

“I do not know, they were riding a huge carriage and went towards the north, they have probably moved a few miles away already.” The man stammered.

“Trash, trash.....”

The old man scolded him then whistled, a huge bird came flying from afar, it was a large black feathered turtledove. The old man hopped on then hasted north.

Very soon, Qing Shui’s huge carriage entered into that old man’s

vision.

“Ah!”

The old man cried out loudly, venting the anger in his heart. He got the large black feathered turtledove to increase its flight speed, heading towards Qing Shui’s carriage.

Qing Shui got the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to stop!

“Don’t bother coming out, it shouldn’t take long to deal with this guy, then we will be back on our way!” Qing Shui said casually!

“Ming!”

Qing Shui directly rode on the Fire Bird and took to the skies. Through that earlier loud roar, Qing Shui knew that this was an expert from the Soulreaper Valley that was on the same level as the deceased Old Ancestor from the Heavenly Palace.

The old man was about to land when he saw a person riding a huge red bird over. When he saw Qing Shui, he was stunned.

Because, he had seen the origins of Qing Shui, with the old man’s abilities, he was aware of the big matters of the Greencloud Continent, such as the fact that a youth became the patriarch of the Heavenly Palace.

His own grandson was very lecherous, he used the Soulreaper Valley's might to prance around lawlessly. Due to his good aptitude and his cultivation talent, Soulreaper Valley had long intended to allow him to take over and help the Soulreaper Valley shine, as long as he did not abandon his cultivation or squander it away. However this time, he had lost his life because of his habits.

This was the results of his own indulgence.....

Qing Shui pulled out the Big Dipper Sword and faced the old man: "that person was killed by me, don't be surprised, even if I did not kill him today, he would have been killed by someone else in the future. Everyone commits sins but there are some sins that should not be committed."

"Life and death are in the controls of heaven!"

He slowly stabbed his long hook at Qing Shui!

Qing Shui smiled and did not say anything!

Nature Energy!

Diamond Qi!

.....

Qing Shui circulated his strength to its peak, and his whole body

was filled with an explosive power. This was the first time he battled someone in the air. Furthermore, as the Fire Bird was still not very strong, Qing Shui did not dare to be careless.

“Ming!”

The Fire Bird rapidly rushed towards the old man and the large black feathered turtledove!

The old man’s wild expression turned malevolent!

They got closer and closer, before suddenly, the old man ferociously stepped on the head of the large black feathered turtledove!

“Kacha!”

There were the sounds of bones breaking!

The old man flew like a cannonball towards the approaching Qing Shui, the long hook in his hands targeted the brain of the Fire Bird.

A piercing sound that was comparable to the sound of the Grade Two Soulshake bell was heard.

When Qing Shui saw the old man crushing the brains of the large black feathered turtledove, he knew what his intentions were. As

long as he could cripple his Fire Bird, then he would definitely die.

He gently used his legs to push the Fire Bird aside!

“Bang!”

The long hook and Qing Shui’s Big Dipper Sword clashed with each other. Qing Shui was able to hurriedly block the hook, but he was still knocked away by the old man!

The old man and Qing Shui were suspended in midair for a moment, then they began to rapidly fall downward!

From ten thousand fathoms high, as long as they were not Martial Saints, if they fell they would be squashed!

“Hahaha!”

The old man began to laugh wildly!”

“Wuwu!”

Suddenly a small snow white swallow appeared between Qing Shui and the old man.

“Ming!”

The Fire Bird wanted to quickly descend towards Qing Shui, but it was blocked by the old man!

After some time passed, even a flying beast would be unable to save him. Under such heights, even with Qing Shui's bodily strength, he would not dare to take risks.

At this moment, Qing Shui panicked. From this height, Qing Shui knew he would not fall to death. However, he would definitely be heavily injured, Qing Shui suddenly thought of increasing his defense.

“En, I have not used the Blue Lotus Art to increase my defense!”

Blue Lotus Art!

In a flash, three large golden lotus flowers appeared around Qing Shui!

Qing Shui looked at the lotus flowers that appeared, they were circling and rotating around him!

They could float.....

Qing Shui felt excited in his heart, he knew what to do now. He slowly controlled one lotus to float below his foot!

Qing Shui did not use the golden lotus flowers to stop his fall,

instead, he controlled another flower to his other foot. With this, Qing Shui could feel an obvious decrease of his falling speed by several folds!

As for the last golden lotus flower, Qing Shui held it in his hands!

The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique increased the speed of the circulation, the Blue Lotus Art also circulated faster than before.

“Ming!”

The old man rode on that snow white swallow and rushed at the Fire Bird, the huge black hook ferociously struck towards the Fire Bird. The Fire Bird flapped its wings at the old man, but it was unable to evade the life-threatening hook!

“Bang!”

“Ming!”

There was a mournful bird’s cry, and a lot of fiery red feather and spots of blood splattered into the air!

“Ming!”

At this moment, there was another bird’s cry, Qing Shui saw Luan Luan’s ‘Bai Bai’ rushing over. Qing Shui landed on ‘Bai Bai’s’

back and rushed towards the falling Fire Bird!

Qing Shui felt his heart bleed, ever since he had the Fire Bird, it had accompanied Qing Shui for a long time, he had escaped from many life and death situations by relying on the Fire Bird.[TL notes: felt his heart bleed is not literal but an expression of emotional pain]

Seeing the old man who was still in pursuit, Qing Shui felt very angry, he had never felt such hatred for anyone before.

He had not thought that this old man would be so extreme, he actually caused him to be in a flurry. If Qing Shui hadn't been able to block his crafty hook strike, the Fire Bird could have lost its life.

Although he blocked it, but due to the hurried nature and the tricky angle, he was unable to use more than half of his body's strength. Furthermore, the old man had crushed the brains of the large black feathered turtledove, that explosive power was comparable to if he was on the ground.

The Fire Bird went pass in a flash, Qing Shui's heart was bleeding, he used his consciousness to continuously call out to the Fire Bird. He could still see the old man chasing after the Fire Bird, it was unknown if the Fire Bird was still alive.

Anger!

Rage!

Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Qing Shui suddenly erupted, the Big Dipper Sword in his hands ferociously cleaved through the air. The cleave he used was Hacking!

Sword of Fifth Wave!

Great Perfection Stage of the Sword of Fifth Wave!

He even used all his strength to execute Hacking!

The old man's expression changed, with the shift in conditions, he was forced to use his long hook to block Qing Shui's sword!

But he knew he was finished, because he had no time to make another move to struggle against Qing Shui!

“Bang!”

“Ka!”

The long hook that was used by the old man for his whole life shattered, and the remaining four waves hit the head of the old man. In an instant, even the snow white swallow was split apart!

Qing Shui did not hesitate, he landed back on Bai Bai and quickly chased after the Fire Bird, constantly using his consciousness to call out to the Fire Bird.

He saw that the Fire Bird was rapidly falling, very soon, it turned into a small red dot. Its falling speed got faster and faster, Qing Shui's heart turned cold.

However, Qing Shui persisted and urged Bai Bai to move at its fastest speed. As they flew towards the Fire Bird, he still constantly used his consciousness to call out to the Fire Bird.

Even without Qing Shui realizing it, this action of his did not even require Qing Shui to think, it was just like an unconscious thought!

The wind blew past his ears, but Qing Shui's eyes were focused on that small red dot, which was getting smaller and smaller!

The fall from thousands of fathoms would create a huge impact, If the Fire Bird fell like this, then it would definitely die. Furthermore, after being injured by that hook, its life or death status was already unknown. If it fell, it would be dead beyond doubt.

“Bang!”

A soft noise could be heard, and the red dot in his vision suddenly grew larger, there was a little light radiating from the Fire Bird's

body.

Qing Shui's heart nearly leaped out.

Because Qing Shui saw that the red dot seemed to have stopped moving!

Bai Bai used its fastest speed to fly downwards!

It got closer and closer!

Qing Shui excitedly watched as an intense flame surrounded the Fire Bird, and he let out a sigh of relief!

Qing Shui did not know if this was a rebirth by flames or not!

But he knew that the Fire Bird was at least fine, its life was preserved. Furthermore, he could feel that the Fire Bird was evolving.

There was a saying, fortune and disasters come hand in hand, Qing Shui felt that this was very true, it could also be said that this was a blessing in disguise. Qing Shui was left speechless over this.

At the moment, its position was not more than a thousand meters from the ground. If it had been later by a breath of time, the Fire Bird would have died for sure.....

In the midst of the huge radiance, Qing Shui could see the Fire Bird's whole body covered by intense flames. Just like a fish swimming in water!

This lasted for about one hour!

“Ming!”

A clear and bright bird cry resounded, that cry seems to pierce through into the heart, there was a now a proud tone to it.

Qing Shui looked at the Fire Bird, which had lost the radiance, and was stunned.

At the moment, the Fire Bird had a wingspan of more than 30 meters and a length of about 30 meters, that was about a total of 900 square meters.

Its color was now fierier red and it exuded a strong air. The changes in its body size caused the crown to be even nobler. Qing Shui looked at the Fire Bird that seemed to have been reborn, it now seemed to have a small shadow of a phoenix.

Peak Martial King Fire Bird!

The Fire Bird danced in the air. Its grace, quick-wittedness, and calmness made it seem very different. Could it be that it was truly a rebirth by flames earlier?

The strong ability of the legendary undying phoenix, each time it underwent a rebirth by flame, a Nirvana Rebirth, its strength would be increased by multiple times.

Qing Shui excitedly checked out the innate techniques of the Fire Bird!

Previously, the Fire Bird only had the Fireball innate technique!

But now, there were two more!

The first was a strong flame attack that got Qing Shui excited!

Hellfire!

AST 550 - Nirvana Rebirth! The Formidable Tiger Form At The Great Perfection Stage

Hellfire!

This was a powerful flame element attack. It's burning ability was extremely insane! If one ever came into contact with it, the only option left would be to cut off the part of their body which it touched. Of course, that only referred to the strongest level of the Hellfire. It was capable of burning everything.

But Qing Shui knew that with the Fire Bird's current strength, it most definitely won't be able to achieve this kind of power. But when it came to facing off against warriors or demonic beasts at the Martial King Grade, this 'Hellfire' would definitely be an insane technique.

But all of these weren't important. The Fire Bird had finally acquired an insanely strong skill. Prior to this, without any powerful techniques, the Fire Bird had always been his biggest shortcoming.

The current Fire Bird was definitely at the Martial King Grade. Other than Demonic Beasts at the Martial Saint Grade, it would be a nightmare for both peak Martial King Warriors and Demonic Beasts. For a moment, even Qing Shui felt agitated.

After checking out the Hellfire skill, Qing Shui's eyes moved on to the skill lower down.

Nirvana Rebirth!

It was the formidable skill of the legendary phoenix. Under certain circumstances, it would fall into the state of nirvana within a fire bath. When it was reborn, it's strength would be multiplied by many folds.

“So previously, it really was the Nirvana Rebirth.....”

Qing Shui glanced towards the godly Fire Bird in the sky. It had become a few times bigger than before. When it opened up both of its wings, even though it wasn't really omnipotent, the godly might it emitted was still incomparably powerful.

At present, even more of its phoenix meridians should have awakened after the Nirvana Rebirth. Even though it's not obvious, it was already starting to have the elegance of a phoenix.

Minggg!

The reverberating whistle sounded really arrogant. It was the kind of chirp which would be acknowledged by all kinds of birds. After it flew around in circles a few times in the sky, it flew towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui joyfully hopped towards it and dropped down onto its unusually wide back. At that moment, an indescribable feeling emerged from deep within him.

It was a feeling of confidence. Other than that, it was also because he had a feeling that he just got a really powerful helping hand.

It slowly descended to the ground. At this moment, the others from Qing Clan were already outside.

“Daddy!”

Luan Luan immediately threw herself at Qing Shui and attached herself to his chest. Frankly speaking, this time, Luan Luan’s ‘Bai Bai’ also helped a lot. Without it, things might have turned out really ugly. Not only would they be unable to kill the old man from the Soulreaper Valley, the Fire Bird might even lose its life.

The others remained silent. Qing Yi, Qing Qing, and the girls, on the other hand, their eyes looked really teary. They were uncertain about whether they were feeling happy or worried for him.

“Brother Shui! Take a look at this. What do you think it is?” Qing Bei picked up a rock which was sparkling with a green translucent light. It was almost the size of a baby’s fist.

It wasn’t the physical appearance of the stone which attracted Qing Shui. What he was truly interested in was the spiritual energy it emitted. Just by this, Qing Shui could already confirm that this was some really good stuff.

He took over the stone and tried to feel it. After not discovering much, he released his Spiritual Sense and took a peek into the green stone.

“Dark Green Divine Stone!”

It actually has a name?

This was a rule which Qing Shui discovered himself. For the objects across the World of the Nine Continents, Qing Shui’s spiritual sense would be able to detect their names if they were really outstanding objects.

For example, the Violet Gold Divine Shield!

Qing Shui continued reading. Dark Green Divine Stone, a mysterious stone from the ancient era. Usage: Undo certain special seals.

State of the Dark Green Divine Stone: Damaged!

Qing Shui chuckled and said: “This is a Dark Green Divine Stone. It can be used to undo seals!”

“Oh! And I thought it’s some good stuff. It does look quite beautiful from the outside. Brother Shui, why don’t you forge a bracelet with it for me?” Qing Bei looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“This thing isn’t really that suitable for it. Don’t worry, I’ll help you forge a bracelet later with other materials. In fact, haven’t I made more than five bracelets for you? What do you need so many of them for?” Qing Shui was puzzled as he placed the Dark Green Divine Stone into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

“I want bracelets of every colour so that I will be able to rotate and take turns wearing different ones!” Qing Bei smiled joyfully.

Qing Shui was speechless. This little brat truly saw him as a man with lots of free time. He grumpily extended his hand and rubbed Qing Bei’s head violently.: “No wonder your cultivation level improves so slowly! Otherwise, you would have been able to advance into Xiantian Realm a year earlier! Are you already starting to feel arrogant just because you made it into Xiantian!”

“No, I’m not!” Qing Bei pouted.

The gang continued on with their journey. The enormous Fire Bird in the sky was extremely attractive. Qing Shui had really high expectations for it. Since a Fire Bird could already be like this, what kind of godly might would a phoenix possess?

As for the previous old man, he had already been completely destroyed by Qing Shui. There wasn’t anyone around him when he killed the old man. Naturally, most people would try to escape if they ran into a murder to avoid getting themselves associated with it.

“Brother Shui! Is the Fire Bird even stronger now? Can you let

me sit on it and see?” said Qing Bei. It’s very rare to see Qing Bei acting this freely.

“Yeah, it has made another breakthrough and has become a lot stronger now.” replied Qing Shui. After that, he summoned the Fire Bird.

In the end, Qing Yi, Qing Bei, Shi Qingzhuang, Mingyue Gelou, Little Yu Chang and Luan Luan all climbed onto the back of the Fire Bird. Meanwhile, ‘Bai Bai’ also flew beside the Fire Bird.

Yiye Jiange’s ‘Snow White Crane’ was also flying in the air.

After the Fire Bird broke through and evolved, it became the biggest flying beast among the three. It has gotten two to three times bigger than before. And when it flapped both of its wings, it looked like a champion.

When night time arrived, they had barely made it out of Kaiyang Country only to find themselves at the edge of a really thick forest. Their left-hand side was a mountain whereas their right-hand side was an enormous surging river.

There were mountains, waters, and forests. Furthermore, the spiritual energy here was also considerably abundant. Suddenly, Qing Shui felt like he remembered something, but he was unsure about what exactly it was.

Qing Shui informed the others to set up camp and rest. In any

case, they were already quite exhausted. Qing Shui also wanted to find out clearly what the thing which he remembered earlier was.

There were a lot of people here. The place was incomparably noisy and the air was filled with the sounds of Luan Luan and Yu Chang playing, talking and laughing. The three generations of Qing Clan, on the other hand, were getting ready to head into the forest to hunt wild animals for dinner.

Qing Shui released his spiritual sense and slowly walked towards the mountain following a path. The reason that Qing Shui followed this path was because he could feel the spiritual energy getting more and more abundant as he climbed up the mountain.

There were mountains, waters and forests.

Tiger!

Tiger's Mount, Tiger's Descend.

Tiger Laceration!

Qing Shui used the Tiger Laceration.

Pa-pa-pa!

A clear and loud explosive noise rang in the air. It seemed like this blow was much stronger than normal. However, Qing Shui

didn't stop just because of this. His expression also remained the same.

He moved forward by a step and once again used the Tiger Laceration.

Qing Shui's eyes turned bright!

Tiger's Mount!

He once again stepped out and moved forward.

He continued to head deeper into the mountains.

The Tiger's Roar started revolving fiercely. The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique immediately formed a cycle inside his body in the form of the essence of the Tiger's Roar.

Roar!

The rumbling noises of the Tiger's Roar rang out one after another.

"Daddy is practicing Tiger Form!" Luan Luan explained seriously as she looked at Qing Shui who was in the distance.

A lot of people from Qing Clan also stopped to look at Qing Shui.

Almost everyone in Qing Clan cultivated the Tiger Form. At the moment, the one who was the most engrossed in watching Qing Shui cultivate the Tiger Form was Mingyue Gelou.

She almost didn't blink her eyes as she stared at Qing Shui's body. It's as if she was trying to imprint Qing Shui's actions into her mind.

“He's too hardworking... He never forgets to cultivate!”

This was the thoughts of the people in Qing Clan. Even Qing Bei who was always active also quietly observed Qing Shui. She was well aware that Qing Shui's achievements up to these days weren't just by mere luck. It was something that he got from sacrificing a lot of things.

Qing You looked at Qing Shui. He too stopped hunting for wild animals. He just stood there blankly and thought to himself that if he could be like Qing Shui and have so many beautiful women around him, what's the point in cultivating so hard? He could have just been a free man in Hundred Miles City.

.....

Qing Shui's aura was still gradually increasing. Each and every step he took were incomparably firm and steady. On the mountain path, Qing Shui's movements were like a heavy and slow turtle. But it looked really smooth.

Tiger Lunge!

Tiger Raise!

.....

Qing Shui's movement became faster and faster. The skills which he used were all Tiger Form's skills. He was like a butterfly diving back and forth atop the mountain path.

A halo even began to emerge from his body.

Slowly, from the point of view of the members from Qing Clan, Qing Shui's body looked as if it turned into a fierce tiger. The might of the tiger affected his surroundings. It even generated a bit of wind in the air.

Tiger's Wind!

Slowly, Qing Shui entered the State of No Conscious. He closed his eyes and stopped thinking about other things. Ironically, at the same moment, he felt as if he could see everything around him.

As it turned out, when one reached a certain point of cultivation, it wasn't only their eyes which could see things. They could do the same even with both their spiritual sense and their heart. Once again, his spiritual sense had improved significantly.

Ripping Tiger Claw!

Qing Shui continuously threw out punches one after another. It felt like even the air itself was being torn apart. Slowly, a faint grey-colored line appeared.

Unknowingly, Qing Shui had already reached the mountain's peak.

Tiger's Mount!

Suddenly, the strength which Qing Shui had been accumulating all got released at once. It was released in a very natural way. For a moment, the heaven thrusting aura vigorously spread out into the surroundings.

Roar!

A heaven shaking tiger's roar rang out. It sounded as explosive as thunder. Qing Shui performed the Tiger Laceration. Soon after, a thread of clear shadow appeared in the air.

Qing Shui stopped there and looked at his hand.

After that, he once again threw out another punch.

The gray hand shadow continued to appear. No explosive noises were generated. He only felt an odd aura which felt like it could

destroy everything.

The tiger form had actually reached the Great Perfection Stage! Merely an ordinary Tiger Laceration was already able to demonstrate a strength comparable to that of a Martial Saint Warrior. Even though it's still not as good compared to the Martial Saint warriors from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, it was still a blow which could only be performed by a Martial Saint warrior.

“What’s the current state of Tiger Form?” wondered Qing Shui as he smiled.

This wasn't actually an important question, but Qing Shui still felt really happy. Never would he have thought that the Tiger Form would be able to display such a dramatic effect. As for the others, it reached the state of being One with Heaven. But without the strength of a Martial Saint, it still wouldn't be as effective.

“I’ll consider it to have reached the Great Perfection Stage!”

After thinking for a while, Qing Shui settled down by concluding it was at the Great Perfection Stage. Though it was one of the most common stage, it was a term which people could understand very quickly.

Qing Shui stood atop of the mountain as he looked at the mountains around him. After that, he moved his sight to the thick forests and the surging rivers. It was a really beautiful and precious land. It was also a place that’s really suitable for tigers to grow in.

Who would have thought that he would be able to surpass the limit of the tiger form and reach a new level?

He looked up to the sky. Unknowingly, approximately an hour and a half had passed. Soon, he moved his sight to the members in Qing Clan and felt an instant joy.

AST 551 - Returning To Heavenly Palace, Violet Gold Divine Shield Unsealed?

Qing Shui's next course of action was to watch the many Qing Clan members practice. After all, when they watched Qing Shui exhibit the Tiger Form, a portion of them gained some inspiration.

It was best for them to try and understand it while it is was still fresh in their minds, thus everyone was busy practicing, some of them were even repeating the same move over and over again.

Mingyue Gelou stood there with her eyes closed, her face was peaceful. Qing Shui happened to see her.

Enlightenment?

Qing Shui unhurriedly and quietly stopped everyone, then he sat down noiselessly. No one was allowed to make any sounds.

Qing Shui also felt especially excited, he had not had entered the state of enlightenment for a long time. This kind of instant enlightenment was something every cultivator wished for.

Qing Shui looked at Mingyue Gelou's holy and dignified complexion and his heart felt gratified. This was a woman that had a bitter life, Qing Shui hoped that she could become happy, hoped that she would grow strong.

Her meridians were naturally cleared from birth, and she was a cultivating genius. It's a pity that she started a little late, but she finally had a chance after meeting him, now she was having her first enlightenment.

Even during her breakthrough to the Xiantian Realm, she did not have a moment of enlightenment. This was her opportunity to make great leaps, only, he did not know how long would her enlightenment would last for.

Being able to be in the enlightened state for 15 minutes could be considered pretty good, most people could only last a few breaths of time, and many of them weren't even sure if they were in a state of enlightenment or merely in a daze. If there was a great change in strength, it was enlightenment, if there was no change, then they were in a daze.....

Very soon, an hour went by!

Mingyue Gelou's complexion seemed even holier and more dignified, she even had a divine look. Qing Shui happily looked at Mingyue Gelou, hoping that she would stay in that state for as long as possible.

2 hours!

Mingyue Gelou's long eyelashes trembled, and she opened her bright eyes. Her atmosphere had a subtle change to it.

In an instant, a vigor slowly arose!

“Roar!”

It was a huge roar released by the Tiger's Roar, it was different from Qing Shui's heaven-shaking Tiger's Roar. The roar released by Mingyu Gelou lacked a heavy shock, but instead, had a strong penetrative force.

After that, Mingyue Gelou performed a Ripping Tiger Claw!

“Si!”

A faint gray line about the thickness of a finger appeared, at the same time, Mingyue Gelou's whole body radiated a white light!

She broke through!

Qing Shui smiled at the graceful woman who was still bathed in light, her speed was not inferior to his compared to when he first broke through to a martial king. She was now also a Martial King.

In just a few years, Mingyue Gelou transformed from a weak girl, who did not know martial arts, to the current Martial King cultivator she was now.

The Qing Clan, especially Qing You and his group, including Qing Bei, were happy but also suffered a deep blow to their confidence.

Originally, Qing Bei breaking through to Xiantian already caused the rest to suffer a blow. Qing Bei was a little happy then, but now, she felt embarrassed. When she thought about it, the women around Qing Shui all seemed to be strong beyond compare. Their ages weren't that great either, even the youngest one was just a few years older than her.

The glow slowly faded away and Mingyue Gelou happily looked around. She then saw the surrounding people were quietly looking at her, and she knew that everyone was afraid of interrupting her enlightenment, and thus had remained quiet. She embarrassedly and happily thanked everyone!

“Sister-in-law, we are all of one family, there is no need to be courteous.” Qing You laughed mischievously.

“Exactly!” Qing Hu chimed in.

.....

After a small interlude, everyone stopped everyone they were doing and frantically practiced the Tiger's Form. As for Qing Shui, he explained why this was a suitable place to practice the Tiger's Form.

Qing Shui, Mingyue Gelou, Qing Yi, and the other girls prepared some barbecued meat and meat soup. They also found some wild vegetables and made some vegetable dishes. Qing Shui's culinary arts and use of spices were incomparably great.

Everyone ate happily, but Qing Shui was the happiest. After the Fire Bird broke through, it was not inferior to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, after all, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant could not fly. Any flying beast before the Martial Saint Realm would not be able to compare to it.

With Mingyue Gelou's breakthrough to the Martial King Realm, there was another strong cultivator in the Qing Clan. Most importantly, Qing Shui believed that with Mingyue Gelou's aptitude, after several years, she could become incomparably strong. This was because now that she was in the Martial King Realm. Qing Shui had a few pills that she could use, had she used them earlier, it would have been a waste.

Most importantly, there was still Luan Luan, the girl with the Heart of Seven Orifices. Qing Shui's expectations for her were very high, especially after she tamed the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear. It had eaten the Beast Pill, causing its strength to increase explosively, it was now a low-leveled Peak Martial King. The strength of the lowest Peak Martial King would be at least two countries.

The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear may only have the strength of

two countries but its defense was perversely strong. It was a good thing that the strongest attacks of the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear used fire and not its physical body. However, in the later stages, its physical body would also become strong, this was the characteristics of demonic beasts.

When it was night, Qing Shui once again went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

He practiced the Tiger's Form, the movements of his arms seemed to be particularly smooth, and each strike contained an explosive strength. Qing Shui was not sure if he had touched the boundaries of the Martial Saint Realm yet.

Qing Shui was sure that his Tiger's Form had increased in realm because it had an additional 100 thousand Jin of strength. This was the reason why Qing Shui was so sure, only when the realm increased would there be such a phenomena.

100 thousand Jin of strength was not worth mentioning to Qing Shui but it was better than nothing. Once must know that the price of a pill that could raise one's strength by 100 thousand Jin would be astronomical in the World of the Nine Continents.

Earlier, Mingyue Gelou had discovered the same thing. Although to Qing Shui, this increase of 100 thousand Jin of strength was nothing, to Mingyue Gelou, it made a huge difference. It had increased her strength as an early Martial King significantly.

Qing Shui only stopped after he practiced the Tiger's Form for an hour!

Overall, Qing Shui felt quite satisfied, after all, he was able to strike out with the force of a Martial Saint. Suddenly, he thought of the Dark Green Divine Stone.

Taking out the Violet Gold Divine Shield, Qing Shui felt happy in his heart. A stone that could release seals, he wondered how many layers of seals it could remove from the Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Qing Shui noticed previously that the Dark Green Divine Stone had the word 'damaged', thus Qing Shui felt that it was difficult to completely unseal the seal of the Violet Gold Divine Shield with it.

The method of undoing the seal was quite simple, smelt the Dark Green Divine Stone then mix it into the Violet Gold Divine Shield. This did not seem difficult, after all, it was rare to find such a miraculous stone.

After 30 minutes, the Violet Gold Divine Shield radiated a bright violet light, it looked even more resplendent than before, sparkling with a translucent noble air that could cause people to gasp in surprise.

Violet Gold Divine Shield: An ancient lost item of the World of the Nine Continents, has mystical effects!

Effects: the person using the Violet Gold Divine Shield will have a 100 percent increase in physical strength!

Inherent technique: Divine Armor, Can defend against 50% of the opponent's damage for one hour!

Passive skill: Divine Bash, when using the Violet Gold Divine

Shield to bash, there will be an addition 20 percent of the body's strength added to the attack.

Usage requirement: the body's strength has to reach the strength of one country.

Status: Sealed!

When Qing Shui saw this, he was excited, the attacking power increased by a fold, and when using the shield to attack, it would increase the attacking power by 20 percent.

Furthermore, the speed reducing effect was gone. Now, this Violet Gold Divine Shield could finally be considered a divine level item. Holding the Violet Gold Divine Shield, Qing Shui felt as if his speed had increased significantly.

After all, it previously decreased 30 percent of his speed, when that restraint was gone, the feeling was different. If Feng Shamo had the current Violet Gold Divine Shield with him, Qing Shui would have died already.

“Eh? It is still sealed?”

Qing Shui looked at the status behind and saw that it was still sealed. The attribute of reducing speed is already removed, it even grew a lot stronger, but why is it still sealed?”

Thinking for another 15 minutes, Qing Shui felt that this was

actually a good thing. It did not matter if he could unseal it right now or not.. As long as he unsealed it in the future, this Violet Gold Divine Shield would be even stronger.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird were both outside, under such desolated conditions, Qing Shui could peacefully cultivate in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

.....

The second day, during morning practice, he discovered that the three generations of the Qing Clan had all gotten up even earlier than him. Everyone was bitterly training the Tiger's Form. There was an idiom that stated that if the time was right, and the geographical and social conditions were favorable, it meant a fortuitous opportunity. This piece of land had favorable geographical conditions for training the Tiger's Form. It was even better for it than the Heavenly Palace with its dense Spiritual Qi.

However, Qing Shui did not immediately practice the Tiger's Form, instead, he practiced the Taichi Fist. This was a habit that was ingrained deep into his bones, regardless of anything, he would not lose this habit.

After finishing the Taichi Fist, he gave the rest some pointers and explained some of the things that they needed to pay attention to and some tricks. They had gained a lot, even Mingyue Gelou was seriously listening.

“Gelou, don't just listen, you are now in the same realm as me,

you can share some of your experiences with them.” Qing Shui laughed boisterously.

“Eh? I just watched you practiced then I unknowingly broke through.” Mingyue Gelou’s face went red.

This favorable geographical location was not a result of Spiritual Qi, but allowed people to cultivate the Tiger’s Form faster. It was because this was the best environment for tigers to live in, regardless of encouraging the procreation of tigers or their longevity, it was the best.

Three months later!

Qing Shui and his group arrived at the Continent's Capital, and Qing Shui directly brought them up the Heavenly Palace’s mountain.

He brought the group of Qing Clan members to Cang Wuya and introduced them. After all, they were his family, as for Cang Wuya, he had talked about him to many of the Qing Clan.

Cang Wuya spoke warmly with everyone, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li also came out and happily greeted all of them. They had not seen each other for half a year and sorely missed each other.

“Old master, Qing Yi thanks you for caring for Qing Shui.” Qing Yi bowed to Cang Wuya in gratitude.

Qing Yi only knew that Cang Wuya saved Qing Shui's life, just based on that, it was sufficient.

“Dear child, we are all of one family, don't be so courteous, come inside the house.” Cang Wuya was exceptionally happy.

The size of Cang Wuya's living room was just nice, despite the large number of people, they were not cramped and did not have to squeeze into each other.

“Old master, nothing happened to the Heavenly Palace during this period of time right?” Qing Shui could tell from Cang Wuya's expression that there were no unexpected incidents.

“No, everything went smoothly, it is just that the powers within the Starday Hall has changed. The Feng Clan was no longer suitable, and now the Wu Clan is holding the reins. Because you left, we could not get this approved.” Cang Wuya laughed loudly.

“No harm done, actually it does not matter who are the Palace Masters of each Hall. If he could rise to that position, it is the results of his abilities. However, in regards to the Lingxiao Treasure Hall, the Old Ancestor had instructed me not to change him.

Finally, Qing Shui arranged for the Qing Clan to stay in a three-storied pavilions 100 meters beyond Cang Wuya's place. This way, there would be someone to take care of them.

“Mother, temporarily stay here for a period of time first. When I’ve found a house and shop in the Continent's Capital then we will go over there.” Qing Shui said after making the arrangements for the Qing Clan’s residence.

“En, no problems, Qing Shui, go deal with your matters first, there is no rush.”

“Do you all want to join the Heavenly Palace?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Qing You, Qing Bei, and the others.

“Brother Qing Shui, I will leave together with grandfather, wait till I break into the Xiantian Realm then I will join the Heavenly Palace.” Qing You thought seriously before replying.

Qing You’s words shocked Qing Shui, this guy kept making a fuss about entering the Heavenly Palace, then finding a Xiantian Realm wife. Now, he actually made this decision, it seems that he still had quite a strong ego, for him to make such a big decision.

In the end, those who had not reached the Xiantian Realm said that they would not join the Heavenly Palace. They said they could not break the rules of the Heavenly Palace, when they said that, Qing Shui felt very happy.

In the end, the only ones who joined the Heavenly Palace were Qing Bei and Luan Luan!

It was settled. When Qing Shui saw the sky, he went towards the back mountain!

Since he left, it had almost been half a year, Qing Shui did not know how Elder Ge was doing, thus he went to check. Qing Shui did not want this strong old man to descend into negativity.

From a distance, he saw Elder Ge practicing his sword under the summer sun. The last time he came, it had just become spring, now summer was almost over.

Hearing footsteps, Elder Ge turned his head and saw that it was Qing Shui. He stopped and smiled at Qing Shui!

“How have you been recently Elder Ge?”

“Good, thank you, did you just get back?”

“I’ve been back for half a day, how is your body feeling now?” Qing Shui looking at Elder Ge, who had reached the early Martial King Realm.

“Your medicine and acupuncture skills are very impressive. In this half year, especially at the start, my strength improved crazily, but after awhile, it slowed down.” Elder Ge had a smile radiating with happiness as he said that.

“It has been half a year, that is normal. It is about time for acupuncture again, let’s begin now!” Qing Shui had calculated the

time back then, the next acupuncture session could not be in more than half a year later, now about half a year had passed.

This time, the acupuncture points required an obvious increase in strength. About 80 percent of the acupoints on Elder Ge's body had been pricked before, although this process was smooth, it was still a little dangerous.

Four Hours!

Just acupuncture alone used four hours, almost half the day had already went by. Now, Qing Shui's acupuncture technique had some strengthening effect on the foundation of human bones and also a marrow cleansing effect.

Just this acupuncture session caused Elder Ge's strength to rise from Grade One Martial King to Grade Three Martial King. Of course, if Qing Shui used the acupuncture techniques on him again, he would still be a Grade Three Martial King. This kind of acupuncture was like eating medicine, after the first one, the second one would not be effective. Even if you increased the dosage, there would not be any effects, it might even cause his body to be not able to withstand it.

Acupuncture opens up one's potential to a certain extent, this was one of the effects of acupuncture that could not be overlooked!

AST 552 - Hai Dongqing

A day had past by the time Qing Shui returned from his meeting with Elder Ge. Because of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui often felt that time in reality was very short. Thus, most of the day would have already passed by the time he had a chance to take a breather.

Among the three generations of the Qing Clan, Qing Bei joined the Heavenly Palace. Luan Luan, who was the fourth generation of the Qing Clan, also joined the Heavenly Palace. Mingyue Gelou, Shi Qingzhuang, and Wenren Wu-shuang also joined the Heavenly Palace under the banner of the Starmoon Hall rather the Misty Hall's.

Qing Jiang and Qing He also joined the Starmoon Hall. The rest of them, including Lin Zhanhan, did not join the Heavenly Palace. They either had yet reach the Xiantian Realm yet or reached the Xiantian realm by means of the Xiantian Golden Pellet. As for Lin Zhanhan, Qing Shui intended for him to protect the Qing Clan.

Even so, Qing Shui was still worried, therefore Qing Shui intended to raise the strength of the Qing Clan members during this period of time. He wanted to make sure they would have the ability to protect themselves the moment he left Greencloud Continent.

On the second day after arriving at the Heavenly Palace, Qing Shui went down the mountain to find a suitable lot of land or pavilion for sale. Qing Shui was not lacking in money, as he had accumulated many treasures, gold, and silver in the Realm of the

Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui left the Heavenly Palace alone, then went to the lively city of Continent's Capital. Continent's Capital's roads and pavilions were much wider and taller than those of Hundred Miles City.

Even the demonic beasts and horse carriages on the road were of a superior grade. After all, this was the Continent's Capital, the most bustling place of the continent. The transportation, business, sects, and family clans were the most developed.

Qing Shui aimlessly wandered among the crowd, his gaze sweeping the pavilions that lined the two sides. The highest pavilions were ten odd stories high. Although they were not particularly high, the pavilions gave off a sense of magnificence and stability, an extraordinary grandeur.

Many of the wealthy stayed in villas. The land area was big, and in it were fake mountains, ponds, forest, pavilions, everything that was needed. One could tell in a glance that these belonged to those family clans or the wealthy.

This large road was also one of the most flourishing road, and its name was very poetic as well: Ocean Blue Astral Road. Qing Shui didn't know the origins of this name, neither was he interested in knowing.

Along the way, he saw many which were up for rent. When Qing Shui inquired about them, the other party wasn't willing to sell.

Thus, he did not bother trying to offer a high price. Even if he offered a value twice the market price, they would not sell. Furthermore, Qing Shui was not that satisfied with these places.

Every now and then, he would see a few places for sale but they were too small!

Qing Shui did not even bother to go up and ask. He simply looked for others. After all, this was the most bustling area, so much so that even the businesses were good. Along the road, the Cloth shop, weapons shop, banks, pawn shops, armor shops, medicine shops, physician store, and countless many others all seemed to have good business. Thus, there were very few shop lots for sale. They would only sell those lots if they were leaving Continent's Capital.

Time slowly went by, and soon, it was noon. Qing Shui felt depressed. He had the money but could not spend it. Could it be that he had to buy his own land and build it himself?

Qing Shui shook his head, he could only buy good land. Actually, with Qing Shui's status as the Heavenly Palace patriarch, he could get anything he wanted in the Continent's Capital. Qing Shui did not want to do it that way, however, as he detested this way of doing things. What's more, he had no other use for all his money.

"En!" Qing Shui noticed a large sign that made him excited. For Sale! More importantly, this place was big enough.

Qing Shui looked at it and felt that this place was better than he

imagined. The location was the best spot of the Ocean Blue Astral Road.

The land area was about as big as Qing Village. In the Greencloud Continent, the price of such a villa would be astronomical, and regular people would not be able to afford such a villa.

Normally, people who owned such a villa would not sell it away. After taking another look, Qing Shui became distracted. This was actually the Hai Clan.....

Qing Shui hesitated as he stood there. This was the ancestral home of the Hai Clan. Why was the Hai Clan selling away their ancestral home? Qing Shi felt this matter unimaginable.

They were a famous Clan in the Greencloud Continent. If anyone said that the Hai Clan was lacking money, they would drown to death from the crowd's spit. However, it seemed that the Hai Clan was selling away their ancestral home now. Who would do that unless they were lacking money?

“Could it be that they are leaving? Leaving the Greencloud Continent forever?” Qing Shui speculated. The more he thought about it, the more plausible it became.

Taking wide strides, Qing Shui stepped through the wide doors of the Hai Clan. There was not even a guard at guarding the door. As he walked, he thought that it would be great if he bought the Hai Clan's villa.

However, Qing Shui felt that it was not so easy to purchase. Otherwise, this offer wouldn't have even existed. Upon coming to this train of thought, he smiled. Qing Shui felt that there would be a good show to watch.

Once he entered, he saw two people chatting with each other. When they saw Qing Shui, they quickly kept quiet. The one on the left side was a youth with thick brows. He smile towards Qing Shui and asked: "Sir, how may I help you?"

"Isn't this villa for sale? I wish to buy it!" Qing Shui answered with a smile.

The man on the other side, a slightly plump man with small eyes, gave Qing Shui a few looks. Perhaps Qing Shui had a certain presence, because after the man looked at him, he said: "Sir, please follow me."

Originally, there were not many people in the Hai Clan. plus, it was cold now. In such a large villa, he did not see many people in it. He followed that plump man with small eyes to the backyard.

The did not see anyone on the way!

They stopped at a gorgeous pavilion, after which the man said: "Young Mistress, there is someone here to buy the house."

"Allow him to come in!" An elegant voice with a certain magnetic quality rang out.

“Sir, please!”

Qing Shui nodded his head and walked into the gorgeous pavilion. After he entered, he found himself in a huge hall. This was the architectural style of the World of the Nine Continents. The whole of the first floor was basically the living room.

A woman stood in the middle of the living room with a smile on her face. Her figure was tall and graceful; there was an intellectual air to it. Her charm was the kind that could captivate others.

“It’s you!” That intellectual and graceful voice, the stunningly exceptional face... they exuded a certain kind of charm.

This woman was Hai Dongqing!

Qing Shui had met this woman at the Old Ancestor’s funeral before, although this was his first time seeing her face. This woman had an intellectual and graceful charm, in addition, an exceptional face. Even Qing Shui, who had not planned to take in any more woman, could not help but agree that she was peerless.

“You are selling this place?” Qing Shui smiled and retracted his gaze.

“Yes, are you interested?” Hai Dongqing’s eyebrows relaxed as though she was in a particularly good mood at this moment.

“En, yes. I wonder how much are you selling for?” Qing Shui was straight to the point.

“Come, have a seat and we will discuss. Let me get you some tea first!” Hai Dongqing invited Qing Shui to the room, then went to a room north of the living room

Qing Shui sat down and looked at the surroundings here. The decorations were not too luxurious, but it allow people to feel that this was a wealthy family. From the furniture to the decorations they were all of a superior standard and brand new.

On the west wall, there was an humongous painting of a snowy land. It was a vast expanse of whiteness and the field of view was extremely expansive. On the extreme left, there were snow-white plum blossoms which stood tall and straight in this snowy heaven, unafraid of the cold. In the middle was a big ice mountain, and on the extreme right, there was a endless glacier.

The roof and walls were a light green color. In this hot summer day, it caused Qing Shui to a faint coolness. He felt very comfortable.

Very soon, Hai Dongqing brought out a wooden tray which carried a pot of tea and two snow-white cups. He noticed everything in the room, as well as everything on Hai Dongqing, were all white. He knew then that this woman liked snow-white colors.

“Sorry for the wait!” Hai Dongqing treaded lightly to across the

table.

“It’s fine, sorry to trouble you!”

Hai Dongqing filled the two tea cups to 70 percent, upon which a faint tea fragrance wafted out. Although the tea fragrance was faint, it was very distinct. Any person would feel refreshed upon smelling it.

“Is it very busy being the patriarch of Heavenly Palace?” Hai Dongqing smiled as she offered Qing Shui a cup of tea.

Qing Shui quickly replied: “Not really, I just came back yesterday. I am still not clear on the Heavenly Palace’s matters.”

“The working class uses strength, the middle class uses their intelligence, the upper class uses people!” Hai Dongqing smiled as she picked up her cup.

“I am not as good as you say I am. I just lack time.” Qing Shui shook his head and smiled.

Hai Dongqing smiled and looked at Qing Shui, that gaze seeming to show that she was especially curious about Qing Shui.

“Don’t look at me like that. Curious about me? I’m here to buy the house.” Qing Shui smiled at this beautiful yet stunningly graceful woman.

Hai Dongqing was not embarrassed. Instead, she seemed even happier: “I was quite curious about you. I wonder how you cultivate? You could reach such heights at such a young age. Within the World of the Nine Continents, there would not be many youths who could achieve the same cultivation as you.”

“Don’t do too curious about men, otherwise you might get yourself into a difficult situation. It’s a good thing that I’m young.” Qing Shui did not even look at Hai Dongqing. It was not that he did not wish to look at her, but that they were too close. They were separated by not even a distance of a meter, and he could smell the faint fragrance from her body. Her chest had a elegant curvature. It was also full, and there was a healthy luster to it to her sparkling and translucent snow-white skin.

“How narcissistic. I have no interest in younger guys.” Hai Dongqing found it funny.

If this was the past, especially his past life, Qing Shui would look at such woman and drool. At that time, Qing Shui would never have thought that there would be any interaction with them because of his personality. He never would have been able to manage these kind of women.

“Let’s talk business. I feel that you all are leaving this place, right?” Qing Shui raised his head and looked at Hai Dongqing as he finished speaking.

“You guessed right, but there is no prize. Let’s talk about this

villa, then. This villa is not selling for cash.” Hai Dongqing felt like laughing. She seemed to be very relaxed around this youth, despite him being the patriarch of the Heavenly Palace.

Qing Shui smiled and said: “that seemed obvious. After all, the Hai Clan is not short on money.”

“Miss Hai, what should I use to exchange for this villa?” Qing Shui did not wait for Hai Dongqing to reply before asking.

“I don’t know. Anything is fine, as long as I can be satisfied.” Hai Dongqing said after thinking for a little.

Qing Shui went black, then said: “please give me a rough idea. For example, what kind of things would you like? This way, it would speed up this transaction if I have it.”

“That's hard to say. The villa is here, what do you feel this is worth? Unless you have too many good things and have everything? Why don't you take out what you are willing to exchange and let me pick?” Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

Qing Shui smiled silently, then he took out a silk shirt from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and placed it on the table: “How about this?”

Hai Dongqing was speechless. She could not help but think that the silk shirt was good, but if he wanted to exchange this shirt of

this large villa, it would not be justified.

“You wish to use this silk shirt to exchange?” Hai Dongqing was moved by her emotions for the first time, during this period of time.

“No, you can try this silk shirt first, then see how much am I lacking? What do you think?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Hai Dongqing looked seriously at Qing Shui. which caused Qing Shui to lower his head. Her bright eyes seemed to see through Qing Shui.

“Sure!” Hai Dongqing smile. She took that shirt and turned her body to head upstairs.

After a while, about 15 minutes, Hai Dongqing surprising wore her original clothes down. The silk shirt was arranged neatly as though it had never been worn before. Her eyes were full of excitement.

Once again, Hai Dongqing took a seat opposite Qing Shui. She blinked her beautiful eyes and looked at Qing Shui!

“Alright Miss Hai, please stop looking. I already have a woman.” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and said bitterly. He felt uncomfortable when such a beauty looked at him with that kind of gaze.

“In your dreams. Learning such bad things at a young age!” Hai

Dongqing laughed. It was strange. She did not know why she felt so relaxed within such little time. Maybe it was because this youth was excellent, or maybe he was not like other men who looked at her with ravenous eyes. Perhaps his age was too young.....

“I am very satisfied with this silk shirt, only.....”

“I know you are a honest person, so I won’t take advantage of you.” Qing Shui took out a pair of shoes, bracelet, a Great Revitalizing Pellet, and a Tri-Acupoint Clearing Pellet.

He handed those over to Hai Dongqing. With such a big villa, Qing Shui felt it inconceivable to trade a silk shirt for it. Maybe the miss of the Hai Clan liked it a lot and did not know what to do. She also was too embarrassed to bargain. After all, the value of that silk shirt was not small. This bit of Martial Saint beast skin was incredibly valuable.

“Great Revitalizing Pellet!” Hai Dongqing exclaimed in shock when she saw the pellet.

“You recognized this pellet?”

“En, but the one you have seemed to be a little different from the one in the legends. Maybe in the future, you would be able to refine a true Great Revitalizing Pellet.” Hai Dongqing said excitedly.

“A true Great Revitalizing Pellet?” Qing Shu felt a little deceived.

Wasn't this the Great Revitalizing Pellet? What true Great Revitalizing Pellet.....

“The true Great Revitalizing Pellet is out of the strong medicines of the World of the Nine Continents. It is very rare but does exist. Its effects are also very strong, it can regrow flesh or even a leg. No matter what it is, the pill is capable of regrowing it. However, the amount each pill can regrow is only 2 jin. The effects of a permanent increase of 50% of strength is only applicable to the first pallet. It can temporarily raise strength by 100% and lasts for 15 minutes! What effects does your pill have?” Hai Dongqing smiled at Qing Shui. Her expression was a little hopeful.

AST 553 - Two Years Later, Martial Saint Elder Ge

“Regrow the body.....” Qing Shui had not thought that the World of the Nine Continents also had the Great Revitalizing Pellet, it was even a divine medicine that could regrow the body. His Great Revitalizing Pellet did not have such an effect, it could only heal some major wounds, then raise one’s strength by a little.

“Could it be that the quality of the Great Revitalizing Pellet was not sufficient? Or was it because his Great Revitalizing Pellet was a different medicine from the World of the Nine Continents ‘Great Revitalizing Pellet?’ Qing Shui thought. One must know that the effect of regrowing the body was sufficient for it to become a legendary pill.

In this martial art prevalent world, there were many strong cultivators that were disabled or missing a limb. With the legendary Great Revitalizing Pellet, one could exchange it with them for anything they wanted.

“Mine can only heal some major wounds, the first pellet permanently raises strength by 20 %, and it temporarily raises strength by 100 % for 15 minutes.” Qing Shui smiled.

Hai Dongqing opened her small mouth in shock but she quickly closed it. However, her beautiful appearance in that moment caused Qing Shui’s heart to palpitate, thus he silently shifted his gaze away from her face.

After Hai Dongqing saw Qing Shui's expression, she relaxed. She hated men who looked at her ravenously or gutless men who would steal glances at her. Qing Shui had looked openly at her, but had controlled himself sufficiently. She did not hate this kind of feeling, she even felt that this youth, who did not have a thick skin, was quite interesting.

If Qing Shui knew what she thought, he would not mind using a wretched gaze to look at her. However, Qing Shui would subconsciously reject that, because Qing Shui did not want to get involved in any more relationships between man and woman.

"I quite like these items of yours, I shall take advantage of you and ask for them all, is that alright?" said Hai Dongqing as she looked at the items in Qing Shui's hands.

"These are things that you deserve in the first place. If everything is alright, then can we consider our transaction successful?" Qing Shui stood up and smiled.

"En, hang on for a moment, I'll go get the title deeds and the contracts for ownership transfer."

Very soon, the exchange was completed. Qing Shui was happy in his heart, he had never expected to be able to buy the Hai Clan's villa. On the Ocean Blue Astral Road, this villa ranked among the top.

Furthermore, Qing Shui knew that this Ocean Blue Astral Road was related to the Hai Clan.

“I’m leaving, we will meet again if fate allows it!”

Hai Dongqing smiled at Qing Shui and then left swiftly!

Qing Shui watched as Hai Dongqing left, then he wandered around the Hai Clan’s villa. He visited every pavilion and discovered that all the furnitures were new. Qing Shui did not find this strange, this was a practice in the World of the Nine Continents. Things that were used before, the previous owners had to remove it or destroy it. They could not allow others to use the things they used before, and others would not want to use it either.

Originally, Qing Shui had intended to custom order some furniture, but it looked like he did not need to, he could just get them to directly move in.

After he looked around, Qing Shui locked up the big doors of the Hai Clan Villa, it seems that half the afternoon had passed!

#####

Time went by in a flash! In a blink of an eye, two years passed!

A peaceful two years!

Greencloud Continent City!

Qing Clan!

The majestic Qing Clan, this used to be the Hai Clan's Villa, but two years ago, it was bought by the Qing Clan, a rapidly developing family clan.

At first, there were some people who came to make trouble, but they were driven away by the Qing Clan members. The other party was a slightly famous second rate family clan.

The brainless second generation family head did not think about who stayed here in the past, could the people who bought the villa from the Hai Clan be ordinary?

They even spoke rudely, trying to take liberties with Mingyue Gelou, and got killed by her. When that clan found out that their descendants had died at the hands of a nameless family clan, they brought their people after finding out that the Qing Clan did not have any background.

It was a pity that Qing Shui was around and suppressed everyone. The Qing Clan rose up because of this disaster. This time, the Qing Clan was truly headed to becoming part of the upper echelons of the Greencloud Continent City.

At the same time, almost everyone learned that the Qing Clan and the Heavenly Palace were very close, the young patriarch of the Heavenly Palace was a member of this Clan, in a short period of time, the Qing Clan became as busy as a market.....

Everyone came to extend their congratulations including the large family clans of the Heavenly Palace, as well as the surrounding clans and sects. This was a good chance to establish a good relationship with the Qing Clan, no one would give it up. After finding out that the Qing Clan was in the medicinal herbs business, many big medicinal herb trading companies took the initiative to cooperate with the Qing Clan.

When the reputation of one was great, others can rely on it for cover!

All of these things were very normal, since they could not avoid it, they might as well enjoy it! Qing Shui spent most of his time staying in the newly established Qing Clan's villa. Even if he had to go back to the Heavenly Palace, he would leave the Diamond Gigantic Elephant behind. Aside from doing business, the other Qing Clan members were bitterly training, especially Lin Zhanhan.

This was how the two years went by!

The changes in the Qing Clan were great, amongst the three generations, aside from those who did not want to cultivate, everyone had reached the Xiantian Realm. Qing Qing had achieved it as well, after Qing You.

All these breakthroughs were the results of Qing Shui guiding them, in addition to the Spirit Concentrating Pill, Tiger Bone Soup, Snake Gall Soup, Bone Strengthening Pill, Constitution Nurturing Pill.....

After reaching Xiantian, they directly joined the Heavenly Palace, because it was safer there. Finally, Qing Shui let Qing Shan take the Xiantian Golden Pellet. Qing Shan did not like cultivating, so after he reached Xiantian, he was already very happy.

Under the effects of Qing Shui's pills, Lin Zhanhan was now a Peak Martial King with the strength of four countries, he could be considered stronger than Cang Wuya by a little.

Canghai Mingyue has also more or less achieved the Peak Martial King and had started to accumulate strength!

Huoyun Liu-Li bitterly trained and was now a Grade One Martial King. She was the slowest one amongst them, even Wenren Wu-shuang, who had lost her memories, was now a Grade Five Martial King. Without any other way, Qing Shui let Wenren Wu-shuang eat every pill he had, he even helped her to cleanse her marrow and replace her vessels. In these two years, although she had not recovered her memories, but her eye-piercing blood-red hair had turned back to black.

She was now at least happy and got along with the others pretty well. In these few years, she now knew who were nice and sincere to her.

In regards to Wenren Wu-shuang's breakthrough to the 5th Grade of Martial King, Qing Shui was not surprised. This was because she was one of the women from the Portraits of Beauties. Amongst the women of the Portraits of Beauties, Qing Shui just realized that she was the weakest one.

In this two year period, Qing Bei had reached the 2nd grade of Xiantian. Luan Luan, who had dealt many blows to Qing Bei, had already reached the 5th grade of Xiantian. This almost thirteen year old girl, was now a beauty that could cause the fall of nations.

The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear's improvements were not inferior to Luan Luan, Its height had increased by a meter, and its strength increased by more than one country.

There was no longer anyone who would dare to anger the Qing Clan in the Greencloud Continent. Furthermore, the Qing Clan were unpretentious, they were not arrogant, and their public reputation was good.

Now, Qing Shui was rushing to the back mountain of Heavenly Palace!

Today was his last treatment for Elder Ge, whether he could recover his Martial Saint strength would be determined!

When Elder Ge saw Qing Shui, he was a little excited. It had been almost three years since this youth had given him a chance to chase after his former glory.

“Elder Ge!”

“Qing Shui is here!”

“Let us begin!” Qing Shui smiled as he took out the Gold Needles. He sterilized the needles with the gray fire in his hands. In an instant, he caused the Gold Needles to turn back into the state it was when it was just made. Furthermore, since the Golden Essence material was a disinfectant, it would not be contaminated.

“Sure!” Elder Ge took a deep breath.

“Don't be so nervous, it is just like the other times, just relax!” Qing Shui looked at Elder Ge's tensed up muscles, he knew that this was caused by Elder Ge's excitement and anxiousness.

Saintly Hands!

Qing Shui's hands turned transparent and sparkled like a crystal. In an instant, his hands gave off an overwhelming Spiritual Qi, then they directly landed on Elder Ge's stout chest!

“Pata!”

Qing Shui's hands rapidly struck all over Elder Ge's body, covering every acupoint and joint. His hands seemed as though they were rapidly dancing but they were not frantic or hurried.

He struck Elder Ge's body more than a few thousand times, until there seemed to be a sparkling translucent Qi on Elder Ge's body. Then Qing Shui suddenly pulled out a Gold Needle, which he had prepared earlier, and pierced it into Elder Ge's Shanzhong acupoint.

The Shanzhong acupoint was one of the largest acupoints in the human body, it was also known as the death acupoint. If Qing Shui was not accurate, it would be easy to cause serious injuries and even death.

Qing Shui pierced this needle very steadily, its depth accurate to within millimeters.

Then he took out another Gold Needle and pierced it into the Tiantu acupoint!

Elder Ge's body trembled!

Qing Shui did not even seem to react to it, he took out another Gold Needle without any hesitation and accurately pierced it into Elder Ge's Youmen acupoint!

Yindu!

Shiguan!

Shangqu!

Zhongzhu!

Six Gold Needles pierced down, there was a layer of fine sweat on Qing Shui's forehead, but he continued. Suddenly, Qing Shui

swept his hands across the six Gold Needles, as though it was a zither.

“Weng!”

A soft hum rang out, the six Gold Needles were slightly trembling, the frequency was high but the range was small. If one observed carefully, one would notice that they were rotating slower than before.

Elder Ge's body seemed to be getting cleansed, a fine black oily substance oozed out of his body, giving off an odd odor.

This was the Seven Stars Acupuncture Technique that Qing Shui practiced over the past two years, not only could it improve talent and constitution, but it could also easily cleanse the marrows. At this moment, Qing Shui watched Elder Ge's changes without blinking, his hand held a Gold Needle.

Qing Shui could feel the Qi Force circulating in Elder Ge's body with his spiritual sense. Silently, he cheered for Elder Ge in his heart.

Slowly, time went by, after the amount of time it takes to brew a pot of tea, Qing Shui squinted, then suddenly plunged the Gold Needle in his hand into the top of Elder Ge's head.

It was as fast as lightning!

The Gold Needle was pierced stably into Elder Ge's Chengguang acupoint!

In a few moments, the seven Gold Needles emitted a faint golden light, furthermore, it was getting brighter. At the same time, Qing Shui could feel a huge strength rising from Elder Ge's body.

The Chengguang acupoint was connected to the majestic Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth!

The moment when the two types of strong Qi clashed against each other, Elder Ge's whole body released a bright light which enveloped his entire body.

A strong aura of might was released in every direction, and a barely audible beast roar could be heard. This was the might that was released when one's Qi had reached a certain standard.

"Success, Martial Saint, it's a success....." Qing Shui smiled at Elder Ge, who was still wrapped in light.

AST 554 - Body Securing Talisman, Qing Shui's Diamond Protection! Ready To Leave!

“Hahaha.....”

A loud and bright voice rang. It sounded really insane. There was a joyful and emotional tinge that could not be expressed with words alone.

“Elder Ge, congratulations!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Elder Ge stopped. After that, he looked towards Qing Shui and said seriously: “Qing Shui, you were the one who returned my everything. From now onwards, I am going to dedicate my life to you.

“Elder Ge, you are being too courteous. The Heavenly Palace is blessed to have you around.” Qing Shui responded hurriedly. Elder Ge's words still made Qing Shui feel really happy because this way, he would be able to entrust Heavenly Palace and the Qing Clan to him while he was away.

“I am already an old man. Whatever I say are facts and truths.” Elder Ge said in a serious manner. He sounded really firm and steady when he said it.

“Elder Ge, since that's the case, then I'll just be frank with you.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Qing Shui, tell me, I have mentioned it before, even if it would cost me my life, I wouldn’t frown.”

Actually, Qing Shui really enjoyed being associated with this kind of hot-blooded man. He looked at Elder Ge and smiled: “I hope that you can take over the Heavenly Palace.”

“What’s wrong? Could it be that you want to leave?”

The experienced old man was immediately able to figure out Qing Shui’s intention.

“I might be away for quite a while, but there has to be someone to look after Heavenly Palace in the meantime.” Qing Shui really wanted to give the position of the Heavenly Palace’s Old Ancestor to Elder Ge. At present, with Elder Ge’s strength, taking charge of Heavenly Palace was a piece of cake. In fact, he would be the most suitable to do it.

After pondering for a while, Elder Ge said slowly: “I can help you look after the Heavenly Palace, but the Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace still has to be you.”

This turn of events didn’t really surprise Qing Shui. Qing Shui also stopped forcing him: “Elder Ge, alright, then in regards to the Qing Clan, I really hope that you can look after them for me.”

“Don’t worry, even if you didn’t tell me, I will still do that. As long as I’m here, you don’t need to worry.”

He gave Elder Ge some of the things from his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, for example, the Great Revitalizing Pill. They were just the usual medicinal pills. This way, Elder Ge would be able to increase his strength quite significantly.

“Qing Shui, have you decided on when to leave yet?” Elder Ge asked Qing Shui.

“I will definitely leave but I am not sure when yet. When I leave, it would be for at least half a month and up to about half a year.”

“Are you leaving alone or with other people?” Elder Ge responded after thinking for a while.

“For now, I’m still not sure. But I plan to go alone.”

“Are you going to Central Continent?” Elder Ge asked after he saw Qing Shui knit his brows.

“I do plan on going to Central Continent!”

“Central Continent may be the most advanced continent in the World of the Nine Continent, but it’s also one of the most chaotic ones. It had lots of aristocratic clans and sects jumbled up together. Not to mention that most of them are formidable clans and sects. In short, there were a lot of formidable experts. If one were to go to Central Continent, they will have to be really cautious.” As Elder Ge said these words, his brows that were knitted previously slowly

spread out.

“Elder Ge, would the Di Clan and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord be considered strong in Central Continent?” Qing Shui remembered the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. He was thinking if he would get attacked by the Di Clan if he were to go against the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

“Hehe, Di Clan and Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord were only barely considered as aristocratic clans in Central Continent. There were a lot of clans stronger than them. The water in Central Continent really runs deep. The number of Martial Saint Grade warriors were almost equal to the amount of Peak Martial King Grade Warriors in the Green Cloud Continent. The difference between each grade in the Martial Saint Realm is also really significant.” Elder Ge looked at Qing Shui.

“Thank you Elder Ge, I understand now.”

Qing Shui left the rear of the mountain with complicated feelings. The Central Continent was a place that he had always wanted to go. But for now, what could he do even if he went there? Expanding his horizon....

Going to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord with his current strength was suicide. For a moment, Qing Shui felt really upset. After two years, he still hadn't managed to break through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer. This made Qing Shui feel really helpless. Even though this result was within expectations, he still felt incomparably depressed.

By the time he returned to Qing Clan which was located in the Continent's Capital, the sky was already getting dark. At present, Qing Clan could finally be considered to be on track. In terms of the financing their business, Qing Shui could supply them with the money. Additionally, they were also under the protections of a few aristocratic clans, thus things were going smoother than expected.

At present, other than the helpers which Qing Clan got, there weren't many people left in Qing Clan. Since they didn't really go out much, they're slowly getting adapted to this new lifestyle and business.

The family had their meal together happily. After that, Qing Shui left.

Within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui cultivated madly. His current bottleneck made him feel irritated and troubled.

The more impatient one felt, the harder it would be for them to achieve their goals. Since Qing Shui felt that he had no other options, he stopped cultivating. He planned to go to the Central Continent right after he broke through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer. At least it would be safer this way. After that, he planned to build up some reputation there and look for an opportunity to destroy the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

"They are so arrogant just because they are powerful? There are consequences for being arrogant." Everytime Qing Shui thought

about the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, he would feel his blood burning with anger.

He took up the Golden Calligraphy Brush and randomly drew across the Beast Parchment. Compared to the previous Heavenly Talismans, it looked a bit simple and unadorned, yet it was natural and smooth. The drawing on the talisman was like a gigantic beast being captured by a net. No matter how much it struggled or howled, it was unable to leave the spot.

A bright halo rose up!

Body Securing Talisman!

This was Qing Shui's biggest achievement during these past two years. He finally succeeded in drawing the Body Securing Talisman. Previously, he thought that he would be able to do it within three months, but then things got tougher and tougher as he went on. Simultaneously, he was also finally able to understand the difficulty about Talisman Drawing.

The time and energy that he consumed were really terrifying. He finally understood the reason why Lin Zhanhan only managed to reach the level he was currently at and why he was unable to draw the Body Securing Talismans.

Simultaneously, he had also found out about the Five Elements Talisman. Even with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui could still feel his scalp go numb. How long would it take to draw a talisman, ten years? How long would that be without the

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal?

Basically, the people who were able to draw Five Elements Talisman could already be considered geniuses. At least they were geniuses at Talisman Drawings. Without the talent, they would then need a lot of treasures like the Spirit Concentrating Pill, high level Spirit Concentrating Split, the high leveled Spirit Concentrating Pill and even the legendary Holy Bracelet for the Talisman Drawings, making it really tough to actually advance further.

Qing Shui felt that he still had a bit of talent in Talisman Drawings. In addition , he had the most heaven defying treasure, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was a treasure even more insane than the Holy bracelet.

Tiger Form!

The Tiger Form which had surpassed the Great Perfection stage made Qing Shui feel a lot more confident. Two years ago, he accidentally broke past the curse of the rotten and withered Tiger Form and opened an even wider world across the heavens and the earth.

It was not like he didn't gain anything throughout these two years. The biggest prize he received was the Elephant Form, There was no change in the Diamond Qi, but Qing Shui managed to learn the Elephant Form's Diamond Protection.

At present, it was similarly in the Great Perfection Stage. After

revolving it, Qing Shui could strengthen his physical defense by five folds. This made Qing Shui wonder if the Elephant Form Battle Skills were exactly the same as those that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had.

There weren't many changes to the Mighty Elephant Stomp either. Nor were there any changes to the Fire Bird and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant themselves. However, their future increases in strength was still something to look forward to.

Even though Qing Shui didn't advance into the Sixth Heavenly Layers in these two years, he still managed to cultivate the Elephant Form Diamond Protection. Furthermore, he also cultivated it all the way to the Great Perfection Stage. Just through this, Qing Shui's actual combat strength had already increased significantly.

Qing Shui was panicked about whether he should go alone to Central Continent or bring someone along to accompany him.

It was to the point that even Qing Shui didn't know what to do. How could he bring anyone along? His current strength absolutely wouldn't allow him to bring anyone along, If he were to run into members from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord in the Green Cloud Continent, they would definitely end up fighting.

Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan stayed over at either the Heavenly Palace or the Qing Clan. In any case, it didn't really matter whether they cultivated in the Heavenly Palace or not. Hence, Qing Shui never thought of taking them along before.

Huoyun Liu-Li's strength was still a bit low. Naturally, Canghai Mingyue would stay behind because of Huoyun Liu-Li. He predicted that Wenren Wushuang wouldn't follow him even if he were to ask her to.

Additionally, at the moment, Qing Shui really wasn't powerful enough to take her along. Fifth Martial King Grade might be considered good in Green Cloud Continent, but he still lacked the strength to even protect himself if he was up against the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

Di Chen and Di Qing might not have problems if they went to Central Continent. They were already members from Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and Di Clan. But everything was different now. Hence, Qing Shui didn't want to let them follow him to the Central Continent. At the very least, he didn't hope for Di Chen to follow him.

Everything will turn out for the best. Qing Shui too didn't want to keep mulling over it. Strength was the best insurance to everything. If he was strong enough, let alone taking one of them, it wouldn't be a problem even if he were to bring along the entire Qing Clan and all of the girls.

In the morning, Qing Shui had his morning practice at the Qing Clan's backyard. He could see Wenren Wushuang standing alone under a willow tree by a pond, not so far away from him.

At the moment, Qing Shui was in Qing Clan's residence. Other

than Di Chen and Di Qing, the other girls had all been staying at Qing Clan. Therefore, Qing Shui could also help guide them in their cultivation.

As Qing Shui looked at the faint figure not so far away from him. He felt his heart moved all of a sudden. It felt a bit painful. After walking two steps, Qing Shui noticed that the present Wushuang was a bit different compared to before.

He kept feeling a sense of familiarity.....

In fact, they were supposed to be quite close to each other to begin with....

“Wushuang!”

Qing Shui called out softly to Wenren Wushuang who was staring blankly into space.

“Qing Shui!”

It was such a familiar feeling. Qing Shui’s eyes turned bright as he looked at her familiar expression. Suddenly, he pulled her towards him: “Wushuang, you have recovered your memories!”

Qing Shui agitatedly looked at Wenren Wushuang.

“I can only remember you. But I am unable to remember any

other stuffs. I remembered that you are Qing Shui, I remembered that you were really good to me. And also, for some unknown reasons, I have been feeling a kind of pain...”

Wenren Wushuang continued to let Qing Shui pull her as he wished. Tears began dropping down her face. Her delicate face made people feel really sympathetic.

Even though she wasn't able to remember anything else, she still managed to remember him. It might be because Qing Shui reminded her a bit of Wenren Wugou that she felt sad. Qing Shui embraced her and lightly patted her back.

“Don't be sad, this is your home. The people here are all your family. In the future, you will recall everything.” Qing Shui still felt really happy deep in his heart. After all, she could remember him and a bit of stuffs regarding their past. This was a good start. Perhaps, it wouldn't be long until she restored all her memories.

“Qing Shui, thank you!”

When Qing Shui heard Wenren Wushuang's words, he was stunned: “Why do you want to thank me?”

“I may be in this kind of condition, but you are still so good to me. Yet... I am still unable to figure out our relationship with each other.....” Wenren Wushuang looked at Qing Shui seriously.

“If I were to tell you that we are married couples, will you believe

me?” After thinking for a while, Qing Shui asked.

After looking at Qing Shui, Wenren Wushuang shook her head.

“Actually, we have already made a deal with each other before. In the future, you are going to marry me.” Qing Shui smiled and explained. He looked at the extremely beautiful woman in front of him.

She was the kind of woman who was in between otherworldly, graceful and luxurious. She also exuded an aura which resembled that of an older sister in the household. She was an intractable beauty who was unmatched in her generation.

“Can you wait for me for a while.....”

“Sure, it didn’t matter how long, as long as you remember me. Even if you were to forget about me, I will still make you say that you want to marry me on your own.” Qing Shui softly knocked Wenren Wushuang’s forehead with his.

.....

“Qingzhuang!”

“Yes, are you leaving again?” Shi Qingzhuang looked at Qing Shui and asked with a faint smile.

“How did you know?” Qing Shui looked a bit surprised as he asked.

“Every time when you’re about to leave, you will have this expression on your face. Alright, just tell me what you feel like saying, everyone will support you.” Shi Qingzhuang looked at Qing Shui with an expression which looked like she was reluctant to part with him.

“Qingzhuang, tell me, when will we be able to finish our marriage?” Qing Shui looked at Shi Qingzhuang and asked gently.

“You wish! Who said that I’m going to marry you.” Shi Qingzhuang lowered her head slightly and said in a seemingly angry way.

“You are already my woman. Furthermore, you are still my fiancée. Who else will you marry other than me?” Qing Shui continued to embrace her waist as he smiled beside her ear.

“In any case, I won’t marry you.....”

.....

“Qing Shui, can you really not bring me along to Central Continent?” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui and asked begrudgingly.

“Liu-Li, wait for me for a while. Wait until I have settled down

there, then I will come back to get you guys, ok? It will be very fast. For now, I really don't have the ability to bring you along. You too know that things won't be as peaceful when I go to Central Continent."

"Then when you go there, how do you expect us to not be worried? Do you want to make all of us worried for you?" Huoyun Liu-Li pulled Qing Shui's hand and asked with concern.

"I still have a few ways of protecting myself! Don't worry!" Qing Shui explained with a smile.

"Alright, I understand now!"

The two fell into a short moment of silence. It might be because they were aware that they would have to separate from each other soon.

"Qing Shui!"

"Yes!" Qing Shui looked at the depressed Huoyun Liu-Li.

"Hug me! I want you to hug me!" Huoyun Liu-Li lowered her head and said softly.

Qing Shui slowly embraced her. He did it tightly like he was trying to envelop her completely. They hugged each other really closely.

“Liu-Li!”

“Yes!” Huoyun Liu-Li closed her eyes. It looked like she had grown really attached to this moment.

“Can you let me accompany you tonight?” Qing Shui was biting her sparkling and translucent earlobe.

Huoyun Liu-Li trembled slightly and buried her face into Qing Shui’s neck.

“Is that ok? Liu-Li?” Qing Shui asked again gently. Huoyun Liu-Li blushed and felt really hot.

“If you want to come... Who, who would be able to get in your way.....” Huoyun Liu-Li said softly. She didn’t dare to raise her head.

Qing Shui smiled as he looked at the usually charming and attractive girl who now turned really shy. The aura she exuded in the past which resembled that of a demoness had also disappeared.

He extended his hand and raised Huoyun Liu-Li’s chin. Qing Shui looked at the Huoyun Liu-Li, who was at the moment, feeling incomparably abashed. Her long eyelashes were thick and long. When they gently swayed, it looked unusually attractive.

“So even a little demoness like you will feel shy!” Qing Shui smiled. He was really enjoying this moment of silence.

“You are a naughty bastard.....” Huoyun Liu-Li pushed away Qing Shui. After saying this in annoyance, she ran away.

.....

“Sister, let me accompany him to go there. This way, at least I will be able to give him a hand while he is in Central Continent.” Di Qing explained to Di Chen.

Di Chen looked at Qing Shui who was in front of him. For a moment, she had a complicated feeling. It had been quite a few years since she knew him. Perhaps, the unique feeling they got when they met each other for the first time was still lingering. Slowly, she began to realize that it wasn't such a bad thing to have a man around.

AST 555 - Qing Shui's Methods

Di Chen's thoughts flew very far away...

Her birth father had sent her to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord when she was very young; the person she had called elder brother for decades now wanted her to be his wife; the Elder Martial Brother who had treated her very well all this time also had ill-intentions toward her; the person who she had addressed as her adoptive husband also wanted her to marry his son...

Gradually, the same happened to everyone close to her. She started to reject everyone, especially men in particular, that was until she met Qing Shui. Back then, she had wanted to kill this guy who had taken advantage of her.

But because the situation was prolonged, tens of times a day, although she did not meet him in person, his presence was imprinted in her heart.

This was hate!

But no matter what, even if it was hate, he was already cast a shadow in her heart. He had become a memory she could not erase from her mind. If she were to get married to someone in the future, she must at least kill this guy who had acted indecently toward her for so long. But whenever she saw this man with a pair of clear eyes, she hesitated.

Women are very strange creatures, especially ladies like Di Chen,

who would not be able to accept any taints on themselves, even if it was just a scene in the Dream Among The Sea of Flowers.

Therefore, after a series of unexpected events, she held back and decided to give him a chance. At the same time, was giving herself a chance. This was also the reason why she went through so much trouble so many times in order to save Qing Shui.

Di Chen looked at Qing Shui in a daze. This man had not let her down. Although he was still not comparable to those people, it was just a matter of time.

She hoped that one day, she would be able to fall in love with him. Hoped that one day he could stand at the top of the world. She hoped that one day, he could bring her back to that family to show them that she was living an extremely good life and let them know that their decisions back then were extremely foolish.

"Qing Shui, do you really have to go to the Central Continent now? With your talent, you should be able to reach the Martial Saint level very quickly. By then, you should be able to fend for yourself. If you were to go now, everyone will be worried." Di Chen spoke softly to Qing Shui.

"Sister Chen, I know this. But I must go to the Central Continent. The main reason is because I feel that I've reached a bottleneck. I feel that if I were to leave now, I will be able to attain a breakthrough. Qing Shui looked at this goddess-like lady with a majestic aura. When he heard her words of concern, he felt very warm inside.

"How about this, let Qing'er return with you. She needs to go home too. With her along, the two of you can take care of each other along the journey." Di Chen paused a little before she continued.

Qing Shui knew that her intention was because of what Di Qing had said previously. After they had reached the Central Continent, she wanted some people to feel that because of Di Qing, Di Clan's Young Miss was very close to this man.

"Why? Are you not happy with this arrangement? How about you just take it as escorting me back to the Central Continent?" Di Qing smiled and said.

Qing Shui did not know why, but he felt nothing towards this beauty who's presence was wispy like an illusion. Her disposition was a bit like Di Chen and Yiye Jiange, but yet something was different about her.

Di Chen was one who was spiritually unrestrained, Yiye Jiange was one who was otherworldly, but Di Qing had a humanly aura to her. However, at the same time, it was hard for others to see through her. She was wispy, mysterious, decisive, and sharp.

"Alright!" In the end, Qing Shui could only reply this one word...

"Treat my elder sister better!" Di Qing said teasingly.

"Qing`er, what rubbish are you talking about?" Di Chen shot back.

Qing Shui was once again confused. This was the second time. He had always been intelligent and held only respect toward Di Chen. Moreover, he had never thought of having a relationship with Di Chen. Therefore, he was feeling at a loss, but he would not think too much of it either.

"When are you planning to head off?" Di Qing grinned and asked.

"Soon, no longer than half a year." Qing Shui did not think much and replied. He had already planned out everything.

In the Heavenly Palace's main hall!

"The reason I've called everyone here today is just to say some simple things." Qing Shui smiled and looked at the hundreds of people below.

"This is Elder Ge, I'm sure many of you know of him!"

"Isn't this Elder Feng?!" A voice full of disdain spoke up.

"Elder Jiang, do not be disrespectful. Elder Ge is a senior from the Old Ancestor's generation." Elder Gongsun looked toward that elder with triangular eyes.

"Old man Gongsun, why the act? Everyone knows that this is Elder Feng, someone who was goofing off in the Heavenly Palace for a few hundred years and had also tainted our reputation." Old Man Jin from the Golden Throne Palace smirked as he said to Elder Gongsun.

"Enough! This isn't a marketplace. After I'm done saying my piece, if you want to quarrel, take it outside!" Feeling annoyed, Qing Shui waved his hand and said.

Qing Shui looked at the Jin Clan's old man with disgust. This guy was short-sighted, did not repent, and the longer he lived, the more ignorant he became.

"I'll be leaving for a period of time and will be leaving the affairs of the Heavenly Palace to Elder Ge."

After Qing Shui finished, everyone fell into a daze. Many people did not say anything, but everyone knew that this Elder Ge was a crazy man and was only at the Xiantian level. Was it not a joke to leave the matters of Heavenly Palace to a person like him?

However, many people still chose to remain silent. Although they had a lot to say, they decided to keep quiet. This was the way to do things in life and was also a means of survival.

"Patriarch, are you kidding? Getting a lunatic to take charge of us?"

"Elder Jin is right. If that's the case, I, Jian Nianhe, will be the first person to disagree." That Elder Jiang from earlier spoke up again.

Qing Shui did not understand. Did these people not know that the bird which takes the lead was usually the one to be shot down? Could it be that they had lived long enough a life and had seen through a lot of things?

"It doesn't matter whether you agree or not. Are you the Patriarch or am I the Patriarch? Do you believe that I'll strip you of your position right now?" Qing Shui asked calmly.

These people had lived a bulk of their life, but some of them still liked to flaunt their seniority. Qing Shui did not mind teaching them a lesson before he left.

"Patriarch, the Heavenly Palace is one of the top sects in Greencloud Continent. If we let a lunatic take charge of things, we would become a laughing stock..."

Slap!

With a flash, Qing Shui appeared next to Elder Jin and launched his Tiger Fist! His speed was so fast that no one could see him clearly.

Ahhh!

With a terrible cry, Elder Jin was sent flying!

Qing Shui did not stop. He kicked out with his left foot as if it was a gigantic whip!

Slap!

Elder Jiang was sent flying with the kick as well!

Qing Shui did not kill them but merely crippled them by snapping off their meridian channels. With this, they would not be able to use their cultivation but their lifespan would not be reduced.

"In the future, when I speak, those who interrupt before I'm done will be crippled immediately." Qing Shui returned to his seat.

The main hall immediately turned speechless and Qing Shui looked at Elder Jin and Elder Jiang who were not able to get up yet and said, "Don't think I don't know what you guys have been up to. You've sold out the Heavenly Palace's benefits to exchange for your own. I'll settle this with the two of you later."

"From today onward, Elder Ge will temporarily take over my position until I return. One more thing, Elder Ge has recovered and is now at the Martial Saint level." Qing Shui looked at Elder Jin and Elder Jiang as he smiled and said.

Everyone in the main hall had an excited expression. Even Cang

Wuya did not know about this beforehand. Qing Shui saw that Elder Jin's and Elder Jiang's expression had turned pale immediately!

"Elder Ge, Patriarch, we were blind to not have seen this earlier!" Elder Jin and Elder Jiang turned to kneel on the floor.

"Shut up. One more word and I'll make the two of you disappear."

...

When he came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui suddenly recalled what he had said to Huoyun Liu-Li earlier in the day. He was about to leave. For the past few years, it had been tough on this lass. She liked him, and he should give her some hope and promise.

Although a promise meant nothing, Qing Shui would definitely make good on his words.

They knew Qing Shui's character, and would not let him make them any promises. They hoped that their relationship with Qing Shui was one filled with spiritual connection and love, and not one for the sake of fulfilling a promise.

Walking up to Huoyun Liu-Li's room, Qing Shui softly pushed the door!

It was locked!

Qing Shui's activated his Spiritual Sense and knew that Huoyun Liu-Li was not asleep. He knocked gently.

Dong dong!

In the silent night, the sound was very clear. This was a Continent's Capital and could also be said to be a bustling city. The place was bustling with activity and excitement all day long, both in the day and at night.

During nighttime, the streets would be filled with food stalls and night markets. Even shops like the cloth stores, the clothes stores, and the medicinal stores would remain open. The most lively place would, of course, be some of the taverns and the places with unique businesses.

Such places were not uncommon in the World of the Nine Continents. There were many adventurers in this world and they would frequently hunt down demonic beasts or take on jobs to escort and protect mercenary teams. They lived a dangerous life and could lose their life at anytime.

They earned a lot of money but tended to not live to enjoy them. They were suppressed mentally and needed a place to relax and vent their stress.

The best way to vent out would be on women!

Each time they stopped by a place, they would release their frustrations without a care on how much money they spent. Of course, it was an exception for those who had their partners with them. Those without would look for the brothels in the area.

However, those who could set up such brothels would tend to be sects or reputable clans with great power and authority. However, Qing Shui had not heard that that the brothel was opened by the Heavenly Palace.

Screech!

The sound of the door opening rang out.

Qing Shui regained his senses and saw that Huoyun Liu-Li was in her pajamas. After seeing that it was Qing Shui, she quickly lowered her head!

With a flash, Qing Shui squeezed in and closed the door after him!

"I hope that this time around, it would not be the same as the other time!" Qing Shui recalled the agony of how he could only hug her for a night but not have his way with her.

"This time around, even if you don't wish to touch me, I won't allow it."

Qing Shui heard that magnetic and intoxicating voice and those

words which made his blood gush all the way up to his head. He lifted Huoyun Liu-Li's slender body and walked toward that purple and beautiful bed.

Qing Shui crazily kissed Huoyun Liu-Li on her eyes, nose, lips, neck, and lifted up her purple-colored nightwear. Her snow-white and flat abs were very firm, with no flabs at all.

Huoyun Liu-Li's body trembled and her hands hugged Qing Shui around the neck tightly! Her face burned up as if on fire, her eyes were soft like silk and and her messed up nightwear partially revealed her beautiful body before Qing Shui, exuding a fatal sense of seduction.

AST 556 - Sixth Level Of Realm Of The Violet Jade Immortal

She was exquisitely charming. Her eyes were as soft as silk!

Qing Shui tasted her lower body bit by bit. As they made out, they took off their clothes pieces by pieces until they were completely naked. With their bodies facing each other, Qing Shui's heart raced when he saw the impressive silhouette of her body.

Huoyun Liu-Li had a slim powdered neck, and moderately-sized supple breasts. Her breasts were not very bulbous, but Qing Shui's palms were not able to cover her entire breasts as he groped them. However, Liu-Li's breasts were bouncy and soft to touch, which left a fascinating visual impact for Qing Shui.

.....

At that moment, Qing Shui's Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique began circulating once more. He held Huoyun Liu-Li tightly in his arms and stopped moving. However, the Qi Force continued to circulate inside his body.

An enormous amount of energy flowed from his private part into his body while simultaneously purifying his spirit. In an instant, Qing Shui felt that all the bones in his body had been cleansed thoroughly.

After another round of Qi Force circulation, Qing Shui's eyes

brightened when he suddenly felt a sense of liberation, as if something had been cleared inside his body. But after a while, his senses returned to normal. He was speechless about the weird sensation because he didn't have a clear understanding of what it was.

After three circulations, Qing Shui had stopped receiving the flow of energy into his body. However, Huoyun Liu-Li who was beneath him suddenly emitted numerous flickers of halo light from her body.

Huoyun Liu-Li opened her mesmerizing eyes and looked at Qing Shui with disbelief. Who knew that having sex would be able to heighten their strength....

The strength of Grade Five Martial King!

Even Qing Shui found it beyond comprehension. Not only had her strength greatly improved, but the constitution of her body had also developed by a moderate amount.

Qing Shui strongly believed that she and Canghai Mingyue could be in possession of the rumored Divine Bodies described in the Portrait of Beauty!

After a series of developments, Qing Shui couldn't wait to ravage her, so he began to take siege of her body immediately after that. He engulfed himself with the pleasure of sexual ecstasy until his back began to feel sore.

.....

When they were done, both of them winded down and laid back on the bed together. Huoyun Liu-Li fell asleep soundly on his arms due to the extreme fatigue from the intercourse. Qing Shui, on the other hand, could not fall asleep for some reason.

Qing Shui gazed at Huoyun Liu-Li's genuinely satisfied expression as she drifted off to her dreams. The faint blush from the rush of having sex still remained on her cheeks. It was the most beautiful color he had ever seen - this faint shade of red had a mesmerizing glow to it.

Qing Shui stayed at her side until she had fallen into a deep sleep. By this time, it was already midnight. He got up slowly without disturbing her and left quietly. Qing Shui felt helpless about his situation; he had to continue his cultivation while satisfying his women while being a hero to many at the same time!

The reason he had decided to relieve himself with Huoyun Liu-Li was because he didn't have the mood to cultivate his skills. He also felt partly guilty for her as well as the other ladies because he couldn't devote an entire night to them, much less accompany them past midnight.

When he went back to his room, the first thing he did was to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. But when he stepped into the realm, he was stunned by what he saw!

The realm had expanded in size, and was much bigger compared

to before. Qing Shui knew exactly what caused this - an upgrade. The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had finally upgraded.....

Qing Shui roughly estimated that the width and height of the realm had increased by a thousand meters. The sole pond in the middle of the realm had also expanded by a hundred meter or more. In an instant, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had transformed into an area more spacious by numerous folds.

Although he hadn't see the descriptions inscribed on the stone monument, he was certain that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had experienced an upgrade.

He already had a nagging suspicion during his intercourse with Huoyun Liu-Li, especially during the time both of them were experiencing a change inside their bodies. At the same time, Qing Shui felt a surge of spiritual energy inside his body, a familiar sensation that happened every time the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had been upgraded. He wasn't certain at that point, but then he saw it with his own eyes.

Qing Shui had also gained a moderate amount of spiritual energy during his intercourse with Canghai Mingyue back then. Because of that, he was able to miraculously revive part of his vitals that had been severely damaged.

This time, Qing Shui had broken through to the Sixth Level of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He knew he wouldn't have been able to upgrade the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal with Huoyun Liu-Li alone. Canghai Mingyue's help was also indispensable.

He still couldn't figure out the requirement to upgrade the realm after all this time. Initially, he thought that all he needed to do was to have intercourse with women in order to upgrade the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, this theory was debunked when the realm experienced an upgrade without him having sex with a woman. But it wasn't completely debunked because a woman was also involved in the breakthrough.

Qing Shui rubbed his head trying to figure out the exact trigger for the breakthrough. Nevertheless, the realm had upgraded to the next level, so it was a good thing worth celebrating. He then walked towards the stone monument near the pond to see what kind of surprises he would get from the upgrade.

The Nine-Petal Lotus in the middle of the water seemed significantly smaller as the pond had expanded. The depth of the pond had increased as well. It was deeper than it used to be.

The marine species consisting of fishes, prawns, turtles, and crabs had dispersed around the pond. It was more pleasing to his eyes because it wasn't that cramped anymore.

However, the stone monument did not change at all in terms of its size! Qing Shui was excited to see what words were inscribed on the stone monument!

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

First level, unlocked!

Second level, unlocked!

.....

Sixth level, unlocked!

It only felt real when he read those words on the stone monument. He was ecstatic to know that the realm had indeed broken through to the sixth level. Qing Shui was excited to see what kind of rare rewards would come with this upgrade as he continued to the next line.

The first reward was a Five Elements Fruit Tree, which would bear ten fruits once it had ripened every hundred years. Each fruit was able to strengthen the ability of the five elements attributions, allowing the user to cultivate techniques that corresponded to their elements to yield twice the result with half the effort. The Five Elements Fruit would not increase the consumer's strength, but it could improve the consumer's bodily constitution and lifeforce. Most importantly, the fruit would be able to purify the consumer's corresponding element as well.

Qing Shui's element was Earth. If he were to consume an Earth element fruit, he would be able to increase the purity level of his element. He would discover an unexpected boost in the speed and the strength of his Ancient Strengthening Technique or other Earth elemental techniques once he started his cultivation.

The Five Elements Fruit Tree, as reflected by its name, had fruits

of the five elements, namely Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth. Each person was only allowed to consume the fruits corresponding to their own elements. If they were to consume fruits other than their element, they would not be able to reap the benefits of the Five Element Fruit. Furthermore, one person could only have one corresponding element.

“This is good!”

Qing Shui didn't expect this surprise the reward would bring to him. The Five Elements Fruits were considered rare items in the World of Nine Continents. These fruits were very special and valuable.

Normally, one would only be required to eat one fruit or a number of Five Elements Fruits that would match the five elements of their body. That way, one would be able to proceed with their cultivation using techniques that corresponded to the five elements. In any case, a cultivator would be able to achieve a greater battle skill as long as the techniques have been applied and the techniques used reached a certain level of mastery.

A person was only allowed to eat up to ten Five Elements Fruits that corresponded to their own elements!

Qing Shui then recalled about the Five Elements Heavenly Fruits that were required to break through to the Martial Saint Realm - these fruits were also categorized into five elements. Despite the similarity, Qing Shui could not figure out the relation between the Five Elements Fruits and the Five Elements Heavenly Fruits required for the breakthrough to Martial Saint.

However, the Five Elements Fruit may be inferior because one person was allowed to eat ten of them. Because of that, Qing Shui didn't think the fruits that the Five Elements Tree bore would be on par with the quality of the legendary Five Elements Heavenly Fruits in the World of Nine Continents.

He perished his thoughts and shifted his focus onto the next few rewards!

Next reward: Ten 3,000 year Milkvetch!

Next reward: Ten 3,000 year Thousand Orchid!

Next reward: Ten 3,000 year Blood Jade Ginseng!

.....

Qing Shui was quite pleased with these rewards. He had received fifteen types of 3,000 year herbs, and they were all very decent as well.

Although these herbs were satisfactory, Qing Shui did not feel as excited as he thought he would be. He felt that these herbs were less than half as exquisite compared to the first reward, the Five Elements Fruit.

However, Qing Shui didn't mind because these 3,000 years herbs

would eventually become 4,000 years herbs or medicines of higher quality in no time with the help of his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Moreover, these herbs were originally grown in abundance in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The next reward was a total of 300 Rainbow Trout Fishes - the species that would lay one hundred eggs once in a hundred years. After that, it would take another hundred years for the little fishes to mature. Each fish has the ability to increase one's energy level by two hundred Jin, as well as strengthening the consumer's meridians and the vital organs of their body. They would also feel as if their spirit has been cleansed slightly after consuming the fish. Moreover, they would still be able to feel the effects until they had consumed ten Rainbow Trout Fishes in a year, because consuming more than ten fishes a year would not yield any more energy or strengthen the body anymore. In any case, the fish tasted delicious on its own; it could also be used as a component of medicine, and as an ingredient for wine as well.

Qing Shui was ecstatic. The Rainbow Trout Fish was the evolution of the Gold Horn Firetail Fish, and most importantly, the number of eggs the Rainbow Trout Fish would lay was more impressive than its former form.

Theoretically, even if half of the 300 fishes were male and the other half were female, they would still produce a few million offsprings in two years..... Qing Shui looked back at the large pond and smiled widely.

The next reward was a 'Mysterious Fruit Tree' that would only produce one fruit in every 500 years. After the fruit was consumed,

it would have a 1 % chance of giving a random unexpected result. The result would be a random increase in one of the following: strength, defense, or speed; a breakthrough for a random martial art technique; or the comprehension of the five elements profound theory of any cultivation technique.....

Qing Shui was confused by the Mysterious Fruit Tree and the fruit's capability. He knew it was a good item, but he was a bit iffy about the concept. The tree would bear one fruit every 500 years, and the fruit would have a 1 % chance of an unexpected reward....

Even with the realm's extraordinary time mechanic, the tree would only bear a fruit once every three years. Without the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he could only stare at the tree and still could not force it to produce a fruit. Moreover, the lifespan of a Xiantian martial warrior was at least 500 years, and the lifespan of a Martial Saint warrior would be around 1,000 years....

In three years, he thought, he would be able to pick the Mysterious Fruit. At least it was more acceptable than waiting for 500 years. In addition to that, it would be out of this world if he were to hit the jackpot on the 1 % chance of a rare gift.

The next reward was a bee nest consisting of an army of one hundred Jade Emperor Bees. These bees were able to speed up the growth of medicinal herbs by 10 %. Additionally, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee that led her armies of bees would be able to produce ten offsprings once in a hundred year. The matured Jade Emperor Bees would have at least the strength of a Martial King, whereas the Jade Emperor Queen Bee would have the strength of a Peak Martial King. The Jade Emperor Bee had a very long body, yet they

were known to be extremely fast and poisonous. Each year, these bees would be able to harvest ten Jin of Jade Emperor Queen Bee Nectar.

Jade Emperor Queen Bee Nectar has the ability to enhance the potential of the human body, and strengthen the physique of one's body!

“What the fuck!”

Qing Shui could not help but swear at the sight of the enhancements the nectar could give. Meanwhile, the Martial King level Jade Emperor Bees were buzzing around with the Peak Martial King Jade Emperor Queen Bee in the middle of the hive. He was delighted to know that the bees were exceptionally agile and had a poisonous sting.

The rewards from the Sixth Layer of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were truly remarkable. However, the list still went on. So without hesitation, Qing Shui continued looking at the list of rewards calmly. Despite that, he wanted to finish reading the rewards quickly so that he could check the items on the spot....

Next reward: 2000 Jin of Violet Jade. A localized material that could be used for forging and refining!

Next reward: Ten cinnamon spices, and ten Purple Bamboo Tea!

Next reward: The ratio of time in the Realm of the Violet Jade

Immortal has become 1:200. Time allowed in the realm has been expanded to six hours!

AST 557 - A Grand Harvest, Preparation

When Qing Shui saw the last reward, he felt completely satisfied. Even though the time he could stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal remained the same, the time ratio had changed. It increased exponentially from the original 1:150 all the way to the present 1:200. This way, the growth speed of the medicinal herbs, the special fruits, as well as the some of the aquatic animals in the realm would be increased significantly.

In short, Qing Shui felt really contented. After he finished reviewing the rewards, he immediately looked towards a place near the stone tablet. It was where the Strength-Enhancing Fruits previously were. Five additional strong saplings once again grew out from there. The saplings were almost equal in size. Compared to before, it seemed to have grown a bit taller. The Strength-Enhancing Fruit Tree from before still remained one and a half meters tall. These five rows of fruit trees, on the other hand, they were almost 200 meters tall.

The five Five Elements Fruit Trees basically all looked the same. However, the fruits atop the different trees had different colors. They were yellowish brown, aqua blue, leaf green, fire red and light green respectively.

They were all the same size, each as big as a fist. Furthermore, the fruits glowed. The bottom part of the fruit looked like a calabash, Qing Shui could clearly feel the tremendous spirit fluctuations. They were much stronger compared to the fruits in the Country of Strength.

Qing Shui looked at these ripened fruits and straight away plucked the fruits down from their trees. These were the rules of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The things that they rewarded were all things that had ripened and fully grown.

Fifty of them! Ten for each of the respective elements!

After that, he found some three thousand years medicinal herbs which stood out and looked really unique. The fineness of the spiritual Qi spreading out from them were on a whole other level compared to those thousand years medicinal herbs.

Qing Shui looked through everything once. He realized that the number of things that he got were all fixed at ten. No more, no less.

He walked to the side of the pond which was now the size of a small lake and started looking for the Rainbow Trout Fish. Even though there were only three hundred of them, Qing Shui could already recognize them with only one glance.

A Rainbow Trout Fish was only one foot long. It had a round body which was as thick as an adult's arm. Its entire body would give out a faint rainbow-colored light. It may look like it was just one color from afar, but if one looked carefully, one would notice that there were a few kinds of colors. In addition, it had sharp teeth and a long tail at the back. 'Don't judge a book by its cover', it may look really small, but when it was in the water, it would be so tenacious that even adults wouldn't be a match for it. Not only was its speed extraordinarily fast, its teeth were even capable of crushing iron. Its tail resembled a sharp sword when waved.

Legends had it that the Rainbow Trout Fish was also capable of undergoing limitless evolutions. Apparently, there was a Rainbow Trout Fish with tremendous strength in the Southern Sea. Even some of the more powerful Demonic beasts underwater didn't dare to provoke it.

This may just be a legend, but it wasn't entirely baseless. However, the chances of finding such a Rainbow Trout Fish was basically zero. It's just like the legend about a carp jumping over the dragon's gate to become one of their kind from its previous incarnation.

(TL NOTE: story is about the carp wanting to surpass the boundary of a carp to become a dragon, but it's very unlikely it will happen)

After a year, he would be able to eat as many of these fishes as he wanted. Not only could it increase one's cultivation level and clear one's mind, it also had the effect of strengthening the consumer's meridians and their five visceral and six bowels.

“Erm, why is that one so big?” Suddenly, Qing Shui spotted a Rainbow Trout Fish which was a few times bigger than the others. It was a meter long. Furthermore, its tail was also the same length. It's almost as thick as the waist of an adult man. Its spherical body, to one's surprise, made it looked well-proportioned. When it waved its huge tail, it would generate a small whirlpool.

It looked like a champion when it swam. Graceful and mighty,

there were at least ten Rainbow Trout Fish following it around.

“What's this? Is it the leader? Shall I leave this fish for later?” Qing Shui saw that the fish was capable of killing the blackfish and the turtles in the pond with ease.

Next up, when Qing Shui saw the Shenji Fruit, he felt a bit agitated. A two meters tall small tree that was entirely jade green. It was as thick as an arm and looked really strong, sturdy and vigorous. However, each and every one of its branches were less than two meters long. Among the branches and leaves, there was a golden fruit which was the size of a peach. Even though the fruit was small, it was like a star in the night sky, eye-catching and bright.

“Such an abundant essence. It may be such a small fruit yet it possesses such powerful and insane energy. Too bad I still needed a bit more luck.” Qing Shui plucked the fruit and contained it in a medicine bottle.

(TL NOTE: Stating that percentage for success is very low, needs more luck)

Qing Shui didn't take down the fruit even though it was really alluring. After all, there was only a one-tenth chance he would succeed. But if he did, his strength would definitely take a huge leap.

Luck was a really funny thing. Sometimes, it wasn't really reliable. Luck was something that would only happen once in

awhile. If one possessed formidable strength and wealth, once they ran into this kind of opportunity again, they would seize it. This would lead to other people believing that they were really lucky. Hence, sometimes, it wasn't wrong to say that luck was a representation of strength.

There were 'Shenji Pellets' across the World of the Nine Continents, but it was an endangered item. Each and every one of them cost a fortune. This fruit had an unknown energy hidden within it. If one was really lucky, they would very likely be able to change their fate. Hence, across the World of the Nine Continents, such kind of fruits were also known as the 'Fruit of Good Fortune' or the 'Fruit of Fate'.

It had only been half a moment and Qing Shui had found the Jade Emperor Bee. This was because Qing Shui was able to communicate with them just like the way he could with the Fire Bird.

“Am I considered to be a Beast Tamer now.....”

At present, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had gotten a few times bigger than before. Qing Shui walked towards the 'Hundred Blossom Tree' not too far away from him. Even though it wasn't as large as the Chinese Parasol Tree, it was still twenty meters tall. It would take quite a number of people to completely embrace the tree. There was no leaves on the tree, there were only branches. On top of the branches were all large flowers.

The colorful and large flowers made the Hundred Blossom Tree looked extraordinarily beautiful.

Ongggg, ongggg.....

Qing Shui could already see the Jade Emperor Bee with a glance. Even though he had imagined a few times how they would look like prior to seeing them, he was still stunned. The Jade Emperor Bee was about the length of an adult man's leg. It was almost a meter long. There were yellow, white and black stripes on its body.

“This is the Jade Emperor Bee?” Qing Shui was a bit spaced out. He wasn't able to accept it even after a long time. As he raised his head and looked at the large beehive on the Hundred Blossom Tree, he thought that even an adult man would be able to fit inside. The only thing that he didn't know about was what the Queen of the Jade Emperor Bee looked like.

Qing Shui tried to summon it. To his surprise, it actually flew out. Compared to ordinary Jade Emperor Bees, the Queen of the Jade Emperor Bees looked as white as jade. It was three meters long and looked a lot more beautiful compared to ordinary Jade Emperor Bees.

As he looked at the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal which had gotten bigger and the hundreds of the Jade Emperor Bees, he felt really relieved. If it hadn't been for the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal upgrading, the entire place would have turned out to be a bit cramped up.

For now, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had an area of a thousand and four hundred hectares. Thus, more than half of the

area was empty. Since this was the case, he could try planting other stuff.

“Erm, and there is still the Jade Emperor Bee’s Nectar. It's a really useful thing!” Qing Shui had already known that the nectar was much more nutritious than honey since his previous incarnation. Hence, the nectar produced by the Jade Emperor Bees would naturally be incomparably powerful.

Qing Shui used a slightly bigger bottle and took out around five jin of it. Actually, it would be fine even if he had taken ten jin out, it’s just that Qing Shui felt that it would be better if he left some for the baby bee.

The Jade Emperor Bee’s nectar was a golden yellow color. It looked like an amber, yet also resembled a jade. The fragrance and spiritual energy it gave out was really appetizing. But Qing Shui didn’t eat any of it.

On the new land in the expanded Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui found two violet jades. He immediately put it together with the metal that he got from the Flowerfruit Mountain treasure map.

As for the other flavorings and tea-leaves, Qing Shui also conveniently collected them. What Qing Shui was the happiest about was the last reward regarding the change in time ratio.

In other words, one day spent in the outside world would be equivalent to fifty days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Before this, it was only thirty-seven days.

.....

With a blink of an eye, three days had passed yet again. Qing Shui left behind the Jade Emperor Bees nectar for his mother. Despite it being just five jin, it was enough for the entire Qing Clan to eat for one year.

Luan Luan's body type was the Flame of Five Elements. Her own flame elements were already considerably abundant, it's comparable to the earth element of the Ancient Strengthening Technique which Qing Shui cultivated. The little brat swallowed ten of the Fruit of the Flame of Five Elements. Soon after, her body instantly became one time stronger than before. This kind of strengthening wasn't in terms of just strength, it's in terms of the toughness of the body, for example, the toughness of the meridians and the vitality of the organs. As for the more significant benefits of the fruits, it would be shown as she slowly carried on with her cultivation. Basically, it would benefit her in a way that she would only have to give out half of her effort to get twice the results.

As for the Wood of Five Elements fruit, Qing Shui gave it to his mother. Even though it was quite difficult for Qing Yi to increase her cultivation level, but the effect of this fruit in terms of strengthening the vital energy and the toughness of the body was still really significant.

.....

“Qing Shui, you’re here!”

Qing Shui arrived at Yiye Jiange’s courtyard. At present, everyone in Qing Clan basically had their own courtyard. As soon as he walked in, he could already see Yiye Jiange sitting on the couch. She was holding a book called the <Mysterious Phenomenon of the Continents>.

“Where’s Luan Luan?” Qing Shui smiled as he approached Yiye Jiange who had already stood up.

“Since when has this little brat been satisfied? She must have gone out again!” Every time Yiye Jiange mentioned Luan Luan, her face would be filled with a contented smile.

“This is for you!”

Qing Shui had felt Yiye Jiange’s pulse before, therefore, he knew that she possessed the water element. This was also the reason why he came to see her. This girl was very talented and had been a huge help for him on many occasions. Qing Shui was aware that she would one day turn out to be really successful. Hence, if there was anything which could aid her, he would naturally give her some, even if it had been something with the Earth Element, he still wouldn’t hesitate to do so.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui. She was a bit puzzled.

“I won’t harm you.....”

“Of course I know you won’t harm me.....” as Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui, she started smiling. She felt that there was a special connection between her and this little man.

Furthermore, she would even feel a bit dependant on him. Of course, Luan Luan might have also played a part in it.

As Qing Shui looked as Yiye Jiange swallowed the Water of Five Elements fruit, despite her being only at peak Martial King Grade, he felt really confident that she would definitely make a huge progress in terms of her cultivation skills in the future.

“Have you confirmed the time when you will leave?” Said Yiye Jiange as she looked at the flocks of Yellow Luans that were flying in the sky.

“After three days!”

“Alright! I will send you off then!”

.....

Heavenly Palace!

Qing Shui once again went to meet Elder Ge. Since he didn’t know what attributes his was yet, he planned to only give him the fruit on his next visit. Because the most formidable warriors from

Jin Clan and Jiang Clan were crippled, they were immediately removed from the list of the best clans. Most importantly, Jiang Clan still harbored bad intentions towards the people in Qing Clan, therefore, they were immediately slaughtered by Elder Ge.

The ruthless method right away kept the people under control. After all, he was the one and only Martial Saint Warrior in Green Cloud Continent.

Qing Shui gave Elder Ge quite a lot of alcohol, flavorings, and tea-leaves. This made Elder Ge really happy. To an aged person, all they wanted was just to be able to enjoy their meal and watch their younger generations.

He didn't have any relatives. The favor that Qing Shui did for him gave him a new lease on life. His life of being treated like a lunatic for the past two hundred years had let him see through the cruelty of life. Even though previously, he knew more than anyone else that he needed to walk out of the situation, it's easier said than done.

At the very moment he recovered his strength as a Martial Saint, everything was finally resolved. Without realizing it, he had begun to see Qing Shui as his own son. Everyone from Qing Clan was like his family. After being insulted and humiliated for two hundred years, this kind of familial affection was something that he cared the most about. It was also something which he could sacrifice himself to protect. Therefore, he wouldn't allow anyone to harbor any ill intentions to Qing Clan.

After saying goodbye to Elder Ge, Qing Shui proceeded to the

Misty Hall Palace.

Like usual, the Misty Hall Palace still didn't allow any men in. Hence, Qing Shui asked a few people to inform Di Chen.

“So you will be leaving in three days?” Di Chen asked in shock.

“Yeah, I'll have to leave sooner or later anyway. So why don't I just do it now?” Qing Shui knew that the reason why he was leaving early was because of the upgrade in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Otherwise, he would have needed to stay for one and a half months more.

“Yeah... Make sure you bring all the things that are important. Qing`Er's personality can be a bit extreme sometimes. I hope that you can tolerate her sometimes. In any case... She wouldn't be a match for you too, so...”

Qing Shui was stunned. From the way she said it, wasn't she asking him not to hurt her?

“Sister, what are you talking about? Why would he disgrace himself to bully a fragile woman...” Di Qing rolled her eyes at Di Chen. She also conveniently did the same thing to Qing Shui.

Her? A fragile woman? Qing Shui remembered both the times when she hit him during the first two times they met. But as for now, he really couldn't do anything about it, let alone these two women weren't only pretty faces. Hence, Qing Shui wasn't really

worried.

“Sister Chen, which of the five elements are you?” Qing Shui remembered the last two remaining fruits of the metal and earth elements.

Di Chen glanced towards Qing Shui. After that, she answered: “I possess the metal element. Among the five elements, this is considered as one of the rarer elements.”

Qing Shui felt really happy. In the past, Qing Shui had always felt that her attacks were inexorably sharp during combat. To think that she really possessed the metal attribute.

“Just right! Then this is for you!” Qing Shui took out ten Golden Fruits.

“Fruit of Five Elements!” Di Qing shouted out in surprise.

“You have heard about it before?” Qing Shui had never expected Di Qing to recognize it. She did mention the right name and her expression was full of shock.

“I have unintentionally heard about it before. To think that you will actually bring something like this over and give it to sister, I see some improvements here.” Di Qing chuckled.

“Qing Shui, this thing is too precious, why don't you...”

“Sister Chen, what are you talking about? Forget about this, even if it had been a thousand times more precious, I would still give it to you.” as Qing Shui said this, he was really sincere and serious.

When Di Chen heard these words, her body trembled slightly. She didn't really have a response to what he just said.

On the other hand, Di Qing laughed softly. Her smile looked extraordinarily beautiful and happy. This time, she too, didn't really have much to say.

“Can I share half of it with Qing`Er.....” After hesitating for a while, Di Chen asked Qing Shui.

“She also possesses the metal attribute?” Qing Shui looked at Di Qing.

“Sister, that's something Qing Shui gave. I can't take it.” Di Qing chuckled as she joked about it. Her expression looked really natural. This made Qing Shui's impression of her become a bit better. She knew these fruits were precious, furthermore, her element was also match with the element of the fruits. However, she didn't express any greed over it.

This made Qing Shui respect her a lot.

“Sister Chen, there is no need for this. Wait until when I'm in Central Continent, I will give her the same thing, is that alright

with you?” Qing Shui looked at Di Chen and said with a serious look.

AST 558 - Towards The Central Continent, The Triple-Eyed Grass Green Frog

“There’s no need for that, Sister Chen. By the time we reach the Central Continent, give me some time and I will give her another set, alright?” Qing Shui sincerely told Di Chen.

“You still have more of these Five Elements Fruits?” Di Chen was surprised. Qing Shui had already gifted ten to her sister earlier so she didn’t expect him to still have more.....

“But I need more time.”

Everyone dropped the topic after that. The time had been set. They would set off in only three days’ time!

Qing Shui returned to the Qing Clan and was prepared to spend some quality time with his family over these three days. After all, his trip to the Central Continent would take at least two years. It was impossible for Qing Shui to return home once a year due to the long distance.

He was happy whenever he thought of the Fire Bird. It was quite different than it was before. Not many human cultivators or demonic beasts under the Martial Saint level could defeat it.

Everyone naturally gathered together when they knew that Qing Shui was leaving soon. The cultivation of the few ladies had also improved by a lot. Canghai Mingyue and Yiye Jiange were now at

the peak Martial King realm.

Ling Zhanhan oversaw the Qing Clan and his strength was considered one among the best of the Greencloud City. Furthermore, none of the Qing Clan's disciples were below Xiantian now. The Qing Clan's strength was no longer negligible.

Luan Luan and Yuchang were extremely clingy to Qing Shui. The little lasses were more sensible now, especially Luan Luan. She who possessed the Heart of Seven Orifices could almost match up to child of sixteen or seventeen years old, even surpass them.

Ever since Huoyun Liu-Li had a breakthrough in relationship, her face was almost glowing and she looked extremely beautiful. Qing Shui now felt guilty for not, since he had been busy with cultivation.

Over these three days, Qing Shui tried to squeeze out more time to be in their company. He mostly had to visit a few bedrooms at night. They were more daring perhaps because they knew he would be leaving soon again. This allowed Qing Shui to enjoy the boundless pleasures they could offer to the greatest extent.

He basically used every single position he knew. Even the reserved Canghai Mingyue allowed him to do her from behind once. The slapping noises generated from him ramming against that sexy, fair ass made Qing Shui felt like he was floating in the realm of the immortals.

He felt the entire world shaking with every movement of those

beautiful hips.....

.....

Three days passed very quickly!

“Qing Shui, take care of yourself on your journey,” Qing Yi worriedly reminded while pulling onto him.

“Don’t worry, Mother. Your son is old enough not to worry you anymore,” he assured Qing Yi. The moment of parting was always the most depressing one.

“Have a safe journey!” Qing Luo smiled at Qing Shui. Lin Zhanhan nodded at him from the side. He didn’t say anything but it was all conveyed in this small action.

“Qing Shui, Qing’er, travel safely!”

“I will be fine, sister!” Di Qing laughed at Di Chen. Qing Shui stood at one side and nodded with a smile.

“Daddy, hug!”

Luan Luan exclaimed, immediately leaping into Qing Shui’s arms!

“Me too!” Yuchang stood at another side while tugging on Qing Shui’s sleeve.

Qing Shui stretched out his other arm and lifted Yuchang into his embrace as well!

.....

“Qing Shui, let us be off. If we don’t, they’re going to cry!” Di Chen told Qing Shui softly in a mild tone.

He waved once again at the Qing Clan before climbing onto the back of Fire Bird with Di Chen!

Fire Bird let out a clear screech and spread its gigantic wings, slowly taking off. The figures standing in the distance gradually became smaller and smaller until they completely vanished from his field of vision.

“You hate to part with them?” Di Qing stood beside Qing Shui and asked softly.

“I haven’t been around much after sixteen years old, so I’m never spending enough time with them,” Qing Shui said slowly. His gaze was still fixed on the place where he could no longer see.

“You are a good person. A true man.” Di Qing smiled at him.

Qing Shui choked at her statement. He didn't expect such a refined and beautiful woman to tell him something like this. It felt a little coquettish and he was mostly unused to it.

"What I am saying is that you're someone who dares to admit and take responsibility for all your actions. You have many people who care and like you," Di Qing quickly continued. Perhaps she, too, felt that her previous statement had come off a little odd.

"Thank you for your praise. It is very rare to get a praise from you." Qing Shui chuckled.

"Why do you say that?" Di Qing looked at him. Her enchanting and beautiful eyes stared at Qing Shui's. She wasn't much shorter than him. With her hair pinned up, she had almost the same height as Qing Shui.

"We fought during our first two meetings. Do you think two opponents can praise each other?" Qing Shui recalled their first meetings and still thought it a little outrageous even now.

"We weren't really fighting each other seriously. Besides, thinking back on it now, didn't you think that it was fun?" Di Qing couldn't hold her laughter in.

"Fun? I was almost killed by you if I hadn't been careful last time. I don't see how that would be fun." Qing Shui smiled wryly.

"You knew very well that you couldn't beat me that time, yet you

were still so persistent. That makes me angry every time I think about it. It was rare for me to lower my voice, yet someone have the gall to even ignore me.” Di Qing blinked her bright eyes at Qing Shui, as if she was anticipating what he would say next.

“I am from the Heavenly Palace and I have already considered destroying the Sword Tower during that time. I’m a little perverted and you’re not bad-looking. I was just afraid of being unable to bring myself to kill you when the time came. What’s more, I wouldn’t have known how I died,” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and laughed.

“It doesn’t seem like you are acting in front of my sister. You have even admitted that you are a pervert. Have you ever thought of doing anything to sister.....”

“I am not a good person, but I don’t think I am a bad person either. I still have my morals. The favors that I owe to Sister Chen are not something I can ever repay with my entire life. I will not allow anyone to bully, insult, or betray her.” Qing Shui softly interrupted Di Qing’s question.

Di Qing watched how this man had casually made a statement like this, yet it didn’t seem like it was a pretense.

She didn’t mention anything else about Di Chen. She knew that it would be meaningless to discuss those any further!

“What’s your plan at the Central Continent? Do you mind telling me?”

Fire Bird was now charging full speed ahead in the sky, reaching twice the speed of sound. With that speed, they could cover the distance of about 100,000 miles in a day. Even so, they'd still need a little more than three months' time to reach the Central Continent. The regions in the World of the Nine Continents was indeed vast. It was basically impossible to leave a region without a super powerful Flying Beast.

"I don't know. I haven't thought about that," Qing Shui replied in a serious tone after thinking for a while.

Di Qing was taken aback by Qing Shui's response. She then asked in a strange tone, "Are you thinking of visiting the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord?"

Qing Shui stared at the remarkably stunning beauty before him as she knitted her beautiful eyebrows together. "I still don't want to die yet. Even if I am going to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, it's not going to be right now." He lightly shook his head.

Di Qing smiled at Qing Shui after hearing his words. She stared into the mountain peaks that were disappearing quickly behind them.

The continents in the World of the Nine Continents were not connected to each other and they were a few million miles apart from each other. There were oceans, rivers and wastelands in between them. Other than a few specific passageways that were a little safer, most of those areas were extremely dangerous.

Travellers who travelled between the continents usually had powerful Flying Beasts or Mythical Beasts as mounts. For those without a powerful Flying Beast, they opted for travelling by land. Otherwise, they might be finished off without a single trace left by a group of large flying beasts.

Compared to the sky, the land was a little safer since one had strategical advantages when using the terrain. It improved their chances of survival. In the air, the mount was the most crucial key to survival. If anything happened to the mount, you would probably be torn apart by a group of demonic beasts, leaving you with no bones before you even reached the ground.

That was why most people would opt to travel by land in a group. They would usually form a caravan and employ some powerful team to guard them as well.

The major teams that were specialized in undertaking these kinds of missions owned many powerful land-based demonic beasts. These beasts ran as if they could fly and were not in the least bit inferior to the Flying Beasts. On top of it all, they had high endurance.

Then again, most teams wouldn't normally accept this kind of escort mission which involved travelling between continents unless they came with extremely irresistible rewards.

Qing Shui was not really worried about being attacked by any demonic beasts in midair because demonic beasts below the

Martial Saint level would avoid Fire Bird as soon as they saw it. Furthermore, Qing Shui still had a Soulshake Bell with him.

They flew continuously until evening time, during which they stopped by a lake.

It was a very wide natural lake, much wider than Qing Shui's entire Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. The water of the lake was very clean thanks to the great ecology in the World of the Nine Continents, even though the water deeper than ten metres wasn't very visible. The lake water was light green in color, but the water plants, fishes, and prawns in it were quite a sight.

There was a vast grassland that stretched on boundlessly beside the lake. Many herbivores could be seen roaming around, while some birds came to the lakeside for a drink. The lake and grassland basked in the evening sunset, creating a harmoniously tranquil scenery.

Qing Shui lied down on the slanted grass by the lakeside. He felt unusually serene in his heart. Although he didn't really know how to put it in words, he felt exceptionally tranquil.

Di Qing walked to his side and sat down with her arms wrapped around her knees. She crooked her head to look at Qing Shui who was lying by her side.

"Are you exhausted?" Di Qing softly asked him with a smile on her face.

“Why do you ask?” He turned his head around to look at this lady who was in very close proximity to him. She was indeed a gorgeous lady with bewitching beauty.

“I’ve heard some things about you. Ever since your coming of age ceremony, you seem to have gone through quite a lot over the past ten year. I’ve heard you even have quite a handful of near death experiences. Are you miserable?”

“Not all all. When you have dreams and motivation, you won’t feel the miserable at all. Every single time your dream comes true, it is like a great happiness and wealth. Besides, I’m doing all these things willingly. If someone is willing, they would not feel miserable no matter how difficult things can be,” Qing Shui laughed as he recalled everything he had been through for these past few years. It was a very hearty laugh.

“That’s true. You should be very blessed. You have a mother who loves you, many family members who are very close to you, even a few stunning ladies who love you. There should be many people who envy you.” Di Qing blinked those intoxicating eyes as she gazed at him.

Qing Shui felt that women were always passive. The beauty of the lady standing before him was otherworldly, her pitch black eyes exuding an illusory aura. Her body was slender and lithe; the curves of her body were soft and delicate. She was stunningly elegant despite being plainly dressed. Her beauty was not icy cold, but the aura she exuded were a mix of dominance and coldness. Her beauty was ethereal and hazy, but one would be enchanted after seeing her alluring eyes! She was a woman that was extremely

difficult to manage, yet one that was an elegant and noble.

Although she was smiling, Qing Shui couldn't really tell what she was thinking. Her extraordinary grace was even harder to grasp than Di Chen, as she forever exuded an illusory air around her.

“Hehe, envious huh? Actually having one woman to love is the happiest thing. Give her all the love and love everything about her,” Qing Shui randomly said.

He stood up and walked towards the lakeside after finishing his sentence, leaving Di Qing to sit there, a little baffled.

Pure Gold Fishing Rod!

After seeing the lake, Qing Shui had the sudden urge to fish. He naturally recalled his Pure Gold Fishing Rod, a heaven-defying graded treasure.

“Something took the bait!”

He saw a green fish being hooked. It was a Grass Carp of about half a foot long, highly intelligent and delicious. It was considered to be a high grade consumable fish on the market.

He retrieved a water bucket that was filled halfway and tossed the Grass Carp in it!

He reeled in another three Grass Carps, two water snakes and a gigantic frog in his subsequent attempts. The gigantic frog was about the size of a three-years-old toddler. As long as something became too huge it would look extremely terrifying, no matter what it was. Although this gigantic frog was neither a demonic beast nor a wild beast, Qing Shui instantly dumped it back into the water after seeing its horrifying size.

He was ready to stop after one final reel!

Di Qing walked to Qing Shui's side as she watched him in great interest.

"Can I have a try too?" Her voice was very soft.

Qing Shui looked at Di Qing who was a little shy. At just a glance, he could tell that she seldom behaved like this. He passed the Pure Gold Fishing Rod to her.

"Thank you!"

Di Qing happily accepted the rod. Qing Shui could tell that she had fished a lot in the past from the way she skillfully handled the rod.

This time it took a little longer. Talking should be strictly avoided when fishing, so both of them stayed very close to each other, neither of them speaking. Qing Shui was waiting for her to reel in one or two more fish, after which they would go stew some

fish soup.

Fifteen minutes passed but the fishing bobber remained still. When Qing Shui was fishing earlier, he could reel in about four Grass Carps and some other fishes in just fifteen minutes.

Di Qing turned her head around and threw Qing Shui a couple of questioning looks in between, as if asking him for an explanation. Qing Shui only shook his head with a smile!

“It moved!”

After the space of nearly half a breath, Di Qing immediately pulled the Pure Gold Fishing Rod with all her might. However, he threw the fishing rod and fled with a red face as soon as she saw what were reeled in.

Qing Shui laughed at the things that were the size of two palms on the hook.

They were two frogs that were doing their naughty business. One was lying on top of the other and Qing Shui couldn't even identify which one was croaking in extreme dissatisfaction.....

“Oh!”

The truth was that as soon as those two dark green sparkling and translucent frogs were reeled in, he thought that those two little things were quite attractive. However, there were too many

beautiful things in the World of the Nine Continents so he didn't really think much of them.

But then, he suddenly noticed another eye situated slightly above and in between their eyes. It made them appeared to be mysterious and strange, yet attractive.

The Triple-eyed Grass Green Frog!

Qing Shui was suddenly excited to find a pair of them on top of that. He wasted no time in catching them and tossed them into the pond in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

With that, the pond gained another species of living being. But Qing Shui was not excited because of that, he was excited because they were the Triple-eyed Grass Green Frogs! Although they weren't powerful demonic beasts, they were precious medicinal ingredients and were extremely scarce. This was because they could only be found far away from human habitation, in places with an abundance of spiritual qi. Their efficacy could be used in medicine to raise the quality of medicinal pellets, although the amount was uncertain. Their other uses were also unknown. Qing Shui knew from historical records that these kinds of things were definitely of the Gifted Earth Treasure grade.

AST 559 - Traveling With Beauty, Encountering A Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast

This also counted as an unexpected surprise. Qing Shui decided to check the usage of Triple-eyed Grass Green Frog when he had time. Qing Shui rejoiced at the fact that he got two frogs during their copulation period. If they could lay eggs this time, how wonderful would it be!

Triple-eyed Grass Green Frog had the ice-attribute, which made it quite slippery with its ability to turn water into ice. It could also live on land, thus Qing Shui did not need to worry about it getting eaten by the Rainbow Trout Fish or other species.

After collecting the Pure Gold Fishing Rod, Qing Shui walked toward Di Qing as he carried four grass carps in his bucket.

Sensing that Qing Shui was walking toward her, Di Qing rolled her eyes towards Qing Shui. Her jade-like face had a slight flush and was shockingly beautiful under the light of sunset.

Qing Shui felt a little depressed. It's not he was the one caught them! Besides, one could hardly see what was going on between those frogs. If they were a couple of giant beasts, that 'thing' could be seen much clearer. However, Qing Shui knew that this woman wanted to get rid of them as soon as possible.

Without any words, Qing Shui cleaned the fish, deciding to stew

two of them for soup, and fry the rest.

Di Qing was not able to provide any help, and thus could only stay side and watch. She could not help but ask: “For a man, do you think it’s important that his spouse can cook?”

Qing Shui turns around in confusion, just to see Di Qing’s serious face. He shook his head and said: “I don’t know. I cannot represent all men.”

“Then represent yourself. Do you wish your wife to be able to cook?”

Qing Shui stared at Di Qing in bewilderment, but found that she was dead serious, with the look of ‘give me an answer’. Qing Shui turned back and said: “If she is interested, then yes. I can cook, so it’s really not a necessity for her to be able to cook. Anyways, it’s good to obtain such a skill. What if she is somewhere alone and can’t buy anything to eat? Cooking is also a way of living.”

Di Qing knew that he wasn’t wrong. When she came here, due to the fact that she could not make any food, she had to consume fruits for almost a full month after running out of dry rations.

Food was no longer an everyday necessity when one reached the level of Martial Emperor.

A tempting fish smell soon wafted into the air. Although it was partially because of the spices, Qing Shui’s own cooking skill

contributed a lot to the great smell.

“Then can you teach me...”

Just when the fish was done, Di Qing’s slightly submissive voice came into his ears.

“Of course!” Qing Shui laughed, “I’ll teach you next time. But for now, just come and eat. We’ll stay here today, and start out journey again tomorrow morning.”

“All right.”

“Delicious, I never thought that fish could be so delicious. If you open a fried fish shop selling only these, you would become famous all over the continent.” Di Qing laughed as she was eating.

“Family and friends special, my cooking isn’t for anyone else.” Qing Shui whispered.

“So... Are we friends then?” Di Qing grinned.

“I guess...”

“What do you mean? Yes is a yes, no is a no, what does ‘I guess’ even mean? As if I care?”

Qing Shui fell speechless.

After the meal, Qing Shui helped Di Qing to set up her tent. After saying goodnight, Qing Shui took care of his own tent, and let out the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

When Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he had more time while the time in real world remained the same. This was something that Qing Shui rejoice about. It takes a hundred days to arrive at the Central Continent, and converting it to the time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it'll be two thousand days! That's basically five and a half year.

Ancient Strengthening technique, Talisman Drawing, Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, Basic Sword Techniques, Blue Lotus Art, Thousand Hammer Technique, Heavenly Palace Sword Art, Cloudmist Steps, Heavenly Thunder Slash, Divinity Protection, Taichi...

What he was best in right now was his Tiger Form. He could now strike once with the attack of a Grade One Martial Saint. Qing Shui was thus a little more confident in going to Central Continent. At least he could fight back against some low-rank martial saints.

Five Elements Fruit!

Qing Shui remembered the last 10 Five Element Fruits. Realizing

that there was no other time to eat them, he decided to eat them without hesitation. Those fruits looked as hard as steel but were actually really soft. It didn't feel like anything after he had 10 of them. Qing Shui now understood how his mother and those girls could finish 10 fruits in such a short while.

A vigorous power burst out from the vessels and his dantian. It felt like a breeze of cool wind on a heated summer night or the sweet mountain spring found by someone who was dying of thirst.

Although his strength had not noticeably improved, Qing Shui found that his Dantian now had some more empty space. Even the mud-yellow mass became denser and denser.

“Seems like my peak 5th heavenly layer can still be improved, and it is not yet time for huge changes to appear...”

Qing Shui senses something that could help him with the breakthrough. If a bottle was filled with liquid and one wanted to make it heavier, except for changing to a larger bottle, one could also increase the density of the liquid.

Qing Shui realized that the best thing about this earth-attribute Five Element Fruit was that it improved the intensity of his body. For example, a little kid could lift a 10 pound mass. The Five Element Fruit that fitted his attribute could improve the intensity of his bones and body so that he could bear a 30 pound mass, but without practice, he still wouldn't be able to lift 30 pounds.

The new space in his dantian could still be considered as a little

breakthrough, it's just that the energy did not give Qing Shui the chance to break the barrier to becoming a Martial Saint. Qing Shui also knew about the 5 legendary fruits needed to increase the probability become martial saints.

Qing Shui had a feeling that those fruits were similar to his own Five Element Fruits, probably just with better effects. As the late Old Ancestor admitted themselves, the chances of becoming a martial saint were still low even after eating that fruit.

After a large cycle of cultivation of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui surprisingly realized that he was slowly improving.

About half of the time allowed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal quickly passed away.

Normally, Qing Shui would spend 3 hours before midnight and 3 hours early in the morning, and he would not change his routine today. Even if he wished to stay longer, Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would still kick him out.

Fully refreshed and changing into a new attire, Qing Shui went out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He was not particularly sleepy, as he already rested in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Since he would be going back later, Qing Shui always prepared himself for any accidents that might happen.

Walking out of the tents, he saw that the moonlight still shined brightly. The night sky was beautiful as usual. Qing Shui had got used to it through all these years, but he still loved to just at the night sky. He also thought about some unrealistic questions, believing that everything was possible now after he had time-traveled.

Qing Shui's Spiritual sense was suddenly touched, causing his countenance to change.

Roar!

Chirp!

At almost the same instant, the Fire Bird and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant burst out.

Several moments later, Di Qing walked out of the tent, all dressed, and walked toward Qing Shui.

“What’s going on?” Qi Ding frowned.

“Something very strong is approaching.” Qing Shui’s eyes did not stay on Di Qing for long before he gazed afar again.

The moonlight covered the whole earth with a silver silk-like light. The darkness of the night could not actually block Qing Shui’s sight.

“Very strong? Can you deal with it?” Di Qing said worriedly.

“Don’t know what it is yet. It’s very fast indeed, and it will be a hard fight if it’s a flying demonic beast.” Qing Shui did not stop gazing toward where the beast might come from. He wished to make the best decisions as soon as he saw the beast.

If it was only Qing Shui, he could choose to hide in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, the presence of Di Qing forced him to fight.

“ If you don’t have confidence in killing it, run while you have any chance.”

Di Qing’s sudden but calm words surprised Qing Shui. Qing Shui was actually just thinking about running. After all, if that actually happened, it made no sense for Qing Shui to die together with her.

“Yeah, I know.”

Di Qing fell speechless. She thought to herself: “how honest could he be? At least he could say some gentle lies”.

“Qing Shui.”

“Yeah?”

“It is was my sister here today, what would you do?” Di Qing seemed to be curious about the answer to this in particular.

Boom!

Just at this moment, a loud roar came from far away. It was made by a beast, but sounded like a crashing mountain. Qing Shui stared at the root of the sound as hard as possible.

When he saw it, Qing Shui could not help but smiled bitterly.

Very far away appeared a gargantuan demonic beast. This would be the largest demonic beast that Qing Shui had ever seen in his whole life. A beast with wings that could almost cover up the sky.

This beast had three heads. Its strength and power could even be felt from this far away.

“Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast!” Di Qing yelled in amazement.

Qing Shui had known about this demonic beast. It can actually be counted as an exception, because no one in the continent could give it a proper rating. Thus Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast was considered as a martial-emperor level demonic beast upon its birth. It might spend its whole life in Martial emperor lever, or it might reach the peak of it. Chances are that it could even become Martial Saint level demonic beast.

Qing Shui looks at the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast with its huge build and his heart drummed inside. Qing Shui has no idea if it was a Martial Saint leveled demonic beast already, but it sure felt a lot stronger than the saint from Heavenly Province.

That's Qing Shui's instinct.

Although huge, the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast was by no mean slow. Qing Shui drew out his Violet Gold Divine Shield and the Big Dipper Sword, he looked at Di Qing and said: "Hide as far as you can. Get your Heavenly Crane out and escape immediately when you have a chance. If you can escape, so can I.

Di Qing felt his sincerity and his determination. She nodded, and with the wave of a hand, a huge Heavenly Soaring Crane appeared right behind her.

Qing Shui hopped onto the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. It dashed toward the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast with the Fire Bird, while Qing Shui turned back and told Di Qing: "Run! Meet me back here tomorrow!"

AST 560 - A Hard Fight, Consuming The Mysterious Fruit, Another Breakthrough In Tiger Form

Although Qing Shui didn't breakthrough to the Sixth Heavenly Layer for the past two years, his physical strength had reached to eleven countries, his defense had reached to fifteen countries while his speed and the rest had also reached a terrifying amount.

Riding on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he gradually increased every strength of his entire body!

Nature Energy! 30% of increase in strength.

Diamond Qi! 50% of increase in energy.

Heavenly Thunder Slash! 30% of increase in energy.

Frenzied Bull's Strength! 40% of increase in energy.

Immovable Mountains! 20% of increase in strength.

.....

In addition to that, the clothes forged out of Lunar Silk provided another 40% of energy and defense respectively while the helmet, boots and belt provided another 30% of defense. The Violet Gold

Divine Shield increased his strength by twice, while the Big Dipper Sword increased his strength by 50%.

He slapped a Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman against his body!

His achieved a terrifying strength of sixty-six countries.....

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Godly Armor Shield!

Diamond Protection!

He also achieved a terrifying defense power of sixty countries.....

At this very moment, Qing Shui had at least gained some confidence. After all, the Violet Gold Divine Shield under the state of Godly Armor Shield could block out half of his opponent's damage, and this was of course, under normal circumstances.

State of One with Elephant!

Screech!

Before Fire Bird arrived, it had already breathed out a mouthful of pitch black flames. A pitch black fireball with the diameter of

about one metre was sent flying towards that Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi instantly locked onto that gigantic Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast!

The Big Dipper Sword in his hands that exuded a wave of sword aura hacked towards the beast, as the Binding Talisman that was taken out later reached to its target first!

Art of Pursuing!

Bam!

In the end, Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword hacked on it, but his Binding Talisman and Fire Bird's Hellfire were evaded. Although this fellow was extremely huge, it was very nimble.

Qing Shui who was riding on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was still too tiny compared to this big fellow. This Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast was more than 50 metres long, had a body shape of a gigantic male lion and three sinister-looking heads. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant which was 10 metres long appeared to be extremely petite compared to the three-headed beast.

Qing Shui saw there was only a white scar left on those thick dark scales. The attack he had dealt with 80% of his strength

couldn't even break his opponent's defense.

ROAR!

A gigantic pair of wings fully covered by scales swept towards him!

Godly Armor Shield!

Qing Shui immediately defended using the Violet Gold Divine Shield with his full power. Under the State of One with Elephant, his attack and defense had achieved a whopping amount of seventy countries.

Even so, Qing Shui was driven a couple of steps back from the impact. His body's endurance had reached its limits and at the same time, he was also certain that this Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast was a demonic beast at the peak of Martial Saint Grade One.

A demonic beast at the peak of Martial Saint Grade One was not an opponent that Qing Shui could take on with his current strength. He had been very baffled by his own strength. He had already attained the strength of seventy countries with the help of supplementary techniques and his powerful armor, yet he still couldn't set a foot in this Martial Saint realm.

A human cultivator at the peak of Martial Saint Grade One seemed to only have the strength of one hundred countries.

However, the peak Martial Saint Grade One opponent that Qing Shui was facing right now was a demonic beast. This meant that its strength was more than twice the amount of a human cultivator at the same level..

Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi had weakened its strength by 20% and half of the damage it dealt was blocked off by the Godly Armor Shield. Even so, its remaining strength was still so much more powerful than him. Most importantly, he wasn't able to break through the defense of this Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast.

It was known that demonic beast could defeat five human cultivators of the same level. At this moment, Qing Shui changed his opinion on the Martial Saint level again. Or more like, he was wondering just how much was the strength of a peak Martial Saint Grade One?

“How to even fight this?” He realized that his strength that had been so violet had now turned into something so feeble.

ROAR!

Shield Attack!

The defense of this Three-Headed Dark Cloud Beast was simply absurd. Although Qing Shui could just barely manage to knock his opponent back half a step, he was unfortunately unable to inflict any damage on it at all.

And this was under the condition where Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi had reduced its overall strength by 20%.

Binding Talisman!

Armor Break Talisman!

Qing Shui generously threw a bunch of it out!

These talismans reduced the opponent's strength accordingly, using Qing Shui as the benchmark. Even though it didn't reduce much, every little amount counted. Fortunately the 20% of speed reduction and 20% of weight increase by the Art of Pursuing was very optimistic.

Even though with this, the speed of the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast was still higher than Qing Shui. However, there was a limit to it so Qing Shui could still barely hang in there.

Qing Shui wouldn't dare to let even the Diamond Gigantic Elephant withstand the attacks of that Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast. On the contrary, the Hellfire breathed out by Fire Bird seemed to bother the the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast a lot.

Bang, bang.....

At this very moment, Qing Shui's Shield Attack had replaced the Basic Sword Techniques. Only the Shield Attack could barely block

those horrifying attacks and resist its attempts in killing the Fire Bird.

Screech!

The cry of a crane rang out. Qing Shui sensed someone's appearance not too far behind him. He didn't even need to guess to know that it was Di Qing!

"Dumb woman, didn't I ask you to go.....?" A trace of blood stained the corner of his mouth as he yelled without turning his head around.

"I can't just watch you die!" Di Qing took out a bow and let loose an arrow towards the eye on the biggest middle head of that Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast.

She was skillful in bow and arrow, it was a pity that there was a large disparity between their strengths. The Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast only shut its eyes lightly and the arrow clinked noisily against its eyelid.

"Silly woman, how foolish of you....." Qing Shui rambled on. He was very angry.

Di Qing didn't say anything as she watched Qing Shui's struggling silhouette. She didn't know what she was feeling in her heart. It was a little sour, a little sweet and also something indescribable.

“Catch! Shoot when I order you to!” Qing Shui immediately tossed the Crimson Dragon Bow and the Poison Dragon Arrow towards her as soon as he found the time to retrieve them.

“Got it!”

Clank!

Clank!

.....

Qing Shui was repeatedly sent flying!

Although he could barely endure those powerful attacks, he was all scratched up. The ground around him was also in a disastrous state, as dirt filled the air.

The water in the lake exploded continuously, as if there was a gigantic beast turning itself over in the it. The water mixed together with the dirt in the air, making a mess.

Screech~!

Fire Bird directly hurled two Hellfire balls consecutively towards the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast!

After thinking for awhile, Qing Shui recalled that Mysterious Fruit!

He might as well gamble at this point of time. Even if nothing worked out, at least he had tried his best. He quickly retrieved a small bottle and crushed it before he swallowed the Mysterious Fruit.

After almost a space of breath, Qing Shui felt something changing within his body!

ROAR!

He let out a mightier tiger roar, as the Tiger's Roar separated itself from the qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique and coursed throughout his entire body. A wave of boundless qi poured forth within his body.

The qi of Tiger's Roar coursed throughout his body once before melting into the qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. At this very moment, Qing Shui felt like it was as if his body had completed its transformation and then his eyes lit up.

Tiger Form had actually raised to another realm by one level.....

It had unintentionally broke through the Great Perfection Stage, destroyed a wall of obstruction and reached the Grand Perfection realm. Little did he expect that one Mysterious Fruit would allow

him to once again stride forward through a brand new door at the most crucial moment.

What realm is this?

Oh!

“I see that even the Heavenly Thunder Slash had breakthrough to the Obscure Realm!”

Qing Shui felt like he had just struck gold. He circulated the qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique in his body and once again raised the strength in his body to the peak.

Nature Energy!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

.....

Qing Shui put away his Big Dipper Sword. At the same time, the gigantic Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast suddenly flapped its enormous wings and opened its ferocious mouth aggressively towards Qing Shui.

Shield Attack!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

Qing Shui was going all out on this!

Bang!

Ka!

The Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast was knocked half a step backwards by Shield Attack, just like it did earlier. Then at the same moment, Qing Shui unleashed the most powerful 'Tiger Ripping Claw' technique that his right hand had been building up for long time on the gigantic head in the middle.

It was almost as if a black veil was seen trailing after his right hand that had struck out!

This was the attack of a Martial Saint. This single attack contained the force that only a Martial Saint was capable of dishing out!

ROAR!

The Ripping Tiger Claw landed a blow squarely on the enormous face of the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast. A large gash was immediately cut open by Qing Shui on its face that was unprotected by those thick and pitch black scales.

Jet-black colored blood oozed out from the gash!

Body Securing Talisman!

Qing Shui conveniently beckoned forth Fire Bird!

Screech!

Three Hellfire balls that were about the size of one metre each lined up into a triangle shape were hurled in the direction of the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast, with more than twice the speed from earlier.

The Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast who wanted to evade realized that it couldn't move!

Qing Shui suddenly flung his Ripping Tiger Claw towards the eyes on the its left head!

“Dumb woman, shoot the eye on its middle head!”

Qing Shui's attack was swift and ferocious!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

The Heavenly Thunder Slash of the Obscure realm had a momentary paralyzing effect. Although it lasted for a very, very brief moment only, it was enough for Qing Shui.

Di Qing, who was once again being called a dumb woman, angrily let loose a Poison Dragon Arrow towards the lantern-like eye on the beast's middle head. The Poison Dragon Arrow flashed by with a trail of black glow. It was almost on par with Qing Shui's Heavenly Thunder Slash.

Roar, roar.....

Qing Shui's entire arm sunk into the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast's head!

Primordial Flame!

This was the first time Qing Shui used the Primordial Flame this way ever since it became strong. The Primordial Flame of two feet tall instantly crippled one side of the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast's head.

A deafening blood-curdling screech rang out!

Bang!

Its left head exploded. The strong impact sent Qing Shui flying in the opposite direction. At the exact same moment when the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armor Beast was paralyzed, the Poison Dragon

Arrow was shot into its eye that was about the size of a lantern.

Three Hellfire balls of about one metre each smashed on the gigantic beast's face and exploded!

Whimpers!

The enormous body turned over, as a pitch black flame was ignited on its enormous head!

Roar!

A strong black mist was spurted out, putting out Fire Bird's pitch black flames. But the skin on its face was already peeled off, exposing the white bones beneath it.

Roar!

Another mouthful of strong black mist spurted over in Fire Bird, Qing Shui and Di Qing's direction!

Qing Shui immediately retreated in a flash. That thing was definitely a bad news. But Di Qing was still standing there dumbly, so he quickly lifted her up!

Flickering Light Passing Shadow!

Qing Shui didn't expect to ever use the speed-enhancing battle technique on fleeing!

He also ordered Fire Bird to beat a hasty retreat!

Fortunately the lowered strength and speed of the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Beast was not any faster than Fire Bird's speed. On top of that, Fire Bird had already escaped beforehand.

AST 561 - Kill, Divine Connection Realm Of The Tiger Form, Xing Hai Country Of The Central Continent

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was kept in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal by Qing Shui. For it to compete against a peak Grade One Martial Saint demonic beast, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength was far from sufficient. It also lacked the ability to fly. It was a good thing that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had sufficient potential for growing stronger.

The flight abilities of the Fire Bird and its Hellfire let Qing Shui see some hope, even the strong Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast was fearful of the Hellfire.

However, the strength of the Fire Bird was just too low. Qing Shui felt that when it reached the Martial Saint Realm, just one Hellfire would be sufficient to force the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast to flee...

Qing Shui did not care about anything else now. He did not even notice the stunned Di Qing in his embrace. He carried her and leaped onto the back of the Fire Bird. Quickly, he took out a stack of Heavenly Talismans, including Binding Talismans, Body Securing Talismans, and Armor Break Talismans. Without hesitation, he threw them at the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast.

“En! It got hit!”

Qing Shui looked at the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast that was stuck in its original location!

He looked at Di Qing, who was in a daze, took the Crimson Dragon Bow from her hands, and nocked and drew back the Poison Dragon Arrow. All of these were done in a single breath.

“Xiu!”

It was a pity that it did not cause the demonic beast much harm!

“Why did this Poison Dragon Arrow not affect it much?” Qing Shui continued to throw out talismans while feeling depressed and continued to shoot out some arrows!

Soulshake bell!

Qing Shui held the Soulshake bell, from time to time, when the demonic beast drew near, he would hurriedly throw out a stack of Body Securing Talisman. One to three breaths of time was sufficient for the Fire Bird to flee a few thousand meters.

Qing Shui got the Fire Bird to fly higher, the arrows shot out by the Crimson Dragon Bow targeted the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast’s last eye on its the middle head.

Suddenly, Qing Shui sensed the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast’s body stop. He felt joy in his heart, he knew that the poison of the Poison Dragon Arrow had started to take effect.

However, Qing Shui felt that this Poison Dragon Arrow's poison was not strong enough. It was not life-threatening, at least not to the big fellow below him.

The Fire Bird flew higher and higher!

The Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast reluctantly pursued doggedly. It continued to roar and relentlessly spat out a black fog.

Suddenly, the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast's body stopped again, it even dropped down by a meter!

Qing Shui knew that the time was right!

Body Securing Talisman!

Armor Break Talisman!

He ferociously leaped from the back of the Fire Bird and changed the weapon in his hands to the huge Heaven Shaking Hammer!

He attacked with all his strength!

“Bang!”

The Fire Bird caught Qing Shui!

He once again chased after the descending Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast and used the Violet Gold Divine Shield in his hands to use a Shield Attack on the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast!

The Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast's reaction already became slow!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

The remaining eye on the middle head was destroyed, even the smaller head on the right was shattered.

It quickly fell downwards as it roared miserably!

Qing Shui struck it once again with the Art of Pursuing!

With the 20% increase in weight, Qing Shui was planning for it to fall to death. He would not give it a chance to make a desperate counter attack while dying, that would be a great loss.

As it fell from that unknown height, its falling speed got faster and faster, Qing Shui's Fire Bird was no longer able to keep up with it. When it reached the bottom, there was a loud boom, which proved that the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast had hit the ground.

A 50 meters long, 20 meters tall huge demonic beast, its weight would be in the hundred thousands of Jin. Falling from that height in addition to the increased speed would result in an extremely horrifying impact.

Qing Shui finally descended and saw that the huge demonic beast was smashed to a pulp, but that black beast armor was fine. Qing Shui was very happy, a Martial Saint beast was truly extraordinary.

He actually killed a Martial Saint level demonic beast by himself!

However, he did it using tricks!

Qing Shui did not bother about the details, instead, he leaned on the body of the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast without moving. This battle took a total of 2 hours, and the eastern sky already had a trace of the approaching dawn.

From the start to the end, Di Qing did not say a single word. Her mind was filled with the scene of Qing Shui calling her a stupid woman. When she remembered the anxious tone behind the words coming from that figure fighting with the huge beast, despite being called a stupid woman, she did not feel angry. Instead, she felt a little comforted.

When he was escaping, he did not abandon her. The first time she got hugged by a man, it was a young man, one whom her elder sister had feelings for.

She felt very weird, she did not hate the distance between them, and even when she was hugged, it did not evoke a hateful feeling. Di Qing felt very confused.

“Am I really stupid?” Di Qing asked as she walked to Qing Shui’s side and watched him as he panted with his eyes closed.

Qing Shui opened both his eyes and smiled bitterly at this woman who was as pretty as a fairy from the moon palace. He was in too much of a rush earlier and had even called her a stupid woman a few times.

[TL notes: fairy from the moon palace is a reference to Chang`er, she is supposed to be very pretty]

Di Qing looked at Qing Shui, although she did not blame Qing Shui for scolding her. However, ever since she was young, everyone only lavished praise and love on her, no one had ever called her stupid, yet he called her a stupid woman.....

“That was circumstantial, when you came back, it caused me some inconvenience, that nearly killed me, as such, calling you stupid was normal.” Qing Shui smiled awkwardly.

“Heng! This lady will forgive you this once, but you are not to call me stupid again.....” Di Qing looked at Qing Shui as she panted with rage.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled bitterly!

When Di Qing saw Qing Shui's expression, Di Qing could not help but laugh, causing Qing Shui to be very puzzled.

“Thank you!” Di Qing leaned against the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast like Qing Shui did, nearly touching Qing Shui.

“There is no need to thank me, you are the younger sister of Sister Chen, this is what I should do.” Qing Shui slowly closed his eyes and said peacefully.

Di Qing felt slightly disappointed in her heart, although she did not know why... Di Qing thought that she did not want to be involved with Qing Shui but she did not know why she was disappointed.....

Following that, Qing Shui opened up the chest and abdomen of the huge beast. In order to dissect the demonic beast corpse easily, Qing Shui used Gold Essence to refine a pair of 30 centimeters long Gold Essence scissors and a small Gold Essence knife!

Although the thick armor was difficult to break, but by following the lines, it became like splitting wood along the grains. With the Gold Essence Scissors and Gold Essence Knife, the job of dissecting the huge beast was completed very quickly.

The Inner Core and the miscellaneous items which included the

beast's blood, bones, and blood vessels were obtained in large quantities. They were parts of a Martial Saint level beast, thus they were valuable beyond compare.

By the time he finished everything, the sky was already bright!

He once again set up the tent, then he looked at Di Qing and said: "I'm too tired, let's rest for another 4 hours before traveling again."

"En!"

Qing Shui entered the tent and left the Fire Bird and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant outside, then he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Things can happen suddenly, he had to use up an hour of time first while he could. Or else, if anything were to happen, he might not be able to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal early enough to use up the remaining time.

After practicing a round of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he practiced a round of the Tiger Form!

Now that he had broken through to the Great Perfection Stage of the Tiger Form, Qing Shui did not know what stage he was in. However, that was not important, what was important was that his might had increased significantly.

"Let's call it the Divine Connection Stage!" Qing Shui gave the new stage a name. Now that his Tiger Form was in the Divine

Connection Stage, it would be a long time before he could break through to the next stage.

Mysterious Fruit!

To be able to kill this Martial Saint demonic beast, besides from the Poison Dragon Arrow, the Mysterious Fruit and the Obscure Realm of Heavenly Thunder Slash would not be able to slash it apart.

Having many skills would not put him at a disadvantage. Qing Shui felt especially happy, if he did not have these skills, he could forget about leaving in one piece, he might even lose his life. All of this was a result of the advantages of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

When he finally came out, it was mid-morning, and Di Qing was already waiting outside. Qing Shui looked at her, knowing that she did not sleep. When Di Qing saw Qing Shui, she turned her head and smiled.

“You are done resting!”

Qing Shui nodded his head, he felt that Di Qing seemed to have suddenly changed, and seemed a little different from before. Qing Shui just could not tell exactly what it was, she just felt a little more real, unlike the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, who was impossible to get a hold of.

“En, you did not rest?” Qing Shui looked at Di Qing and casually asked.

“I’m not tired!”

When they rode on the Fire Bird again and were about to make their way to the Central Continent, Qing Shui’s mood was different from before. The Divine Connection Stage of the Tiger Form had allowed Qing Shui’s strength to stably reach the level of a Grade One Martial Saint. It was a pity that he had not reached the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Qing Shui felt that once he reached the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he could have handled that peak Grade One Martial Saint Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast with his bare hands!

Xing Hai Country of the Central Continent!

After their three months of hurried traveling, Qing Shui and Di Qing arrived at the Xing Hai Country of the Central Continent. Xing Hai Country was located at the borders of the Central Continent. The terrain was strategically situated and easy to defend. The people were valiant, however, it was a messy place with many bad people mixed in with the good people.

“We have arrived at the Central Continent, let’s go to the Xing Hai Country to take a look!” said Di Qing with a warm look on her face as she looked at Qing Shui.

“Sure!” Qing Shui also wanted to see the differences between the

Central Continent and the Greencloud Continent.

The Fire Bird landed on a piece of empty ground in the Xinghai Country. Maybe because it was near the borders, there were fewer people than the Greencloud Continent City. When he thought of that endless expanse of wilderness outside, he felt relieved.

There were frequent demonic beast attacks in Xinghai Country, thus life here was like living on the edge. For those who thought they were strong but were forced to live here or those who grew up here, the most important point was that they needed a strong sect or family clan to oversee them.

In this martial cultivation oriented World of the Nine Continents, everyone respected strength and worked towards it. Basically, everyone cultivated, but those who had some accomplishments were one in ten thousand. Out of them, only one in ten thousand would stand out and could accomplish great things in the future.

Maybe because it was a city at the borders, the streets of the city were unusually wide. The human traffic was not high, and the style of the buildings here were low but very sturdy.

Qing Shui discovered that the walls were made of a special type of rock, even the doors were made of a special type of metal, they were extremely thick. The doors even looked like they were a solid piece.

“Do you feel that the architecture here is very weird?” Di Qing

watched as Qing Shui looked around in interest, laughing at the man beside her.

“En, yes, the buildings look very sturdy!” Qing Shui did not see any tall buildings.

“Outside this city is the millions of miles of wilderness, there are occasionally some demonic beasts coming in. If regular demonic beasts came in, then the people just had to return home and they would be safe.”

“Right, how is the Central Continent distributed?” Since Qing Shui arrived at the Central Continent, he wanted to know a little more about it.

“The Central Continent is the same as the other continents, there are 81 countries, each country has 81 cities. The Central Continent is a necessary place for traveling within the World of the Nine Continents. The Central Continent is the center of the World of the Nine Continents, in order to travel between continents, you must travel via the Central Continent. Thus the Central continent is the most bustling and the messiest continent.” explained Di Qing to Qing Shui as they walked shoulder to shoulder on the streets of Xinghai country.

“What is the difference between the Central Continent and the other continents?”

“In the other continents, the Continent’s capital is the biggest city and most lively place. The strongest sects and family clans

have influence in there, but the Central Continent is different. Aside from a few countries, most of the countries are not inferior to the Continent's Capital. In the end, the Continent's Capital is the center of communications, thus it is still the most lively place, but as for strength, they are the same as the other countries on the surface."

When he heard Di Qing's words, Qing Shui felt that it was truly so, in such a big place, it was not easy to move a family. Moreso, a sect or family clan with many youths, would not easily leave their ancestral home. Those homes were the results of thousands of years or even tens of thousands of years of effort. It was very complicated and messy, not to mention that they would lose all their connections. When a region got big, naturally, there would be an increase in people, and there would always be family clans or sects on the rise.

It seemed that the center of communication between the different countries would be Central Continent City. Qing Shui guessed that the Central Continent City would have either a very strong sect or family clan leading the city, or else the Central Continent City would have turned into a battlefield long ago.

"What about the Xinghai country?" After all, Qing Shui had only just arrived at the Central Continent and the Xinghai country, he could not make any judgments based on what he saw.

"Xinghai countries is not among those weak countries, thus the Xianhai country is a very strong country."

"Elder sister, look, that's big brother."

A lofty and somewhat familiar voice could be heard!

Qing Shui saw a 16 or 17 year old girl, she was very pretty with big eyes. She brimmed with the energy of spring, and her exquisite complexion could be compared with Yan Ling`er. She had the air of someone from an influential family. An ocean blue embroidered shirt outlined her slender waist, her figure was tall and was full of energy, just that she seemed young and inexperienced.

Qing Shui felt that she was familiar but could not recall her, Qing Shui did not know anyone in the Central Continent. However, this girl's eyes were joyfully looking at him, it could even be considered ecstatic.

Qing Shui puzzledly shifted his gaze to the other girl beside her, who had shouted elder sister, then he understood everything.

Qianyu Qingqing!

She was the one Qing Shui almost mistook for Qing Qing, the 5 or 6 year old girl from back then had grown into an outstandingly slender and elegant woman.

Since they said goodbye in the Hundred Miles City, it had been more than 10 years.

Qianyu Qingqing's face had not changed much, but her tall figure now had a trace of poise and noble air, her face seemed to have

matured and had a certain charm to it.

“Big brother!”

In the time he was distracted, the girl had already happily ran in front of Qing Shui, as though she wanted to hug Qing Shui, but she resisted.

“You have already grown so big, if you weren’t with your sister, I would not recognize you.” Qing Shui smiled and naturally rubbed her head. It had been ten years, it was not surprising that she grew this much.

“Big brother!”

The girl hugged Qing Shui and happily cried out. Her life was saved by Qing Shui, and she was very attached to Qing Shui. Although it had been a long time, this kind of affection would only grow with time.

Patting the girl’s back, he looked at Qingyu Qingqing, who was walking over, and said: “It’s been a long time, how are you doing?”

AST 562 - The Strength Of Seven Stars City! Meeting The Aristocratic Clan Qianyu Clan In Xing Hai Country!

Being able to meet an old friend in a foreign place, Qing Shui felt that it was really something special and unforgettable. No wonder it was included as one of the three happiest moments in a person's life. There must be a reason behind why people said that it was comparable to the occasions when one got married or passed a test with flying colors.

It was a feeling which came from deep within his heart.

"I'm good, so you made it to Central Continent." Qianyu Qingqing smiled as she looked at Qing Shui. Her beautiful eyes were shining clearly with a happy expression.

Back then when Qianyu Qingqing left, Qing Shui still remembered her telling him to visit the Qianyu Clan to look for her if he ever made it to Central Continent. Who would have thought that he would run into her as soon as he stepped into the Central Continent?

"Your house is in Xing Hai Country?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at Qianyu Qingqing. The girl had already let go of Qing Shui. She was looking curiously at the incomparably beautiful woman beside Qing Shui.

Di Qing was only surprised for a while. Very quickly, her

expression went back to normal.

“Big brother, is this my sister-in-law? She’s so beautiful!” The girl asked as she looked at Qing Shui and Di Qing.

“No, little brat, stop making random guesses.” Qing Shui smiled as he pinched the little girl’s nose.

Di Qing, on the other hand, remained calm and collected as she shot a glance at Qing Shui.

“I haven’t even thanked you for treating Little Fei. Who is this? Why don’t we head to the Qianyu Clan together so that I’ll be able to treat you guys properly?” Qianyu Qingqing looked at the two and smiled once again.

“Her name is Di Qing. I think it will be better if we don’t go to your house. In any case, we can’t really stay here for too long anyway……” Qing Shui’s priority was to send Di Qing to her house.

“But you guys came here from so far away. Or are you guys just looking down on me and not treating me like a friend?” Qianyu Qingqing looked at Qing Shui happily.

“Big brother! Sister rarely tries so hard to get a man to come to her house.” Qianyu Feifei laughed happily.

“You damned brat! What kind of nonsense are you speaking!” Qianyu Qingqing she turned around and glared at

Qianyu Feifei.

Qing Shui laughed awkwardly. Since Qianyu Qingqing had put it this way, it would be hard for Qing Shui to reject it. After all, it's true that he was only able to make it here after traveling a few millions miles. This could be considered as a kind of fate.

At that time, Qianyu Qingqing had traveled a few million miles to Green Cloud Continent with Qianyu Feifei who was only five to six years old. When she was there, not only was she able to meet him, he even managed to help cure Qianyu Feifei. And now, after ten years, he too similarly traveled to Central Continent and to one's surprise, he actually got to meet her again as soon as he arrived!

Even Qing Shui who had never believed in fate was starting to feel convinced that it really existed between him and this girl.

Fate was indeed a really strange thing.

"Qing Shui, why don't we go!" Di Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's original plan was to send Di Qing home as quickly as possible and his mission would have been considered accomplished. However, it wasn't his choice to run into this kind of incident. Hence, he nodded his head: "Sorry for disturbing."

"Don't mention it, I don't feel disturbed at all. Every single one of my family members are really looking forward to meeting you." Qianyu Feifei laughed joyfully.

“Yeah yeah, even our little princess from Qianyu clan was treated by you.” Qianyu Qingqing twisted Qianyu Feifei’s face and smiled.

When she mentioned this, it made Qing Shui remembered the time when Qianyu Qingqing brought Qianyu Feifei alone and passed through the million miles of desolated land to Green Cloud Continent.

Qing Shui couldn’t hold in his curiosity. He used his spiritual sense to sense Qianyu Qingqing’s strength.

Peak Martial King Grade!

With around four countries worth of strength!

Qing Shui didn’t know if Qianyu Qingqing had a mount with her. If she had only relied on this kind of strength, it shouldn’t be possible for her to make it through the million miles of desolated land peacefully. Therefore, Qing Shui felt that she might have had a formidable mount or some kind of unique treasures. For example, she might have something which was similar to the Soulshake Bell. Perhaps, it might be even stronger than Qing Shui’s current Soulshake Bell.

After a while, a long luxurious beast cart stopped in front of Qing Shui and his companions.

“Young lady!”

“Uncle Dong! Please bring us home!”

“Alright!”

Qing Shui, Di Qing, Qianyu Qingqing and Qianyu Feifei climbed inside the beast cart which appeared really comfortable.

The beast cart was really steady as it drove along the level and wide road. There were no signs of it shaking. The internal compartment of the beast cart was also considerably wide. It was just like a room. The small windows on both sides of the cart were left open. They were able to see the buildings and large beast carts that were rapidly passing by from time to time.

“Qing Shui, what’s your purpose for coming to the Central Continent? Is there anything I can help you with?” Qianyu Qingqing sat opposite to Qing Shui and Di Qing and asked casually.

“Nothing much, I’m just here to take a look at the world. I’ll also be staying here for quite a while.”

“Oh, if that’s the case, why don’t you stay in my house for a period of time?” Qianyu Qingqing smiled.

“Yeah, big brother, there are a lot of empty rooms in our house. Furthermore, only sister and I are living in her courtyard.” said Qianyu Feifei happily.

Qianyu Qingqing seemed like she wanted to say something, but she didn't open her mouth.

After a more than hour long ride, they had already traveled about a thousand miles. Qing Shui was already used to this kind of beast cart. Its speed was as fast as the wind.

At this moment, the style of the buildings outside had changed completely. It was as if the entire place was filled with pavilions, manors and bejeweled jade palaces.

“Di Qing, I still don't know which country your house is located in yet!” Qing Shui suddenly thought of Di Qing's clan. He only knew that it was in the Central Continent but he didn't know which part of the continent it was in.

“Seven Stars Country!” Di Qing said joyfully.

“Di Qing, are you a member of the Di Clan from Seven Stars Country?” Qianyu Qingqing glanced towards Di Qing and said in shock.

“Yeah!” Di Qing smiled and answered her.

“Wow, so Sister Qing is actually someone from the Seven Star Country! Furthermore, you are even one of the members of one of the Seven Stars, the Di Clan, and I thought that Sister Di Qing was also from Green Cloud Continent just like big brother.” Qianyu Feifei said happily.

“One of the Seven Stars, Di Clan?” Qing Shui glanced towards Qianyu Feifei in confusion. Qing Shui was aware that the easiest way for him to dig deeper into this topic would be to ask this little girl herself.

“The Seven Stars Country is the name of the country. But actually, the Seven Stars in the term ‘Seven Stars Country’ represents the seven sects and aristocratic clans which have had really long histories. They are the Di Clan, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and the Medicine Sect.” Qianyu Feifei explained eagerly, which gave the impression that she was really happy to be able to answer Qing Shui’s questions.

This time, Qing Shui had finally come to know that both Di Clan and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord were from Seven Star Country. Furthermore, he also felt that the country itself shouldn’t be too far away from Xing Hai Country.

There was also a place called the Village of Longevity. Despite being a village, it was capable of being included as one of the Seven Stars in Seven Stars Country. This made Qing Shui suspect that there must be something extraordinary about it.

Longevity should be the main aspect of this village. Any places that could prolong one’s life span would definitely have an abundant spiritual energy. It would be a place with an outstanding ecosystem. Other than being able to prolong one’s life and grow valuable crops, places like these were also really suitable for cultivating.

Hence, it wasn't really unexpected for the village to be named as one of the Seven Stars.

Actually, there was still one more possibility. It could be that the villagers currently residing in the village weren't actually the original villagers. Maybe formidable warriors slowly mixed into the village after they discovered the place or they just kicked the original villagers out.

The possibility of the latter happening was a bit higher. As for when it happened, it could be millions of years before or even longer. But if it was something which happened within a million years, he should be able to find it in historical books or some unofficial histories. In any case, the people currently residing in the Village of Longevity should have been people who had lived there for more than a million years. Hence, it's unnecessary to think about whether they were the original villagers.

In addition, Qing Shui found the Village of Longevity quite familiar. After all, the name of the village was mentioned countless times in his previous incarnations. In fact, he had even come across it countless times while he was in the virtual world.

After yet another half an hour, the beast cart came to a stop.

“Young lady, we're here!”

Qing Shui and his companions got out of the beast cart one by one.

The first thing that filled their vision was an extremely luxurious manor. It was even more luxurious than the one in Hai Clan. Moreover, the area of the land was also a lot larger. Perhaps, it might be because there were really few people in Hai Clan.

The manor was located in the south. In front of it was an extremely wide road. The black jade colored large door looked fairly luxurious too. The huge door was more than ten meters tall and twenty meters wide. Below the door were two armored men. Both of them exuded sharp and valiant auras.

“Young lady! You can’t bring strangers home!”

The person who took the lead was a middle-aged man wearing an armor. He bowed his head to greet Qianyu Qingqing. The man had a well-proportioned body. He exuded an inexpressible aura.

Qing Shui felt that it wasn’t just the people who were tall and burly that were scary. Often, the truly terrifying warriors who had achieved an extremely powerful level would only have a well-proportioned build. They tended to look really pleasant and gentle. Even if they had been tall and brawny, they would still manage to maintain a well-shaped body overall.

But the look the man gave when he looked at Qianyu Qingqing made Qing Shui feel really weird. It felt like he was looking at a servant.

“One of my really good friends!” Qianyu Qingqing answered a bit grumpily.

“You dog! Since when did you have the right to question my sister! Piss off if you still want to live!” Qianyu Feifei lashed out at the man.

Qing Shui was really puzzled. Qianyu Qingqing and Qianyu Feifei were siblings, so why would they get treated so differently? Qing Shui looked towards the middle-aged man with doubts.

After getting lashed out at by Qianyu Feifei, the man retreated with a ‘tail’ between his legs. This made Qing Shui feel all the more suspicious. But since this was something which happened in the Qianyu Clan, he felt that it wasn’t his place to ask. Nor did he find it necessary to do so.

As soon as they stepped into Qianyu Clan, the first thing which they saw was a fake mountain in the distance. The fake mountain was surrounded by water. It was a really enormous man-made lake.

There were three bridges above the man-made lake to let people pass. To the west of the lake was an entire area filled with maple trees and green bamboo trees, making the place look really romantic and elegant.

“Qianyu Qingqing! The clan had set up the law before to not let any men in! What are you doing now? Trying to ignore the rules?” A loud voice suddenly rang.

“Qianyu Ji! Since when did you have the rights to accuse my

sister?” Quanyu Feifei knitted her brows as she asked the men who were approaching them from far away.

Qing Shui felt that he really should have rejected Qianyu Qingqing’s request at this time. Just what was happening?

Since things had taken such a turn of events, Qing Shui looked towards the young man who was heading towards them. The man was more than thirty years old. He wore a white colored satin and possessed a pair of bright and sharp eyes. His nose was quite straight. His face looked pale and was cleanly-shaved, giving off a fresh and clean feeling. He was a man with an outstanding appearance.

“Feifei, I just don’t understand, why are you trying to defend her? She isn’t even really blood-related to us.....”

“Shut up, she is my sister, we are both from the same mother. Dad mentioned before that he would punish anyone who dared to mention this again according to the house law. Have you forgotten about it?” Qianyu Feifei looked at Qianyu Ji indifferently.

Qianyu Ji gave an awkward smile: “Feifei, I don’t mean it that way. Hasn’t father mentioned before? The females in Qianyu Clan are not allowed to bring men back on their own.”

“Hmph! You think I don’t know what you mean? At the time when father met my mother, she was already pregnant with my sister! But despite that, father still loved mother! He even treated sister like his own daughter, do you seriously think that you are in

a higher position than my sister in the Qianyu Clan?” Qianyu Feifei looked at Qianyu Ji disdainfully.

Qianyu Ji was stunned. He quickly changed his arguments and muttered secretly: “You’re the little liar that father spoils the most. As for Qianyu Qingqing, eventually, she will just turn out to be a marriage tool for the clan.”

“Wow, look at this, both Qingqing and Feifei are here too!” said a clear and bright voice that could lighten up people’s mood.

“Brother He is here!” When Qianyu Feifei saw that man, she looked particularly happy. Qianyu Ji, on the other hand, ran away with his tail between his legs.

Qing Shui looked at the man who was not in the least bit inferior to Qianyu Ji yet was exuding an aura much stronger than his. He was really surprised at the fact that Qianyu Clan had really good genes. Each of them looked extraordinarily good.

“Qingqing, who are these two?” The man looked at Qianyu Qingqing with a smile.

“This is the person who cured Feifei at the time when I went to Green Cloud Continent. Since we met him today, I invited him to our house.” Qianyu Qingqing still maintained a neutral expression. Since the beginning, there were no changes at all.

“You should have done it earlier. So it’s you who saved my little

sister. Actually, father had wanted to go to Green Cloud Continent to meet you so that he could thank you properly. It's just that he is always busy, that's why he wasn't really able to take out some time to do so. Since you have come to Central Continent, you must give the Qianyu Clan an opportunity to properly express their gratitude." The man laughed in joy. The way he spoke was really friendly.

"I have forgotten to introduce myself! My name is Qianyu He!"

"Brother He, you can call me Qing Shui!" Qing Shui responded.

"Brother Shui, believe it or not, I have got really good instincts. I have a feeling that we will get along really well. As soon as I met you, I already felt really comfortable. I hope that in the future, we will be able to support each other." Qianyu He looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

"I wouldn't mind as long as Brother He is fine with it." Qing Shui smiled and responded.

"Of course I won't! Let's go! I believe the clan dinner is ready!" Qianyu He happily informed Qing Shui and Di Qing. He even passionately walked with them shoulder to shoulder towards the main hall.

Qing Shui had a feeling like he was amidst the fog and mist. He just wanted to relax here for one day and a half before leaving. Not long after they started walking, they could already see a handsome middle-aged man and a few other males and females behind him.

Qing Shui could already tell that the courteous looking middle-aged man was their father. They just looked way too alike. Unfortunately, Qianyu Ji and Qianyu He didn't look as elegant as this man.

“Mister, since you have saved my little daughter, I, Qianyu Dingjun will definitely thank you properly.”

Qing Shui was shocked with how well-informed the Qianyu Clan was. The news about him had been passed on so quickly even though it had only been a while since he arrived.

“Feifei addresses me as big brother, as for senior Qianyu, you can just call me Qing Shui.” Qing Shui smiled and told the unpredictable middle-aged man.

“If that's the case, Qing Shui, you can call me Uncle Jun if you don't mind.”

“Qing Shui greets Uncle Jun.” Qing Shui naturally wouldn't let off such a good opportunity since he just arrived in Central Continent. From the moment he met this middle-aged man, he could already tell that Qianyu Clan was an aristocratic clan. If there had been a Seven Star system in the Xing Hai Country as well, the Qianyu Clan should be able to make it into such a list.

AST 563 - The Powerful Martial Saint

Qianyu Dingjun, Differences Between The Grades Of Martial Saint

“Alright, alright! Come, everyone let’s go inside. There are no strangers in this household.”

.....

Indeed, there were no strangers around the dinner table because all of them were direct descendants of Qianyu Dingjun. Qing Shui also knew that this place was Qianyu Dingjun’s mansion. There were also a few dozen buildings similar to this mansion in the Xinghai Country. However, the master of this Qianyu Clan was not Qianyu Dingjun, but the chances of him becoming the master were very high according to sources.

“Qing Shui, you saved Feifei’s life. So please accept this as a token of our small gratitude,” said Qianyu Dingjun as he pointed at an adorned box that was being brought to Qing Shui.

“Uncle Jun, what do you mean by this?” Qing Shui shook his head gently as he stared at Qianyu Dingjun.

“She was born frail and weak, and there were numerous times where she could barely live. I didn’t know what to do, Qingqing was adamant about bringing Feifei to find a cure in the weakest part of the World of Nine Continents - the Greencloud Continent. Even with the best facilities in the various regions of the Central

Continent, there was nothing that could cure her. Well, she said Feifei's savior lives on the west side of the world. And you, that savior, is here now. You must accept this. It makes me the happiest person in the world knowing that Feifei can still live on healthily."

Those were the words that came straight from his heart – those were the words of a father. Qing Shui liked two kinds of people – a person who respected their parents, and a person who would protect their children with their life. These two kinds of people had something in common, and that would be kindness. They would never lose their nature, so even if they did something wrong, Qing Shui would still be able to forgive them easily.

"Uncle Jun, when I saved this little girl, the intention of taking these fortunes had never crossed my mind. Even if she is a kid from a normal family, I still would have lent my hands to her without hesitation." Qing Shui smiled and refused the gift. There were some principles he still needed to maintain. Otherwise, things would become awry very quickly and easily.

"You didn't know who we were at that time. You only knew about our clan today, right?" Qianyu Qingqing grinned.

"Qing Shui, whether you accept or not, I still want to thank you." At this time, a woman appeared behind Qianyu Dingjun and spoke out. Qing Shui had been insistent on refusing the gift, which pushed Qianyu Dingjun to give up his attempts to persuade Qing Shui any further.

She was an attractive and elegant woman with a charming demeanor that could put all other women to shame. She could

easily rival other women with her charm that seemed to have accumulated with experience and practice over many years. Qing Shui looked at Di Qing who was standing beside him. He was having thoughts about how she could become as beautiful as this woman as she grew older.

This woman was Feifei's mother. Qianyu Dingjun married her willingly even when she had Qingqing by her side.

“Madam, please don't go through so much trouble for me. I treated Feifei as my little sister and nothing else. If you were in my shoes, I don't think you would accept either.” Qing Shui said as he gave her a smile.

Qing Shui's insistence on refusing the gift had impressed some of the members of the Qianyu Clan. Anyone who had half a brain could see that he was not a trickster or someone who intended to profit from the wealthy people. Of course, there would be others who thought Qing Shui intended to seek better benefits by playing humble.

“Uncle Jun, we shall take our leave first. We will come back some other time!” Qing Shui looked over to Di Qing, signaling to her that they were to take their leave. Then he stood up and politely excused himself.

“No, no. You just came and now you are leaving so soon? I know you are rushing on your journey, but it won't be much to take these two days off, right? If you need anything, the Qianyu Clan might be able to offer their help. As long as it's something I can do, I will do it.” Qianyu Dingjun said calmly after he pondered for a

while.

Qing Shui chuckled when he heard those words. He shook his head lightly and politely refused. He could tell that these words were spoken with sincerity and kindness. Even though he wasn't a physiognomist by nature, he could still sense the intentions of other people. This may be one of the signs that Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense had grown stronger.

“Uncle Jun, it's alright. I can solve my problems by myself. If I can't do it, then I will be in big trouble. By then, I will come back and seek your assistance. Please don't disregard this ‘nephew’ of yours if I come back later on.” Qing Shui chortled.

“Haha. Qing Shui, I cannot speak for the others, but my words do carry their weight. When I have chosen my words carefully, I will never take them back once I have said it. If I make a promise, I will fulfill them even if my bones were to be crushed into tiny pieces.”

Because of that, Qing Shui had no choice but to stay at the Qianyu Residence for one night. Because of his stay, he was able to know some important things about the Qianyu Clan as well.

The current master of the Qianyu Clan was Qianyu Dingjun's father. The Qianyu Clan was also densely populated. This was because his father had a dozen siblings who lived under the same roof. Some had passed away, but a few remained. Qianyu Dingjun also had a handful of siblings, cousins from his father's side, and cousins from his mother's side. Then they also have a few members from Qianyu He's generation, which totaled up to about a thousand members altogether. However, some of them did not

live under the same roof with Qianyu Dingjun, otherwise, their family would overflow the mansion within a thousand years.

This was the definition of a great family. The birth of the master would eventually lead to the birth of his grandchildren. Just like Qianyu Dingjun; he had about ten sons and six daughters. His other wife still had the other five children with her.

The women in the World of Nine Continents were known to have an average of two children. However, a powerful man would always have dozens of women by his side. Even if each of the women were to give birth to only one child, it would total to about a dozen as well.

In essence, a commoner would only have one wife. They would have an average of two to four children, and up to five or six children. These parents would raise their children to support them in their old age. Moreover, martial arts was highly encouraged in the World of Nine Continents, so it would be common for someone to die from fighting in the path of cultivation. As a result, the more children they could bear, the better. If one was met with an unfortunate event, the remaining children would still be able to support their parents.

At the same time, the fact that Qianyu Qingqing was not Qianyu Dingjun's biological daughter lingered in his mind. Before he met that woman, she was already a mother to her child. But Qianyu Dingjun was madly in love with her, so he decided he would marry her. This incident was rumored to have caused quite a stir in the family, especially to the master of the Qianyu Clan, who was greatly enraged at his own son.

And for that reason, Qianyu Dingjun was not considered for being the next successor of Qianyu Clan. If it wasn't for that incident, he would have been the most ideal successor to take over Qianyu Clan among his siblings.

Even so, Qing Shui still had a lot of respect for Qianyu Dingjun because of his manly resolution and his sense of responsibility towards the matters of his family. During the day, Qianyu Dingjun had witnessed a middle-aged gatekeeper's unforgivable actions, and in a fit of rage, he killed that man on the spot. He even beat Qianyu Ji who instigated the issue in the first place for about a hundred times using a plank. Qianyu Ji was then grounded in his room for a month. After that, no one dared to say a word about the incident.

Qing Shui did not know the reason for the gatekeeper's spontaneous execution and Qianyu Ji's detention until recently when he gained knowledge about their family. If he knew about it earlier, he wouldn't have let them boldly bully Qianyu Qingqing in front of the gates. Regardless, Qingqing would not say anything about being bullied to her father, and Feifei wasn't allowed to tell Qianyu Dingjun as well. She knew she wasn't his biological daughter, so she chose to keep quiet about it.

Unfortunately, Feifei was driven mad by her sister being bullied, so in a fit of rage, she inadvertently told Qianyu Dingjun about the incident. This, in turn, made Qianyu Dingjun furious. He went to beat Qianyu Ji without hesitation. The woman he loved could only shake her head in disappointment. Qianyu Ji's mother and the others pleaded for Qianyu Dingjun to stop beating Qianyu Ji with a plank, but he kept going. He had a certain technique when he beat

his son; he would beat his son on the flesh, but not on the bone areas. The plank beating was a kind of punishment passed down from generations to generations. It took about a hundred beatings before Qianyu Dingjun stopped. Qianyu Ji's flesh was battered and torn, but his bones were still fine.

Even Qianyu Ji's mother could not make a sound. She just stood at one side and wiped her tears!

After the incident!

"Xuan Yu, even if Qingqing kept quiet, why didn't you tell me about it? Plus, I have given you all the rights to all the family matters. Why didn't you help Qingqing? Do you feel good watching her suffer like this?" Qianyu Dingjun said after he had finished beating Qianyu Ji.

Qianyu Dingjun must have felt uneasy when he beat Qianyu Ji a hundred times. Even though Qianyu Ji was worthless, in the end, he was still his son. All these years no matter how much he tried to control him, he was still a good-for-nothing child. He was a narrow-minded, intolerant, short-sighted, and stingy. Sometimes, Qianyu Dingjun would question how he could have raised such a worthless son during his lifetime as a father.

The woman sighed: "Qingqing wouldn't let me say it, otherwise, she would leave Qianyu Clan. You know how she is!"

"Since Qing Shui is here with us today, I will make this clear now. I wasn't afraid of people laughing behind my back 30 years

ago, and I am still unafraid of that now. Qingqing is my daughter, and she is undeniably related to me more than my own biological daughters. In the future, if anyone dares to trouble my daughter any further, I will scrape off their skin.” Qianyu Dingjun held Qingqing by her hands and spoke in a roaring tone.

These words were meant for the members of Qianyu Clan as well as the present outsiders. Some disciples from other clans who were equally matched in terms of strength with the Qianyu Clan would sometimes use this topic to tease the disciples of the Qianyu Clan.

“Father, please don’t be like this. How am I supposed to stay with you like this?” Qianyu Qingqing looked at Qianyu Dingjun’s eyes. She tried her best to hold in her tears and maintain her calm composure, but in the end, she couldn’t keep her cool and ended up crying in Qianyu Dingjun’s arms.

Qing Shui was happy for Qianyu Qingqing because she has a great father. He sighed in relief after things had finally wrapped up. Everyone had their stories to tell, just like himself. No one would know about another’s past if their story wasn’t told to anyone.

So it wasn’t weird that this would happen in front of his eyes!

“Uncle Jun, can I ask you something regarding the matters of cultivation?” Qing Shui could feel that Qianyu Dingjun could rival the Sky Tyrant Lord’s power despite being uncertain of his real strength. However, these two were both Martial Saints. As to which level Qianyu Dingjun belonged to, Qing Shui was uncertain as well.

“Of course you can. Follow me, let’s talk in my study room!” Qianyu Dingjun was very welcoming and friendly. He brought Qing Shui with him and they waved goodbye to the other members of Qianyu Clan before leaving the living room together.

They walked along the narrow and flat stone path surrounded by fauna and flora. Because of the abundance of plants and flowers alike, the air was filled with a clear fresh scent. Within a few moments, they had arrived at a secluded courtyard.

Qianyu Dingjun opened the door to the study room, and went inside together with Qing Shui. This was a study room with an ancient style. The room was surrounded with rows of bookshelves crammed with books and works of literature. The books were neatly arranged, but the number of books was beyond measure.

The two of them sat opposite to each other around a study table. The room was filled with a subtle smell of books and papers!

“Uncle Jun, I want to know the difference of strength between each Martial Saint warrior.” Qing Shui didn’t want to think about the right time for his breakthrough to the Martial Saint level anymore. It didn’t matter whether he needed the physical strength of ten countries or needed to consume the Five Elements Heavenly Fruits to surpass a Martial Saint, because he felt that the breakthrough to the Sixth Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique was more important than the breakthrough to a Martial Saint.

“The weakest Martial Saint only has the strength of ten countries. A Grade One Martial Saint would have the strength of ten countries to 200 countries. A Grade Two Martial Saint would have the strength of 200 countries to 400 countries; a Grade Three Martial Saint would have the strength of 400 countries to 600 countries, and so on. The next grade proceeding until Grade Ten would always add the strength of around 200 countries. As for the rest, I am not sure anymore.” Qianyu Dingjun said in a calm manner.

AST 564 – Parting With Di Qing

Qing Shui found out that the difference in strength between each Martial Saint Grade were all really balanced after listening to Qianyu Dingjun. Each and every grade differed by the strength of two hundred countries. The strength wasn't actually multiplied. As Qing Shui thought deeper about this, he began to understand why.

The stronger a person was, the more significant their rate of increase in strength would be if compared to an ordinary people. For example, it was a lot faster for a Martial Saint to increase their strength by one country's worth of strength compared to an ordinary warrior. But similarly, the amount of time and effort they needed to put in to grow stronger would be extremely terrifying.

For two Martial Saints whose strength differed by around two hundred countries, it would almost be impossible for the weaker one to bypass his grade and challenge the higher grade Martial Saint. But if it were two Martial Saints with almost equal strength battling each other, the chances of winning would depend heavily on their skills.

“Uncle Jun, is there anyone in Central Continent who is above the Martial Saint Grade?” Qing Shui looked at Qianyu Dingjun with a humble smile. He wanted to know badly what was the highest cultivation level that a warrior had achieve across the World of the Nine Continents.

“Actually, I am not so sure about this as well. This is because I haven't really reached that level yet. There are countless people all

across the World of the Nine Continents. Anything would be possible, what do you think?” Qianyu Dingjun looked at Qing Shui and chuckled.

“You’ve got a point too, Uncle Jun, how much do you know about the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord?” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a bit.

“One of the Seven Stars in Seven Star Country, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord?” Qianyu Dingjun looked at Qing Shui doubtfully.

“Yeah!” Qing Shui nodded his head and answered.

Qianyu Dingjun stared at Qing Shui for a while. After that, he said:”Qing Shui, is there anything on your mind? I mentioned before that I will definitely lend you a hand if there is anything that you need help with.”

Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Qianyu Dingjun. Qing Shui clearly knew that Qianyu Dingjun has begun to realize something. But even so, he still insisted on helping him. This made Qing Shui feel that Qianyu Dingjun was truly someone that was worth befriending.

“Uncle Jun, I know, I won’t act rashly. If I’m really left without any options, I will come to look for Uncle Jun. For now, I am hoping that I can do things myself. Without these experiences, how will I improve?” Qing Shui smiled as he rejected Qianyu Dingjun’s offer.

“Haha, alright! That’s what I like about you! He`Er is still slightly inferior to you.” said Qianyu Dingjun randomly.

“Brother He looks quite good. Furthermore, he is really open-minded and is born with a profound insight. Don’t worry about it Uncle Jun! In the future, Brother He will have achievements that belong to himself.”

When Qianyu Dingjun heard Qing Shui’s words, he laughed really happily. Which father wouldn’t want their sons to be more successful than themselves? Most importantly, the compliments from the young man in front of him that made him feel really happy. From the first glance, Qianyu Dingjun could already tell that Qing Shui was really unusual.

“Qing Shui, Seven Star Country and Xing Hai Country are only separated by one country. Across the Central Continent, the strength of the Seven Star Country is considered to be fairly average. After all, the strength of the countries in Central Continent are almost equal. I’m not saying that every single one of the countries are strong. However, the Central Continent is the biggest one among the nine continents and it is also the most advanced. Regardless of whether it’s in terms of wealth or power, it can easily be included in the top three among the continents.”

Qianyu Dingjun explained slowly. After stopping for a while, he continued on: “The Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord is the weakest one among the Seven Stars in Seven Stars Country. However, they share a really good relationship with Di Clan. The Di Clan isn’t the strongest among the Seven Stars. Although the

Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord is the weakest one among the Seven Stars, it doesn't necessarily mean that they can't compare to the others in terms of strength. The fact that they are able to be named as one of the Seven Stars proved that they aren't actually that weak. But then again, there may also be formidable individuals in the Seven Star Country who are capable of sweeping across the entire Seven Stars. These things are all really unpredictable. There are also a few clans and sects that aren't included among the Seven Stars, yet aren't actually weaker than them. Therefore, the exterior doesn't necessarily mean everything."

Qing Shui strongly agreed with his point of view. This situation was exactly like some of the artists who became famous in his previous incarnation. There were artists who weren't actually inferior to them, yet were unable to become popular. Hence, when Qianyu Dingjun said that the Seven Stars might not necessarily be the strongest clans and sects in the Seven Stars Country, Qing Shui strongly agreed.

"Uncle Jun, do you know what kind of strength the strongest warrior from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord possesses?" Qing Shui was really concerned about this problem.

"In regards to this, I can't really give you an accurate answer. What's shown on the outside doesn't necessarily mean anything. As far as I know, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord has warriors who are fourth Grade Martial Saints."

When Qing Shui heard this, he felt relieved. He felt that reaching that level wasn't a faraway dream. Not to mention this was only

the strength that the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord had shown to the public.

.....

And thus, Qing Shui and Di Qing stayed over in the Qianyu Clan for a day. Despite the Qianyu Clan's continued effort in convincing them to stay, they still decided to leave. However, even though it was only for a day, the relationship between Qing Shui and the Qianyu Clan had improved significantly. Both sides really appreciated this friendship.

They sent Qing Shui and Di Qing off and watched until they left their sight.

“Daddy, how's big brother?” Qianyu Feifei embraced one of Qianyu Dingjun's arm and asked charmingly.

“He is really good, it's just that you're still too young. Or else, I think you would have been a great match with him.” Qianyu Dingjun responded after thinking for a while.

“Daddy, I don't mean it that way! Bad daddy, you only know how to make fun of me. Big brother is someone who already has a few beautiful wives! Each and every one of them are beauties who can topple over countries!” Qianyu Feifei stamped on her feet grumpily.

“Alright alright! We will stop talking about this!”

“He`Er, Peng`Er! I remember you guys telling me that there weren’t many young men who were superior to you guys. So, how do you feel about Qing Shui?” Qianyu Dingjun asked without even turning his head.

“Regretfully, I have to admit that I’m not a match for him!” Qianyu He gave a bitter smile. As soon as he met Qing Shui, he already had a feeling that there was a huge gap between him and the young man.

“I won’t really know unless I get to fight him.” The other young man said indifferently. He was the second son of Qianyu Dingjun and a well-known figure among his generation in Qianyu Clan. He was a peak Martial King despite his young age and was also a warrior who possessed the strength of ten countries. He was an important and outstanding young successor to the Clan Head of Qingyu Clan and the other old men. He was just like Qianyu Dingjun, a weird young man. It’s just that his personality was as cold as ice.

“You’re no match for him!” Qianyu Dingjun smiled softly.

“I’ll use the Soul-Reaping Sword!” Qianyu Peng responded after thinking for a while.

“You still lack something which he has!” Qianyu Dingjun maintained his smile as he responded.

Qianyu Peng’s personality was extremely cold. Despite this, he

really admired his father, it was to the point that he only held admiration for his unyielding father, but not for anybody else, not his grandfather, the Clan Head, nor the other elderly men of the clan. He always felt that whatever Qianyu Dingjun said was right. But then again, that was because Qianyu Dingjun had enough strength to convince him of that.

.....

“Qing Shui, will you come into my mansion?”

The Fire Bird flew towards the Seven Stars Country. After three days of flight, the Seven Stars City was already within their sight. The pair were standing on the back of the Fire Bird when Di Qing asked Qing Shui this question.

Qing Shui remained silent. It might have been because of Di Chen, but Qing Shui really despised Di Clan. Furthermore, they were on good terms with the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. If he tried to battle against the Sky Tyrant Lord one day, would the Di Clan interfere?

“Forget it, I won’t force you, since even sister has accepted you secretly. We’ve arrived, let me go down!” Di Qing smiled gently as she looked at the unusually sincere man in front of her who was not good at lying. Throughout this three month journey, the more she interacted with him, the more she found him unusual. He could always manage to keep his head cool whenever he ran into precarious situations. He also showed a degree of mercy to himself but also his opponents. However, if it was a really serious problem, he wouldn’t hesitate to eliminate them.

Di Qing was a bit distracted. Could it be that the reason why he cared so much about her was all just for her sister? During the times when she was with him, she felt that his abilities far exceeded those of the descendants from Di Clan as well as other aristocratic clans.

The arrogance and pride of the descendants from aristocratic clan was something that could never be abandoned completely, despite their utmost effort in trying to cover it up. This was because they didn't feel the need to abandon it, and very few were able to realize that this kind of pride would harm others.

Qing Shui could already see an incomparably luxurious mansion in the distance. He could distinctly see an enormous fake mountain in front of the gate. Under the sunlight, the two large words 'Wu Jin' shone very brightly.

Di Clan!

The two large words were at least ten meters tall, directly facing the broad gate of the Di Clan. In front of the wide Wu Jin broad gate were two stone statues of towering beasts. They resembled the fire qilin from the legends in his previous incarnation.

"Are you sure you don't want to come in?" Di Qing looked at Qing Shui.

"I'll pass!"

“Then where do you want to go? Do you have any places where you can go?” Di Qing knitted her umber-black brows.

Just as Qing Shui was about to say something, a few young men started approaching them. Judging by their stance, Qing Shui could already tell that they’re coming for him and Di Qing.

“Qing`Er! Qing`Er! It really is you! You’re back! This is great!”

The person taking the lead was a tall and sturdy cheerful man. The light armor which he wore made his body looked really well-proportioned. He exuded an explosive aura from his body.

“Helian Wei, are we that close to each other? If you still don’t know the right way to address me, I don’t mind hitting you until you get it into your head.” Di Qing knitted her brows as she glanced towards that man.

Around him, there were still four men around the same age. Each and every one of them looked really dignified. They exuded an arrogant aura and from the way they were dressed, people could already tell that they’re the disciples from aristocratic clans.

Even if one were to reject somebody, they would still have to think about the person’s family background. However, in the Seven Stars City, there weren’t many clans which could go face to face against Di Clan or show them attitude.

Qing Shui stood at the corner. After he came to the Central Continent, he realized that there weren't any places where he belonged. Even the Seven Stars Country was really huge. All the Seven Stars resided in the Seven Stars City.

The areas where continent's capitals were located in were usually areas which were really outstanding. For example, just the Seven Star City was already more than enough to take up one tenth of the space in Seven Star Country. In other words, among the eighty one countries, the Seven Star City itself was almost as big as eight to nine normal cities.

This was a normal phenomenon. The clans that ruled one part of the continent would gather their strength with the other clans and live together. For example, the Seven Stars chose to rule the Seven Stars Country and avoided the Continent's Capital which people paid the most attention to. But naturally, in the Seven Stars Country, there would be a few formidable clans that gathered within the Seven Stars City. Even though they were quite distant from each other within the city, with the existence of Demonic Beasts and Flying Beasts, transportation didn't really pose too much of a problem to them.

When they stayed together in one city, they would be able to look after each others back. Despite them being aristocratic clans for more than ten thousand years, they would still come short if it came to supporting a city or country by themselves. It would be really easy for them to be toppled over by other clans if they tried to forcefully support a city or country by themselves. Hence, instead of seeing each others as foes, the Seven Stars shared a friendly rivalry in order to protect the Seven Stars Country.

“Young lady Di Qing, may I know who this is?”

“My friend!”

“Where is your friend from? Green Cloud Continent?” Helian Wei looked at Qing Shui. He remembered that Di Qing had returned from Green Cloud Continent. For a moment, he looked at Qing Shui with a really complicated look.

To Qing Shui, this kind of gaze was quite familiar. It wasn't the first time he saw this kind of gaze that held the intention of eliminating him. Despite that, he didn't really bother much about it.

“It's Green Cloud Continent! Are you that interested to know where I'm from?” Qing Shui looked at Helian Wei. Of course, Qing Shui knew what kind of intention this person had. Across the nine continents, the Green Cloud Continent was the poorest and weakest one. Furthermore, it was also the only continent without any Martial Saints. Compared to the other continents, their strength had a big gap.

“Hehe, since we are both lady Di Qing's friends, that means that you and I are friends too. Shouldn't friends be sincere to each other?” Helian Wei nodded his head as he said with a serious look.

“Yeah, then how should I address you?”

“Helian Wei, from the Helian Clan, didn't lady Di Qing just

mention it before?” Helian Wei looked at Qing Shui. He felt that Qing Shui was a really bad listener.

“Oh yeah, I have forgotten about it. Didn’t you just say that we have to be honest with each other? I’m also afraid of getting it wrong. So how many members are there in your clan? What do you guys do? Are you guys strong?” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Helian Wei with a serious expression.

This left Helian Wei completely speechless. Why would someone ask this kind of question? In addition, Qing Shui even mentioned that part about being honest with each other. Hence, if he didn’t answer it, he would appear to be unreasonable. If he were to say that this was a secret, then wouldn’t he have lied when he talked about being honest with each other? For a moment, Helian Wei felt incomparably annoyed. How could he tell when there were so many members in the clan? Put aside this problem, even if he wanted to answer this string of questions, it would take him half a day to collect the information to do so.

“Brother Helian, is this question that hard to answer? Do you not want to be honest with me?” Qing Shui chuckled.

Helian Wei carelessly fell into Qing Shui’s trap. He was aware that Qing Shui was purposely trying to make things difficult for him. The more he thought about it, the angrier he felt. He was only a brat who came from Green Cloud Continent yet he was being so arrogant.

“Brother Helian’s house is too crowded. Why don’t we go to a place where we can sit down and talk properly?” A thin and

handsome young man beside Helian Wei attempted to resolve the awkward situation and made a suggestion.

The most eye-catching features about this young man were his super bright eyes. It gave people the impression that he was a really knowledgeable person.

“Let’s do it next time! I still have a few things I need to do!” Qing Shui wasn’t really interested in their endless pestering.

After he finished speaking, Qing Shui glanced towards Di Qing: “Alright, I’m leaving!”

Di Qing felt really depressed. The two had been together for more than three months. This was what people called ‘familiarity breeds fondness’. Even if no feelings were built, they would still end up really, really close with each other. Especially after Qing Shui sacrificed everything and faced the Martial Saint Grade Demonic Beast to give her a chance to escape. Even if he was severely injured, he still didn’t care. At that moment, she felt that something in her heart was moved.

Was this considered as sharing pains together?

But she knew that Qing Shui was doing all these for her sister. She couldn’t see the same familiar look he had when he was with her sister in his eyes when she looked at her. But what made Di Qing feel even more puzzled was that he too didn’t harbor any thoughts of that kind towards her sister. Other than feeling depressed, this has also caused her to feel a bit confused.

So, he didn't harbor that kind of thought for her. As for her sister, it was more like he respected her. So then... How did she feel about him?

“Be careful along the way. If you have free time or feel lonely, you can come and look for me. At least I'll be able to talk with you!” Di Qing looked at Qing Shui.

AST 565 – Courting Death, Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb

“Mmm!”

Qing Shui nodded. He glanced at the nameplate of the Di Clan’s residence once again, as if he was confirming that Di Qing had arrived home before he left!

Helian Wei gazed at Qing Shui’s back, his eyes narrowed.

“Don’t go find trouble with him, or else you’d just die a meaningless death!” Di Qing warned as he headed for Di Clan’s main door!

“Why would I go look for trouble? Aren’t we friends?” He revealed a hinting glance before following Di Qing to Di Clan.

Due to the fact this was Seven Stars City, Qing Shui did not wish to stay here for an extended period of time. After all, this was where the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord was located. The Seven Stars Country was extremely vast and there was a population of tens of billions. Therefore, it was almost impossible to come across someone from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. However, Qing Shui still decided to leave. After all, his first goal was to look for an opportunity in order to achieve a breakthrough to the 6th Heavenly Layer.

Back in Xing Hai Country, Qing Shui had received a rough map of

the Central Continent from the Qianyu Dingjun. In the end, Qianyu Dingjun decided on taking a look in a few countries nearby.

Jade Sea Country

This was the first country Qing Shui had decided to visit. This was due to the fact that he had heard of the unique existence which resided there, the Jade Sea. This was also what made Jade Sea Country famous.

The Jade Sea Country was approximately two countries away from the Seven Stars Country and Xing Hai Country. If he were to take Fire Bird, it would only take him about a week to arrive. Confirming down his direction, Qing Shui rode Fire Bird and quickly left for Xing Hai Country's direction.

He left the Seven Stars City in the evening. In each Central Region, the cities were separated by a piece of barren land. Qing Shui had now arrived approximately a hundred li into the barren land.

“Brother, please wait!”

A clear voice rang out. Qing Shui smiled and gazed at the four pitch-black Harpy Eagles. Qing Shui had known for a while people were tailing behind him.

Qing Shui slowed down gradually and smiled at the four young men behind him. It was the four young men who were with Helian

Wei previously. He sighed, “Since you guys came knocking on the door to court death, there’s nothing I can do.”

The Harpy Eagle was considered a mutated beast, and it was also considered a Peak Xiantian demonic beast. However, its flying speed and endurance was astonishing, it was commonly used by members of reputable clans. However, a tamed Harpy Eagle’s value in the market was approximately 300,000 silver.

The 4 Harpy Eagles silently surrounded Qing Shui. Although they were only at Peak Xiantian level, when their wings were spread out, there were about 10 meters long. Although they much smaller than Qing Shui’s Fire Bird, a demonic beast’s powers were not ranked by size!

Qing Shui took a glance at the four men. Helian Wei was not around and these four’s level were only about grade 5 Martial King. They were considered quite good for their age.

“I wonder what is the reason you’re looking for me?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at them.

“It’s not convenient for us to talk here. Let’s descend first.” The young man with especially bright eyes suggested.

Qing Shui looked at the young man quietly and then said, “We’re all clear what are your motives for coming. No need to put on a facade anymore. I’ll just say one thing, don’t come courting death.”

Qing Shui spoke casually as he smiled toward that intelligent looking young man.

Qing Shui's words caused the others to frown. It was because they could not tell Qing Shui's cultivation level, and it was just like he was a person without any cultivation level at all.

Of course, they would not be so foolish to think that Qing Shui had no cultivation level at all.

“Since brother is so straightforward, I'll get straight to the point. Young Master Helian hopes that you can stay away from Miss Di Qing. It would be best if you can return to Greencloud Continent and don't ever leave again.” The young man with bright eyes gazed at Qing Shui, not blinking in the slightest.

“Hahaha, idiots! I've already told you earlier, yet, you still refuse to leave. You really don't care for your life. A bunch of fools!”

“Do it!”

After instructing, the young man abruptly released a lump of black stuff. The other three did the same concurrently, creating swooshing and explosive sounds.

A tremendous black-colored web fell from the sky and headed toward Qing Shui and the Fire Bird! The black fog with a weird smell also spread out very quickly!

Nature Energy!

A strong surge of Nature Energy was sent out and the lump of black fog was forced to scatter outwards. However, that web was still gradually descending. The strong spiritual energy it released told Qing Shui that it was a treasure.

“That’s it! Leaving you guys alive is a sin in itself!”

Qing Shui waved his hand!

Buzz....

Qing Shui let out the hundred Jade Emperor Queen Bees out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, unleashing a deafening buzzing sound. All of them charged crazily towards the four pale-faced men. Even their Harpy Eagles were screeching out in panic.

It was a pity that there was nothing they could do about it. Qing Shui and the Fire Bird dodged the big web which seemed like a giant black jade. He then looked at the four men who were completely wiped out in just an instant and at those four Harpy Eagles were killed, all of them were dropping down toward the ground.

All hundred of them were Martial Saint level demonic beasts which possessed great speed and excelled in poison. There were not many people below the Martial Saint level who would be able

to fend off these hundred Jade Emperor Queen Bees.

Qing Shui called them back, feeling satisfied as he let the Fire Bird descend. Earlier, Qing Shui did not forcibly fend off that black-colored web since he had once read from the <<Poison Scriptures>> and learnt of the existence of a corrosive lustre which had an extremely strong corrosiveness.

He gazed at the Black Jade Web which had landed on the ground, it still had a very strong spiritual fluctuation to it. However, it was now just a very small lump!

He circulated Nature Energy throughout his body!

He then reached out his hand to pick up this lump of web. Qing Shui was puzzled on how it was used until he felt an aura from it, just like a human's aura.

Divine Connection?

Qing Shui gazed at the black web in his hands in surprise. Divine Connection was a case where an item had been used for a prolonged period of time, eventually leading to a kind of bond forming between the object and the owner.

For example with the Divine Weapon, other than it being extremely powerful, it could also form a Divine Connection, allowing a terrifying teamwork to be formed between the owner and the object.

When Qing Shui was holding it, he even felt the spiritual rhythm it was exuding. Qing Shui felt that this object must definitely be extremely poisonous. But why was he not able to feel it now?

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Qing Shui was overjoyed upon seeing its name. The things the Heavenly Vision Technique could tell the names of were generally very good items. Of course, there were exceptions as well. For example, there were items whose name could not be seen but yet they were still excellent stuff.

Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb: A web the legendary venomous Blackjade Poisonous Spider had made from condensing its life into the threads. It is extremely poisonous and has an extraordinary tenacity and corrosive characteristic.

It is not poisonous in its normal state, but once infused with Qi of Xiantian, it would activate the venom in the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb. The size of the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb was also related to the Qi of Xiantian infused.

It could be nurtured with venom and tempered with Qi of Xiantian!

Qing Shui channeled the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique into it, and, immediately, the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb shot out!

Boom!

The Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb opened up widely and covered up the two Harpy Eagles' corpses. Very quickly, they were dissolved into a puddle of dark liquid, but none of it touched the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb.

Repeating the process, Qing Shui corroded the other corpses into liquid as well!

He then leapt onto the Fire Bird and headed for the Jade Sea Country. Standing on the Fire Bird's back as it flew at great speed, Qing Shui held onto the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb and continue to endlessly tempered it with the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

When tempering, he was gentle like flowing water, and when he channeled in the energy, it similar to shooting a laser. Therefore, when he was tempering it, the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb did not expand and activate its venom.

After a period of gentle tempering, Qing Shui felt that this web had become even more firm and had even greater expandability. As for the venom, it did not undergo any changes. This was nothing weird. He would need to nurture it with venom.

Now, Qing Shui also felt that this Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb should be a treasure like the Soulshake bell. After tempering it for a while, he had cleaned off the spiritual sense left behind by the

previous owner of the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb.

...

“Chang`er is in trouble! The Poisonous Spiderweb’s spiritual sense has been wiped off!”

A middle-aged man in Seven Stars City’s Tang Clan said to an elder.

“Go investigate, do it fast!” The elder bellowed out furiously.

Concurrently, in Sun Clan, Li Clan and Lu Clan, everyone received the news that something had happened to the few young men who were often seen together.

This news spread quickly to Helian Wei!

Everyone knew that the four of them were often seen together with Helian Wei, and that they were still together the day before. Therefore, all four clans were straight to Helian, causing him to be in a shock. He knew that the four of them must have died, and it was in the hands of that young man. If he were to let the four clans find out that the deaths of their descendents were related to him, even Helian Clan would not be able to save him.

Now, the only thing he could do was to pretend to be ignorant, insisting that he did not know anything!

“Brothers, please wait for a moment. I’ll call Wei`er out and find out what had happened.” Seeing that the four men from each clan had came, Helian Bo spoke as he led them to their seats.

Helian Wei was called over and he looked toward the four middle-aged men with a puzzled expression, “Uncles, may I know why you have called for me? If there’s anything you need, you can just call me over.”

“Chang`er and the others are dead!” Tang Clan’s middle-aged man spoke slowly as he glared at Helian Wei.

Helian Wei looked in disbelief at the middle-aged man who spoke up, and then at the others. He dropped to the floor, “Uncle! Tell me who did it! It’s my fault... I didn’t take good care of them!”

“Brother Helian, we’ve disturbed you!” The few of them returned in disappointment. Now that things had came to this, there was nothing much they could say. The man from Tang Clan could not find any information from Helian Wei’s eyes.

Moreover, Helian Wei and the others had quite a good relationship. If someone were to say that he had harmed them, even they would not believe it.

After everyone had left, Helian Wei continued kneeling there while his father, Helian Bo gazed at his son in a daze.

“Speak up, who killed them?” His voice was very calm.

“It was the young man which Miss Di Qing had brought back from Greencloud Continent!” Helian Wei replied, his voice trembling.

“Were you the one who asked them to find trouble for that young man?” Helian Bo asked.

“Yes, father!” Helian Wei’s head lowered even more.

“Wei`er, do you know what you’ve done wrong today?” Helian Bo walked up to Helian Wei and squatted down in front of him.

“I’ve caused their deaths.”

“No, no. So what if they’re dead? It’s just a few lives.” Helian Bo shook his head and smiled.

“I implore father’s guidance.”

“Bearing. You’re still lacking in bearing and boldness. When I asked you earlier, you should have insisted that you do not know anything, just like what you did earlier, to adapt to the circumstance. Know what you want and see through the situation clearly. Only with this, would you be able to live longer.”

AST 566 – Arrival At The Jade Sea Country, Drunken Immortal Restaurant, Nian Feng

“Alright. Since this incident has already involved the Di Clan, it’d naturally be endless. It’s about time you temper yourself. Follow your Third Uncle to the mountain valley and learn through experience.”

“Yes, father!”

.....

The Jade Sea Country!

After a week, Qing Shui flew into the Jade Sea Country. The moment he entered the Jade Sea Country, he landed the Fire Bird on the ‘Sky Platform’ of the city.

The ‘Sky Platform’ was the place where big carriages and flying beasts transited. Since it was too crowded in other places and it was very easy to cause a traffic jam, this place was built specially for parking big carriages and flying beasts.

“Sir, where are you headed to?” The voice of the coachman rang out clearly after Qing Shui climbed up onto a beast carriage.

“Take me to the best inn nearby!” Qing Shui answered after thinking for a moment.

“Aye!” The beast carriage quickly sped off!

Qing Shui gave the coachman an ingot of silver before he climbed up the carriage. At least the coachman was honest, the beast carriage galloped for almost an hour before coming to a halt.

“Sir, this is the Drunken Immortal Inn. It’s considered the best inn in this area.” The coachman introduced the place to Qing Shui politely.

Qing Shui had given the coachman a nod as a silent approval for him to leave and to express his satisfaction about the place that the coachman had found.

A majestic inn stood before him in its glorious splendor. The tallest buildings in the World of Nine Continents were most often this kind of inn that had rooms and restaurants.

The inn spanned over a large area, and although it was tall, it only had about ten floors. Qing Shui had always thought that the Earthly Paradise in the Canglang Country was the best, but now he thought that it was slightly inferior to this ‘Drunk Immortal Inn’.

Eight gorgeous and sexily dressed waitresses stood at the entrance. They were wearing clothes with the same design. They smiled at the people who were coming and going while greeting some of them from time to time.

Uniform?

Qing Shui chuckled. It seemed like no matter which era it was, self-taught techniques like these would emerge. Inns would basically use the same methods to attract customers.

He saw some people stuffing a silver note into the deep cleavage of the waitresses when they went in. Qing Shui rubbed his nose. Wasn't this kind of thing old-fashioned?

There was an endless stream of horse and carriages at the front entrance of the 'Drunken Immortal Inn'. The people who visited this place were rarely commoners, but rich tycoons or cultivators that were armed with weapons.

Due to the fact that martial arts were worshiped in the World of the Nine Continents, the positions of even poor cultivators were not inferior to those of businessmen. This is because a truly rich tycoon was backed up by powerful martial forces.

“Welcome!”

The eight ladies dressed in their uniforms bowed and clearly greeted Qing Shui when he reached the entrance.

This was the first time Qing Shui had experienced such an enjoyable treatment. He looked at the few youthful and beautiful ladies and he felt his mood being greatly lifted. He pulled out a few silver dollar notes and stuffed them in between those large bosoms

like the others had done, as he enjoyed the act of a rich man.

Qing Shui didn't think any less of these people. Perhaps it was because he had spent a long time in the World of the Nine Continents and had gotten used to the open existence of brothels, but he didn't feel that they had a lowly status. Prostitutes were their own breadwinners and were mentally stronger than bandits who robbed. Furthermore, most of them were forced into this position by circumstances.

Besides, he felt that it was essential to have all kinds of people in this vast world. The world was only splendid and interesting because it was made up by a diversity of people.

Everyone thought lowly of prostitutes, but those patrons and people who had forced the prostitutes were actually more lowly than them.

No harm was done if she was willing!

Qing Shui had no idea if those waitresses were that kind of prostitutes. But judging from what he had observed, they seemed to be in a somewhat better situation than that. The guests only copped a feel at most!

Qing Shui found himself in a grand lobby as soon as he entered the 'Drunken Immortal Inn'. Many waitresses like those at the entrance stood there. They'd step forward to entertain the guests who came in.

“Sir, are you here to enjoy a meal or have a rest?” A tall and slender young woman came forward to Qing Shui with a smile on her face.

“Get me a room first. As for the meal, I will eat at the lobby later,” Qing Shui replied after thinking.

“Sure, please follow me!”

The woman led the way and Qing Shui followed behind her, admiring how her hips swayed alluringly as she walked. As expected of the best inn, even the quality and appearance of their waitresses were top notch.

“Sir, the rooms below the fifth floor are all occupied. Do you prefer to stay on the fifth floor or above the fifth floor?” The woman turned her head around and inquired.

“I’d like the highest floor!” Qing Shui replied after pondering for a moment.

“I’m terribly sorry, sir. The highest floor is not open to the public,” the woman apologetically informed him.

“Find me a room one floor below the highest floor then!” He hadn’t expected that the highest floor was not open to the public. He had wanted to stay on the highest floor so he could enjoy the night scenery whenever he was free and could also get a wider view.

“Alright!”

The woman slowly led Qing Shui upstairs. Watching the woman slowly going up the beautiful staircase reminded him of a familiar scene where he was also following behind a woman up a staircase.

Yu He!

The wonderful scene from that time replayed in Qing Shui's mind. He could still remember the soft and tender sensations that he felt in his hands. But everything felt very distant now. Only that willful and delicate face clearly lingered in his mind.

When he remembered the stubbornness that she had shown when they parted ways, he felt as if his heart was being pricked by a needle. He had given her hope, but then destroyed that hope with his own hands...

Qing Shui had always been passive in affections and was very rarely initiative. He was only considered proactive when it came to Shi Qingzhuang. He knew that it was because of the circumstances of their meeting and on top of that, Shi Qingzhuang was the very first woman who had touched his heart when he saw her at the Qing Residence a long time ago. The adoration he had for her had no other intentions in it.

“I'll go with the flow!” Qing Shui sighed inwardly.

Without realizing it, they had reached the ninth floor. There were way fewer people here compared to the earlier floors. There was a huge living room right in the middle with a few gorgeous rectangular tables and chairs neatly arranged. A few groups of people were there enjoying their meal or wine.

The corridor surrounded the room in the shape resembling something like 回. This was the World of the Nine Continent's architectural style. Perhaps because of the height, Qing Shui could tell with his spiritual sense that the guests staying above the fifth floor were all cultivators.

“Sir, what do you think of this room?” The woman didn't talk much, but her every word was on point. He presumed that even bad tempered or unpleasant guests would hardly feel dissatisfied in her service. Besides, this woman was quite a beauty.

Qing Shui stood at the entrance and observed the room. He could see a fully furnished small living room that looked like it would be a cozy home. There was also a bedroom, a kitchen, and a bathroom. However, the kitchens here were most likely just decorations because you could eat anything here. People who could stay here would surely be able to afford to order whatever they wanted to eat on the menu.

“I'll take this room then. Bring me a few of the signature dishes here!” Qing Shui gave the woman a smile and then walked towards the table on the side.

“Alright!”

Qing Shui took a seat at a table near the corridor and observed the people around him. There were only less than twenty people scattered around the room. Perhaps this was because it wasn't lunch time yet.

“Have you guys heard that a lot of treasure beasts have been appearing at the Jade Sea?”

Just when Qing Shui was getting bored, a very interesting story rang out from another table. This was the first time he had heard of treasure beasts.....

“Treasure beasts? What treasure beasts? It's not surprising that there's a treasure beast in the vast Jade Sea. There has always been a rumor about it over the past few years,” a middle aged guy who was sitting at one side asked. He seemed to be slightly interested in this topic.

“It's different this time. Many people saw it. It was a Crystal Lion,” a youth spoke up for the first time.

“Crystal Lion? What is that?”

“I'm not too sure myself. That time, I saw a little azure lion with a crystal-like body. It was only about the size of a fist and its entire body was covered in scales. I heard a lot of people say that it was a Crystal Lion, a type of treasure beast that could secrete a crystal from its body. According to them, this item was very valuable. It was a priceless treasure.....”

Qing Shui eavesdropped with a frown. He had once again picked up news about the Jade Sea. The Jade Sea was his main objective for coming to the Jade Sea Country. It seemed like he had to make haste to the Jade Sea.

Just then, the waitress from earlier came over carrying a large tray that was wrapped in a brocade fabric. “Sir, these are the Jade Sea specialty dishes. We have steamed conch, braised Jade Whitefish, Five Spices Twin-headed Turtle meat.....”

“Is the Jade Sea very vast?” Qing Shui felt like he had just asked a very childish question.

The woman pursed her lips up in a smile. “Yes, it’s boundlessly vast.”

“Are these aquatic products caught by yourselves somewhere or do you actually buy these from some sellers who are specialized in this industry?” Qing Shui motioned for the woman to take a seat.

“I shall remain standing as it’s a rule,” the woman smiled.

Qing Shui gave her a smile and didn’t insist any further!

“It’s not easy to catch aquatic products from the Jade Sea unless you are a veteran hunter. Most inns purchase these from those professional hunters, unless they have their own team of hunters. Fortunately, our inn has their own dedicated team, so you can rest

easy, sir.”

Qing Shui smiled. This woman was really dedicated to her work. Even in the process of explaining, she didn't forget to advertise for the Drunken Immortal Inn!

“Is the Jade Sea dangerous?”

“Yes, it can be. But it is usually not dangerous under normal circumstances, unless you venture into the deep sea region. It is said that some especially ferocious water beasts dwell there.”

Qing Shui liked the way the woman talked. Her appearance, mannerism, and virtue were all top notch. It was as if there was an invisible cordial air surrounding her. He felt extremely relaxed talking to her. She was your typical girl-next-door, which Qing Shui liked the most in his previous life.

“Since this inn is known as the Drunken Immortal Inn, how about serving the best wine you have?” Qing Shui laughed.

“No problem at all!”

The woman nodded her head with a smile and left!

When the wine was served, Qing Shui discovered that the wine was named the ‘Drunken Immortal Wine’. He immediately took a sip and thought that it was quite delicious.

It was aromatic, rich but not overwhelmingly so. Just a taste thoroughly refreshed him from inside out. However, this wine had a cold-attribute. Although it could actually strengthen the drinker's constitution, its effects were neutralized by this cold-attribute. So the Drunken Immortal Wine was nothing more than just a delicious wine without any benefits.

“Is your boss around? I would like to discuss something with him about the wine,” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a moment.

He had a feeling that the person who could establish the Drunken Immortal Inn was definitely not an ordinary person. He would either be someone from a big clan or a local tyrant. The moment he arrived at the Jade Sea Country, he had felt the need to get acquainted with some important people.

The woman frowned slightly. She looked at Qing Shui as if she didn't know what to do!

Qing Shui realized the reason after thinking a bit. If she had to bring anyone who said they wanted to meet her boss, then her boss would be really busy. So normally if there was nothing important, the boss was not to be bothered.

Qing Shui smiled at the woman. “Tell him that someone can help him get rid of the cold-attribute in this wine and would like to meet him!”

The woman nodded happily and left after hearing Qing Shui's

words!

After fifteen minutes, the woman from earlier returned with a young man. The man looked like he was in his thirties. He was plainly dressed, yet appeared to be very refined. He had a very dashing appearance and was a very standard handsome man.

“The boss of this Drunken Immortal Inn was this young?”

“Hello, I am Nian Feng, the manager of this inn. May I know your name, sir? How about we go upstairs and have a chat?” The man looked at Qing Shui with a smile as he went straight to the point.

“Sure. I am Qing Shui, and you may call me that!”

“Then you may call me Nian Feng!”

“Kewei, ask the kitchen to prepare a few dishes!”

“Alright!”

Nian Feng and Qing Shui walked side by side to the highest floor.
“Brother Qing Shui, I’m guessing that you are not a local.”

“That’s right. I have just arrived at the Jade Sea Country today. This is considered my first stop, so I feel like it’s fate that we met each other.” Qing Shui smiled.

“That’s right, I feel the same too. To be able to meet and exchange a word with someone among the sea of people could be considered a great fate itself. Even to be able to just see someone is also considered fate since you can’t really see that many people over your lifetime. Maybe a hundred thousand? Two hundred thousand?”

Nian Feng laughed lightly, as a trace of sadness could be heard from the tone of his voice. It was a pity that Qing Shui didn’t continue this line of conversation but he instead changed the topic. “Brother Nian Feng, it must not have been easy to manage an inn!”

“It’s still alright. It gets a little busy so I have less time to cultivate!” Nian Feng laughed embarrassedly, perhaps because he recalled how emotional he was just now.

The two of them arrived on the highest floor very soon. There wasn’t anyone else there. A big field entered into Qing Shui’s field of vision and he immediately knew that it was a place for cultivation.

They walked into a very big living room. Nian Feng asked him to take a seat on the sofa as he sat across him.

“Brother Qing Shui, can you really get rid of the cold-attribute in this wine?” Nian Feng asked without beating around the bushes.

Just then, two waitresses came in with a tray of wine and dishes. They skillfully placed them on the tea table in order and then

slowly took their leave. The wine served was still the Drunken Immortal Wine that he had just now, but Qing Shui could tell that it was of a higher grade.

The dishes was different and obviously not on the same level as just now. Their flavor and quality were way better.

“I have another type of wine with me, would you like to have a taste?” Qing Shui took out a jar of Tiger Bone Liquor!

He immediately opened it and poured out two glasses. The sweet fragrance of the wine was even more tempting than the intoxicating fragrance of the wine, but it was very similar in flavor to this Drunken Immortal wine.

“Sure!”

Nian Feng picked up a glass and looked at Qing Shui in amazement!

Qing Shui gave him a nod as he picked up the other glass from the table and downed the content in one gulp!

Nian Feng smiled and gave him a nod. His smile was very sincere as he similarly downed the content of the glass in one gulp. After that, he stared at Qing Shui dumbfoundedly as amazement filled his eyes.

AST 567 – Jade Sea, Crystal Lion, Priceless Crystal Treasure

This situation was within Qing Shui's expectations because the taste of the Drunken Immortal Wine and the Tiger Bone Liquor were exactly the same. It was just that the Cold Qi in the Drunken Immortal Wine canceled out the original effect of increasing the body's constitution, and the Tiger Bone Liquor was very nourishing. Although the taste was the same but the price and the impact would be very different. Just this fact alone, If Qing Shui opened a restaurant across the Drunken Immortal Inn, he could openly squash the Drunken Immortal Inn out of business.

“Sire, Why did you help me? I know the value of this thing, please enlighten me.”

At this moment, the way Nian Feng addressed Qing Shui changed to Sire, this increased Qing Shui's good will towards him. Had he continued to address Qing Shui as brother, Qing Shui might have had a very different opinion of him.

Most importantly, Qing Shui saw his expressions, this was a smart man, he knew what to do. The things that would be yours, even without asking for it, it will come to you. However, the things you are fated to not have, no matter how hard you try, it will not be yours.

“Like you said, it is fate. Brother Nian Feng, I tried this Drunken Immortal Wine, and I have to say that it is very coincidental that the recipe for these two wines are very similar. The ingredients in my wine are some 1,000 years Tiger Bone and Astral Fire Grass.

However, one of the ingredients in the Drunken Immortal Wine should be the one of the essential Cold Dew, a cold attributed herb, furthermore, if this herb was not used, the quality of the wine would be severely impacted. Here, take this recipe!”

Qing Shui directly gave the recipe for the Tiger Bone Liquor to him, Nian Feng received it with a flurry. After all Qing Shui had already revealed the most important components, he had to accept this goodwill and he was happy to accept it.

“Brother Qing Shui, stay here for two days, I will prepare some things for you!” Nian Feng said seriously.

“Brother Nian Feng does not wish to be friends with me?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Nian Feng.

“Who says so, being friends with you is more than I can ask for. However, Qing Shui, your Tiger Bone Liquor Recipe would be priceless to anyone. It is even more so to me, how can I just take it for free?”

“Like you said, we are friends and brothers. Money does not matter between us. I am going to be staying in the Jade Sea country for some time, I may have to rely on brother Nian Feng.” Qing Shui smiled.

“That’s nothing, if brother Qing Shui needs any help just say a word. In this area, I, Nian Feng, can be considered to be of influence.” Nian Feng was especially serious when he said this.

.....

Jade Sea!

The endless expanse of jade green seawater looked especially aesthetically pleasing, and there was a faint Spiritual Qi flowing in the air. Around the beach, there were many villas, but the beach separated them from the sea by at least 5 kilometers.

There was no lack of people on the beach, especially during summer. Regardless of whether it was day or night, there would be a crowd of people moving together. However, many of them were either hunters or the descendants of rich families.

The rich descendants usually brought women here to relax and chase skirts, after all, the view and mood here were pretty good. The rest were people seeking treasures.

There were plenty of treasures in the sea, there was also millions of species of living creatures there as well. There could be some precious creatures with medicinal properties, rare fishes, or even special treasured stones.....

The sun had already risen up, Qing Shui stood at the beach. The Fire Bird flew for half a night to arrive at the Jade Sea. The number of people on the beach was not little, and there were plenty of people of both genders. However, there was a lack of people wearing clothes that exposed a lot of skin.

The vast seawater that seemed like bejeweled nectar made Qing Shui feel that it was inconceivable. Looking at the surface of the sea, there were many small boats, and occasionally there was the laughter of some men and women.

Many of the people wore something similar to full body swimsuits, and swam around freely. Only a portion of children would be playing around in the water naked.

The biggest difference from the beach in his previous life was that the Xiantian cultivators could walk on water, although they had to use a lot of Xiantian Qi. Martial King cultivators could walk on the surface of the sea for a whole day without any problems.

Qing Shui wanted to see that Crystal Lion as well as see what rare or strange things there were in this Jade Sea!

Looking at the sea was an experience, and standing at the seaside could raise one's horizons. It could also raise a person's mood, allowing one to be carefree. Climbing a mountain and looking at the view from the top also had the same effects, thus many people enjoyed looking at the sea or climbing mountains.

"Do you think that the Crystal Lion will appear? I hear that just a single Crystal Lion would be able to exchanged for a villa here." A voice traveled to Qing Shui's ears.

When he turned his head, he saw a few youths near him, four males and two females. They seemed to be about 25 or 26 years old, around the same age as Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt that they did not look like those rich descendants but he did not find it strange, there were not that many rich descendants. When Qing Shui looked around, he felt that these people should be from a regular family.

“Tian Yuan, you fool, how could the Crystal Lion appear at the seaside? I hear that the nearest appearance was 5 kilometers away from shore, you will never see it at this seaside.” one of the other youths faced and told him.

“Sister Lan Tong, the Jade Sea is so big, I hear that there are only a few hundred Crystal Lions, where are we going to find one?” Tian Yuan turned his head and asked a girl with long hair.

“The girl looked at the sun in the sky: “prepare a small boat and fishing nets!”

Qing Shui had only just noticed this girl, her figure was pretty good. She was exquisite and delicate, her skin was white as snow, and her eyes were black and bright. She had dense long eyebrows, her nose was straight, small and delicate. The way her lips stuck out a little seemed to give her a special character.

His heart was moved, Qing Shui felt that this girl definitely knew where the Crystal Lions would appear!

“Hi, can I join your group?” Qing Shui walked over and asked.

The four boys and the two girls looked strangely at Qing Shui, especially that sister Lan Tong. She squinted her bright black eyes and looked at Qing Shui.

The appearances of the few men were pretty good, they seemed strong, tall and sturdy. At this moment, some of them were staring at Qing Shui.

“I do not have any ill intentions, I just want to partner up. I can take care of you. My cultivation should be higher than yours by a little, if anything happens, I can help out.” Qing Shui smiled, maybe they would agree to let him accompany them if he used this bargaining chip.

Lan Tong Looked at Qing Shui for a while before she smiled: “Welcome to the team!”

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment, originally this girl could only be considered beautiful, but when she smiled, Qing Shui felt as if a hundred flowers blossomed at the same time. This was a unique and comforting feeling.

“It is almost time, let’s go!” After a while, the girl told the crowd.

Earlier, Qing Shui had found out that they were the exploration group of the Jade Sea Country, and that they sought treasures and hunted for a living. Amongst the two girls, the one that was the leader was Lan Tong, and the other was Ya Rong.

Of the four boys, one was Tian Yuan, and the one who called Tian Yuan a fool was Tie Dong. The remaining two were brothers, the older one was Da Wu, and the younger one was Xiao Wu, [their names were quite strange](#).

[TL notes: Da Wu and Xiao Wu in Chinese means big five and small five, the names could be strange because they do not share a family name but a given name.]

Five people rode on a small boat, tied behind the small boat was another small boat used as a backup! They rowed slowly into the water. At the same time, there were many other small boats headed into the deep water regions.

“Sis Lan Tong, the Crystal Lion is only the size of a palm, but I hear that it is also very poisonous, is that true?” said Tian Yuan naively as he displayed his curious spirit.

“The body of the Crystal Lion is not poisonous, but it creates a kind of crystal, this crystal is very precious. This crystal alone is useless but when combined with poison, it can raise the effect of the poison by onefold, sometimes even manyfold. When combined with medicine, it also has a similar effect of increasing the potency. It is a true treasure of the heavens and the earth. I hear that some special medicinal pellets can be combined with this crystal, gaining a similar increase in effects, thus this crystal is priceless. It is a pity that a Crystal Lion can only produce one crystal the size of the pinky every 500 years. Thus, the crystal is much more valuable than the Crystal Lion itself.”

At this moment, Qing Shui discovered that this girl was very well learned, she seemed to know a lot of things. This was what his

intuition and the air she emitted told him.

Lan Tong occasionally looked at the sky, then directed Tian Yuan, Da Wu, and Xiao Wu to row the boat in a certain direction. At the same time, Qing Shui realized that there were many people in the distance doing similar things.

Now, Qing Shui finally knew why Lan Tong frequently looked at the sun. It was because that it was said that the Crystal Lion would appear in the area that the sun lit up late in the morning. However, Qing Shui saw that the area lit up by the sun was not small, good thing it was not noon, or else there would be sunlight everywhere, they would not even know where to look.

A long and narrow beam of sunlight extended into the deep sea region. Although it was described as narrow, its width was not small, thus many small boats continuously moved back and forth within it.

There were only a few hundred Crystal Lions in such a wide area. In order to meet one, it would require luck. In addition, although the Crystal Lion was not a demonic beast, it could travel very fast in water. It was very smart, had a mouthful of sharp teeth, and legends said that a regular treasured sword would not be able to break through its defense but it could bite it into scraps. Thus, when regular demonic beasts ate it, it would eventually bite its way out of the demonic beast's stomach. It had a strong life force, it ate meat, and it was amphibious, however, it stayed in water most of the time. It was not a demonic beast yet regular demonic beasts feared this tiny creature.

Lan Tong and the others came to catch the Crystal Lion so that they could exchange it for some wealth or cultivation resources. However, with their strength, they should not be able to capture any Crystal Lions. However, Lan Tong had a special net passed down from her ancestors. It was unknown what it was made from, but the threads were silvery white, abnormally strong, and had a very sticky characteristic. It was a good treasure to have when fishing for anything.

However, they did not expect to have an additional Qing Shui!

The Crystal Lion was precious but not many people could wait for 500 years, thus they did not set their hearts on capturing a Crystal Lion, unless it was one that was about to produce a crystal.

“It appeared!”

“Where!”

AST 568 – Obtaining The Treasured Beast, The Beautiful Beach Of Jade Sea

“It appeared!”

“Where!”

.....

Everyone was shouting chaotically!

“No way! My fishing net passed down from my ancestors was bitten through.....”

“What a crappy net, how disappointing, it was already in the net but it actually escaped, what a pity!”

“How do you catch this.....”

In an instant, the scattered sounds of raucous discussion entered Qing Shui’s ears. The others may not have the time to wait for this Crystal Lion to produce a crystal, but Qing Shui had the time.

Thinking of that powerful Crystal, Qing Shui quietly made a decision, he needed to get hold of a Crystal Lion today. It didn’t matter how he obtained it, he would purchase, exchange or even snatch it.

Qing Shui spread out his spiritual sense because he felt that this kind of treasured beast would have a dense spiritual Qi, once he felt that strong spiritual Qi fluctuation, he would make his move. With his current strength, catching it should not be a problem.

It was a pity that after the earlier people shouted out, there were no other people shouting that they saw the Crystal Lion, This caused an itch in Qing Shui's heart, he wanted it more than anyone else.

Lan Tong occasionally looked at the sun in the sky, after stopping for a while, she would again adjust the position of the small boat. As for the shouts of people that claimed they had found the Crystal Lion, it did not even cause her expressions to change. Her face was like jade, as calm as still water, this caused Qing Shui to quietly admire her temperament.

“The time is almost over, let's go back!” someone shouted after a while, then left on his boat. Once someone left, there were others who would look at the sun then leave as well.

“Sister Lan Tong, should we go?” Tian Yuan looked at Lan Tong and asked.

“Move another 500 meters into the deep sea region on the west side.” Lan Tong told the group of five people.

Qing Shui quietly stored up his strength, as long as he could find the Crystal Lion, he would be able to catch it. Looking at Lan

Tong's confident expression, Qing Shui was surprised to find that he had an indescribable trust in her, he felt that she would definitely be able to find the Crystal Lion.

“Stop!” Lan Tong held the small net in her hands and looked at the seawater without moving!

“Look, there is a small boat there that has not given up hope yet, they probably did not know that time is almost up, it is better to just come back tomorrow!” someone said in a loud voice, it was uncertain whether he was trying to remind Qing Shui's group or to tell others about it.

“With just one glance you can tell they are from poor families trying to strike it rich. They are probably not aware that they are heading into the edge of the deep sea region, they are risking their lives there.”

“Brother Feng, let's go and come back tomorrow!”

“Coming!”

In a short moment, a large group of people left. However, perhaps it was because of the shouts of that person, there were a few small boats that sailed towards them. When Lan Tong saw them, she frowned.

“It is Wang Biao and his group, Sister Lan Tong, what should we do? Even if we caught the Crystal Lion, it will be snatched away by

him.” Tian Yuan said sullenly.

“Anyone who dares to snatch from me will suffer my wrath!” Tie Dong took out his Golden Backed Machete and emitted an imposing air. However, he only had the strength of a High Grade Martial Commander.

“Tie Dong, please keep your machete, we are here to capture the Crystal Lion, not to fight.” Lan Tong faced Tie Dong and scolded him.

This big, tall and sturdy person immediately turned into a little lamb. This allowed Qing Shui to infer that this determined man had tender feelings for Lan Tong, but it was a pity it was an unrequited love.

Soon, three small boats approached, Qing Shui felt that this situation was quite relaxing. This was because to him, these people were like ants. This feeling was what experts felt. Such people were confident because they had everything under control, regardless of the situation, he would be able to manage it. Qing Shui finally felt such a feeling of confidence and calm, nothing could cause his expressions to change.

Actually everyone, when placed into a relative perspective, could be experts, just like how Qing Shui is an expert now to them, however, in the eyes of Martial Saint cultivators and above, he was just an ant.....

“My dear Lan Tong, why bother struggling like this, if you follow

me, you will live well, don't you feel tired like this?" A fat youth leading them laughed loudly.

Qing Shui look at the youth, his height was about 1.8 meters, but his waist was also about 1.8 meters wide..... He was literally a huge meatball. If he laid on top of a beauty, it would kill her.....

He had triangular eyes and a pair of eyebrows that looked depressed, and when he laughed, it looked like he was crying. He had a lewd expression on his face and when he saw Lan Tong, he almost drooled. this led Qing Shui to wonder what kind of people his parents were, how could they give birth to such a wretched thing?

"How many times has my Sister Lan Tong said 'dream on', stop harassing my Sister Lan Tong." Tian Yuan stood at Lan Tong's side and angrily shouted loudly.

However, Lan Tong did not say anything, she only frowned, and looked at Wang Biao in annoyance then just continued to stare at the seawater!

"Consider for a moment, am I, Wang Biao, really that bad? Within an area of 500 kilometers....."

"You are very irritating, go away, stop interrupting my business!" Lan Tong interrupted Wang Biao's endless streams of words in displeasure, she did not even bother to raise her head to look at him.

Qing Shui could tell that Wang Biao did not dare to use brute force, this caused him to feel that it was strange. Seeing that this thick skinned person had no intentions to leave, Qing Shui took out a piece of stone and silently threw it.

“Pu!”

“Young master, the boat is leaking water!” Very soon, an alarmed cry was heard!

“Quickly change the boat, quickly, if I, the young master, drowns, your whole family will be buried together with me.” Wang Biao turned pale and shouted loudly.

Qing Shui guess that this Wang Clan was not one of those big clans, either that or Wang Biao was just a piece of trash that his family had forgotten, none of the people around him were Xiantian cultivators.

It was normal for Wang Biao to panic, he had no cultivation and he could not swim. If he fell into the water, his fat body would definitely sink, and if the others wanted to save him, they would not have the strength to do so.....

Lan Tong looked thoughtfully at Qing Shui and smiled, her smile was very beautiful. However, Qing Shui pretended to know anything, nor did he look at Lan Tong.

The stone that Qing Shui threw out carried a vibration power,

not only did it break a hole in the boat, it also caused the surrounding area to break like glass, it was impossible to stopper the hole.

“Quick, there are demonic beasts.....”

Wang Biao dragged his fat body over to another small boat, the originally spacious small boat was now full, the whole boat even sank 15 centimeters deeper.

“You and you, go to another small boat!” Wang Biao pointed to two people and said.

Qing Shui stretched out and prepared to ‘gift’ them another stone but he was stopped by Lan Tong: “forget it, although he is the trash of the Wang Clan, he is still a person from the Wang Clan, it is better to have less trouble.”

“It appeared, it appeared.....” Tian Yuan suddenly pointed at the water and shouted loudly!

Lan Tong threw out one of the small nets in her hands but Qing Shui just leaped into the sea ferociously like an arrow leaving the bowstring. He created a large splash when entering the water, this was done on purpose by Qing Shui.

Qing Shui’s current eyesight and speed were terrifying, in a flash, Qing Shui saw three Crystal Lions, each about the size of a fist. Their body was as transparent as crystal, it’s body was covered in

scale armor, its facial features and limbs were extremely lifelike.

Just like that, Qing Shui did not even have the time to look carefully before jumping into the water. His arms were like flood dragons in the deep water. He accurately grabbed a Crystal Lion with his hands each and rapidly threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Only after searching around and not seeing any others did Qing Shui come up to the surface. However, he actually came up just in time to see the Crystal Lion in Lan Tong's net actually escaping from that strange net in midair.

Qing Shui did not hesitate to stretch his hand out and catch it. He caught it in his hands, as though catching an iron drill. The Crystal Lion emitted a sharp delicate beast cry. Lan Tong and the others were surprised that Qing Shui could actually use his bare hands to catch it. Although they knew that Qing Shui's strength was not normal, but they still felt that it was inconceivable.

Qing Shui just grabbed the Crystal Lion in his hands just like that and boarded the boat, then he extended his hands to Lan Tong and said: "yours!"

Although it was just a simple word Qing Shui could still feel how they felt, it was the feeling of joy. Although it was not obvious but he could clearly feel it.

"I don't want it, it is yours!" Lan Tong smiled at Qing Shui, she was unable to accept the Crystal Lion.

Qing Shui went blank for a moment, then he said: “I have some uses for this Crystal Lion. How about this, let’s take it as I purchased it from you, how about that? I will give you something that will satisfy you.”

“No need, this is yours. If you did not catch it, it would have escaped, we should be congratulating you instead.”

Although it was said like that, Qing Shui knew that his earlier actions of jumping into the water was very rash, and had showed that he had an intention to snatch it away.

“I am an alchemist, I am lacking a certain ingredient, maybe this Crystal Lion can replace it. If you just reject me like that, it is equivalent to chasing me away. I am willing to make this trade, or else I would feel uncomfortable about it, my cultivation would end up being halted.....”

“Teehee!”

Lan Tong giggled, this was the first time she saw such a person. Others would have a greedy face, but this man was the opposite, it was as though he was a wastrel who felt uncomfortable at not being able to give something away.

“Then just simply just us some immortal pills, Great Alchemist.” Lan Tong laughed till her bright eyes turned into the shape of a crescent moon, she seemed to be especially happy.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose: “I do not have any immortal pills but here is the Constitution Nurturing Pill, and this is the Tiger Vitality Pill!”

Qing Shui gave those to them, each person received ten Constitution Nurturing Pills and ten Tiger Vitality Pills. The Tiger Vitality Pill can increase one’s strength by 1000 Jin, when used together with the Constitution Nurturing Pill, it’s effects are remarkable.

They received it but they seemed to be at a loss, Qing Shui smiled at them: “let’s go back to the beach first, you will know the effects after you consume it. Eat one Constitution Nurturing Pill and one Tiger Vitality Pill. Take the Constitution Nurturing Pill first, then eat the Tiger Vitality Pill. Stretch out the time, take it once a month and that will do.

The time for hunting Crystal Lions today had passed, they could only turn back and return to the beach!

Very soon, the few of them returned the beach. Qing Shui had already thrownn the Crystal Lion into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There were many people on the beach who saw the actions of Qing Shui and his group, but they were unsure if they caught a Crystal Lion or not.

As for Qing Shui’s clothes, it was made of Lunar Silk from the Heavenly Palace, it was resistant against water and fire. His hair that was soaked and the water that was brought up had already

dried long ago.

It was still early when they had returned to the beach, however, there were already many tents pitched on the beach. These were pitched by those who were here for leisure, as well as those that were here to hunt or to capture Crystal Lions.

Lan Tong and her group, as well as Qing Shui, walked toward an area with three tents, their tents were pitched there. Lan Tong and Tie Dong each had one each. The brothers, Da Wu and Xiao Wu, shared one.

“We still have tents, should we help you pitch one? Lan Tong looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“I have one already, I’ll do it myself. You can go do your own things first. Oh, you can take those pills already. Don’t worry, there is definitely no problems with those pills.” Qing Shui rubbed his nose as he smiled.

“It sounds like you frequently give others pills with problems.” Lan Tong smiled as she entered her tent.

Qing Shui quickly pitched his tent. After a while, four people came out with shocked expression as they gazed at Qing Shui.

“This pill was really refined by you?” Lan Tong looked at Qing Shui. She was pleasantly surprise.

When Qing Shui saw her expression, he already guessed that this girl, whose cultivation was not high, knew a lot of things. She should be able to figure out that this was no ordinary pill, this was something that not even a Xiantian Alchemist could refine. Even if it was a low grade pill, the effect of the pill refined by different grades of Alchemist were different.

“I don’t seem to gain anything by lying to you right?” Qing Shui laughed.

Lan Tong had an unnatural expression on her face but it quickly changed, she smiled at Qing Shui and said: “It feels weird to suddenly have a strong Alchemist by our sides.”

.....

When it was evening, everyone came out to walk on the beach. They already felt the strength of the Tiger Vitality Pill, but actually, the strongest one was the Constitution Nurturing Pill. It was just that it does not take effect that fast.

1000 Jin of strength was something more measurable for them, especially after ten pills. In ten months, it would result in a total increase of 10000 Jin of strength. Even at the peak of Houtain realm, a cultivator would not have that much strength.

“Qing Shui, why did you come to the Central Continent?”

Lan Tong already knew Qing Shui was from the Greencloud

Continent, furthermore, there was no need to lie to her about it.

“I suddenly felt like coming to take a look or else I would not have obtained the treasure today.” Qing Shui said happily. This Crystal Lion was a heaven defying creature, if he had obtained it earlier, then the effects of the pills he had in the past would have greatly increased.

However, it was not too late either, there was no needs for regrets. If he did not take those pill that raised his strength, then he would not have traveled that millions of miles of wilderness, thus he would not have been able to obtain the treasured beasts.

That’s why the most important thing was to eat the pills, that would pave a foundation for him being able to refine even better pills.

The sun was about to set in the west and there were amber clouds appearing in the red horizon. There were many people on the beach. There were the sounds of laughter, the sweet voices of women, and even the sound of cultivators practicing with their swords. The red glow of the sunset turned everyone’s figures into a red shadow, making them seemed a little hazy, a faint attraction.

.....

When it was night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he was eager to see the Crystal Lions, there were three pretty clear blue little things at the pond taking a nap.

Looking at these Crystal Lion, Qing Shui got very excited, although these things were each only the size of his fist, their whole bodies were covered in elegant scale armor, it looked extraordinarily beautiful.

The fish and prawns in the pond became the food of the Crystal Lions. However, due to their small size, the three Crystal Lions only ate blackfish about 30 centimeters long a day.

Looking at the enlarged Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui used this time to plant a few other things. However, he left a large area empty, that place was for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to rest and for Qing Shui to cultivate.

AST 569 – Everlasting Pellet Recipe, Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood

The Fire Bird was on the Chinese Parasol Tree, while the Jade Emperor Queen was in the Beehive on the Hundred Blossom Tree. However, they would be scattered around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal collecting nectar from flowers. The plants here were all above a thousand years, therefore the Jade Emperor Queen Bee Nectar obtained would be stronger. The next generation of Jade Emperor Bee would have a stronger growth potential as well.

Following that, Qing Shui practised the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Aside from the practising the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he continually damaged his body and spent most of the time he had left on refining medicines.

The recipe for the Everlasting Pellet was about to be revealed, Qing Shui was excited. Due to unforeseen events, it was delayed for quite a long time, the recipes obtained before this were all practically been refined before already.

When the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal increased to the sixth level, the amount of time he could spend in there and increase, in addition, the Everlasting Pellet was the strongest pill till date, thus Qing Shui had great anticipations.

In the middle he practised the Ancient Strengthening Technique to recover some Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, at the same time, he practised a round of the Heavenly Thunder Slash, drew a few talismans and even researched the Hidden Weapon

Technique.

.....

“Ding!”

After that clear sound rang, Qing Shui felt especially excited, the recipe for the Everlasting Pellet was about to be revealed. Qing Shui took a deep breath and looked that this recipe that took such a long time to be revealed.

Everlasting Pellet recipe: Five Elements Fruit, Peach of Immortality, Core of a Martial Saint Demonic Beast, blood of a Martial Saint Demonic Beast, tendons of a Martial Saint Demonic Beast, 5000 year old Lingzhi, Rainbow Trout Fish, 3000 year old Milkvetch, 3000 year old Thousand Orchid, 3000 year old Blood Jade Ginseng, 3000 year old White Jade Lotus, Phoenix Tail Grass, Qianji Wood, Wind Water Primordial Pellet, and Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood.

Seeing this, Qing Shui smiled, everything he has seems to be related to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Previously, because the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had not leveled up, he did not have a Beauty Fruit to refine the Beauty Pellet. The matter of refining the Beauty Pellet was delayed till the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal leveled up.

If it was not for the fact that his training got delayed, the ingredients required would have caused him to have a headache. It was a good thing the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal leveled up

at this time, saving Qing Shui lots of trouble.

What led Qing Shui to be especially happy was that he managed to kill that Martial Saint Grade Demonic Beast. Now he had a source of Demonic Beast materials, or else he would not know where to find Martial Saint Grade Demonic Beast Materials.

It was a blessing in disguise!

This time, he only had to look for the Qingji Wood and the Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood, only, Qing Shui was not optimistic in doing so. He had heard of the Three Tailed Immortal Fox before, but he had never even heard of the Qingji Wood.

In the World of the Nine Continents, this number 'three' was the usual maximum number of tails. As for the heads, it was four, that is to say, if a Demonic Beast had four or more heads, it was a strong mutated Demonic Beast. As for the tails, it was three, that is to say, if a Demonic Beast had three or more tails, it would similarly be a strong mutated Demonic Beast.

The Demonic beast that had the most occurrences of many heads are the snake type Demonic Beast. As for the Beast that has the most occurrence of many tails, it was the fox type Demonic Beasts.

Amongst the Fox species, the Immortal Fox was the one with the most noble bloodline, it was already a Martial King at birth. It was a natural wind attributed beast, the wind attribute falls under the Wood Element.

The Three Tailed Immortal Fox Blood was at least a Martial Saint Grade Demonic Beast. It had an extremely fast speed and it could fly using its Martial Saint powers. If Qing Shui went to fight it, it would be as good as sending himself to die.

The Immortal Fox normally lives deep in the mountains, mostly in areas where people rarely goes. It like to live in caves and it's intelligence was amongst the demonic beasts was considered good, it was not inferior by much to the ape type demonic beast. Qing Shui rubbed his nose, he was worried this time.

“Never mind, we will see how it goes in the future!” Qing Shui sighed, but he still carried hope in his heart. Like maybe he could exchange for it in the big sects and clans of the Central Continent.

“Right, I have not checked out the effects of the Everlasting Pellet.”

When he thought of that, Qing Shui impatiently looked down to check out the effects!

Effects: raise the body's strength by 100 percent, open the Zhongfu acupoint!

The two effects were simple, but they caused Qing Shui to be wild with joy. It was a pity that he could not refine it now. He shook his head and looked down to see what the next pill was.

He was 200 thousand experience away from the next pill, the 定神

香!

Qing Shui was now at a loss, why does it require so little experience? Could it be that his theory that the pills that appeared later would be stronger was wrong?

Over a long period of time, Qing Shui had refined many types of Medicinal Pills, from his experience, he could tell if a Medicinal Pill was good or bad.

From this one look, it seems that the Medicinal pills would not get stronger and stronger, however, Qing Shui was happy with this scenario because if the experience required was little, then it would be easy to find the ingredients for the recipe. Now that he had the Crystal Lion, if pills of the same grade as the Beauty Pill appeared, it would not be a bad thing.

The second day, Qing Shui stood at the beach, facing the rising sun, slowly practising his Taichi fist. Similarly, there were many people practicing as well, both males and females. Looks like everyone knew that the Spiritual Qin in the morning was denser, although, it does not result in more results from less effort, it would be faster than usual.

There was constantly people watching Qing Shui practise the first technique that was as slow as a snail, original there were some that wanted to laugh, but they could not, even people who did not know any martial techniques could feel that the grace exuded was not ordinary.

It seemed to be in the Heavenly stage, a divine skill. The awkward movements seemed to be filled with an simple and unadorned atmosphere. Slowly, many people were attracted over the grace exuded by his technique.

When Qing Shui stopped, Lan Tong and her group was already by his side!

“Can you teach us some martial techniques.” Lan Tong now asked in an unrestrained manner.

Qing Shui smiled, martial techniques were valued as precious treasure by other, Qing Shui had not reached the stage when he wished to teach people when he met them, if it were so, wouldn't it be lunacy? However, knowing them was a kind of fate, Qing Shui believed in karma, this when Lan Tong raised this issue, Qing Shui naturally would not refuse.

Actually, Qing Shui had a dream, he hoped to one day be able to start his own sect!

“Oh, I'm sorry!”

While Qing Shui was daydreaming, he suddenly heard Lan Tong's apologetic voice. While one look, Qing Shui knew what was going on and smiled: “what are you sorry for?”

“I should not have raised this unreasonable request.”

“Who said that this request was unreasonable, I am trying to figure out what to teach you.” Qing Shui smiled.

“You really will teach us?”

“Of course, why would I lie to you!”

“Don’t cultivators treat their Martial Techniques like their lives? You could teach it to them so easily?” Ya Rong, who was the one who did not say much, asked in distrust.

“Martial techniques are the life of cultivators but I have many martial techniques. Furthermore, including you guys, I know not more than six people in the Jade Sea. Even though we just met, I am willing to teach you.”

Lan Tong smiled and look at the sky and said: “Let’s go catch Crystal Lions first, then you can teach us afterwards. We can help you locate the Crystal Lions, but we are unable to capture them, we still need to rely on you for that.”

“Being able to find it would already be a great help to me.”

Many of the people on the beach set out to sea once again. There were salvagers, hunters, tourists, adventurers, and many cultivators bringing girls to walk on the sea, as though taking a walk on the clouds, there was the consistent laughter of girls.

Most of the people were here to look for Crystal Lions, it was a

good thing that not many people did not know the spots where the Crystal Lions appear. However, it was not as though the Crystal Lions can be found elsewhere, just that it was like looking for a needle in a haystack.

Today, they changed to another location, Lan Tong went to a place with relatively little people, they had set off earlier today as well.

Today's harvest caused Qing Shui to be happy, it was better than yesterday, he actually caught four. Just when Qing Shui and his group was about to leave, there was a lively cry.

“I caught it.... Two Crystal Lions.....”

“Let me see.....”

“It's true, how beautiful, you struck gold!”

.....

“Come, let's go and take a look!” Qing Shui suggested.

“En!”

There were a lot people surround them, there was chaotic discussions being carried out, there were even offering people offer to buy the Crystal Lion. However, there a lot of people with greed

in their eyes.

“Are you selling these two Crystal Lions?” A clear voice rang out, In this chaotic group of people, his voice stood out, his voice seemed proud and disdainful.

“Oh, it’s the third young master of the Ximen Clan, there will be a good show to watch.”

“Looked like he is very unfortunate, since he met the third young master of the Ximen Clan, he is going to be in serious trouble.”

At this moment, Qing Shui also came over, he saw that the people, who caught the Crystal Lion, was two middle-aged man. One was tall and sturdy, the other was skinny, but the two of them were Xiantian cultivators.

“Young Master Ximen, there are lots of people who wish to purchase it.....”

“Who wants to purchase it?”

The handsome and outstanding youth looked around the surrounding, the only people who are able to stand up against the Ximen Clan in Sea Jade City were limited to the few powers around. Everyone had seen it, he did not even put the people around here in Ximen Langyuan’s eyes.

After Ximen Langyuan looked at them, many people was frighten

and said: “I did not say that, I did not say that.....”

The two man who caught the two Crystal Lions looked at their surrounding feeling depressed, they were unsatisfied in their hearts. If they sold it to the third young master, they would only earn a pitiful amount of money.

However, they wanted to exchange it for some Medicinal Pill that could increase their cultivation, but it looks like their plan was foiled.

They could not afford to antagonize the Ximen Clan!

“Gentlemen, please sell these two Crystal Lions to me, just state a price, or anything items you would like to exchange for, both are alright.” Qing Shui smiled, he saw the scene from outside and went over.

“Who are you? Do you have a problem with my Ximen Clan?” The youth used a cold gaze to look at Qing Shui, the Ximen Langyuan had never been slighted like this before

“If the Ximen Clan produces scum like you, then they are not likely to survive for much longer, isn’t that right?” Qing Shui said without even turning back.

“Who are you?” Ximen Langyuan may be proud, but he was not foolish. He knew that they were the people of the Ximen Clan yet he dared to behave as such, he had to have a great background.

“It does not matter who am I, I only noticed that the Ximen Clan is so poor till they have to bully people into selling. Are the people of the Ximen Clan all scums like you? I wonder if the elders of the Ximen Clan are aware of your actions?”

AST 570 – The Powerful Elderly Man, Qing Shui's Turning Point

Ximen Langyuan frowned upon hearing Qing Shui's words. He stared at Qing Shui with a deep anger. However, he tried not to let it go over his head and composed himself quickly.

More and more people were beginning to surround the beach, which caused an obstruction to the traffic. The crowd was getting noisy as well; discussions and gossips were thrown around fiercely. On the other hand, Qing Shui had a malicious smirk plastered on his face.

“Young master Ximen has been buying things without paying. If he doesn't pay you, it means he thinks ‘highly’ of you.” Someone from the crowd shouted fearlessly.

“Who said that? Come out if you don't wish to die!” The expression on Ximen Langyuan's face went pale in an instant.

“Haha, was it wrong to say that?”

“That's right. Not only is he not paying you, he will hit you without mercy too. That means he also thinks ‘highly’ of you if he hits you.”

.....

The crowd began to make more unintelligent noises as the conversation began to heat up. The sound was like an enormous amount of food frying wildly in a wok. After a while, Ximen Langyuan and his men slipped away quickly and left the scene. Before he left, he gave Qing Shui a menacing stare filled with hatred and ill intentions.

Qing Shui remained calm and collected. His heart was telling him to steer away from trouble by avoiding direct confrontations with other people. Otherwise, he would have easily killed someone and caused a ruckus in the beach.

These rich disciples were groomed from a young age to look down on others. Most people would start to avoid them at all cost and not cause a ruckus for their own sakes. Eventually, they have treated the rich kids as if their eyes were structured at the top of his head.

“I was wondering, is there anything I can trade for two of your Crystal Lions.” Qing Shui asked after Ximen Langyuan had gone far away from the stall.

“I want to trade as well. We are all civilized people, so state your price and we shall compete for the Crystal Lions fairly!” A man with a bulging belly walked towards the stall while putting his arms around the waist of a woman with big bosoms and wide hips.

“You are very shameless. Why didn’t you compete fairly with Ximen Langyuan just now when you had the chance?”

“Yeah, you have the nerve to talk about fairness right now. Your face is thicker than your ass!”

“If he competed with Ximen Langyuan, that woman beside him would probably flee to the Langyuan’s side even before the trading could even take place.”

.....

Public opinion could be a powerful thing. Once the discussions had started, it would be unstoppable. Even if someone with a proficient persuasive ability intervened with the crowd, it would be hopeless because their words would not be able to reach the public’s ears.

That aside, it was more amazing that the fat man was able to handle all the bad-mouthings the crowd was throwing at him!

Qing Shui absolutely despised this kind of shameless man. He decided to ignore the fat man and focus on the two men who were looking for a trade.

“I would like some healing medicines and some medicinal pills that can enhance my cultivation base.” The scrawny man gave a welcoming smile to Qing Shui. He could tell that Qing Shui was reliable in many ways.

Qing Shui sighed in relief when he heard those words. He was able to at least show his Constitution Nurturing Pills, Spirit

Concentrating Pills, and Tiger Vitality Pills for the scrawny man to choose.

“Fatty, show him your item quickly. What if that man managed to trade for two Crystal Lions?!” A woman with a sweet nasally voice nagged the fat man. Her voice gave Qing Shui some goosebumps.

He looked at the woman’s appearance. She was neither pretty nor ugly – she was quite average-looking. Her voice, however, was able to melt the hearts of all the men around her. It was a bit creepy, but it was undeniably seductive. Qing Shui wondered if her voice would intensify in bed because she reminded him of a frivolous woman who would sleep around with men.

“Wait, I have medicinal pills too. Take a look!” The fat man was determined to get a Crystal Lion, so he took out a delicate bottle and passed it to the scrawny man.

“Lohan Rosary Beads!”

The scrawny man gasped in surprise. But after pondering for awhile, he finally said: “Each of you will get to trade for one Crystal Lion!”

Qing Shui observed the scrawny man’s expression carefully. He could tell from his face that the Lohan Rosary Beads were an item of high value, perhaps even more powerful than the Constitution Nurturing Pills and Tiger Vitality Pills he had shown to the scrawny man.

Qing Shui knew the scrawny man wanted to trade with him because of his help earlier. But he also knew that scrawny man could not give up on trading the Crystal Lion for the Lohan Rosary Beads, which was why the scrawny man came up with this deal to satisfy both customers and his own desires.

Qing Shui smiled and accepted the trade on the spot!

“Ah, don’t be so hasty. Look closely, these are Lohan Rosary Beads. It won’t be a problem if I can trade this one for two Crystal Lions, right.....?” The fat man tried desperately to negotiate a trade.

“My wares, my rules. If you don’t want to trade, please leave.” The scrawny man cut straight to the point.

“Fatty, just trade it away. One for one isn’t bad. If you wait any longer, there won’t be anymore Crystal Lion to trade with.” The woman with a sweet nasally voice appeared once more. The surrounding people shuddered for a moment when they heard her voice as if their bodies had gone limped for a brief second. Qing Shui’s perverted thoughts were going wild; he imagined the woman’s overwhelming moans during her sexual intercourse with the fat man. The fat man would have crushed her if he was on top, but what if she was on the top instead....

“Trade, of course I will trade....”

The fat man’s eyes spunned around in reluctance for a while

before he traded his Lohan Rosary Bead with the scrawny man. The scrawny man then handed a small cage with the Crystal Lion and said: “Don’t open this, or else you will get hurt, or even it might even run away. Don’t blame me if it runs away, yeah.”

“Alright, alright. I understand!”

After the trade had finished, the two man left in a hurry because they knew it wasn’t safe to stay any longer. Even the tent covering their stall was gone.

“Let me see, let me see!” The woman wiggled her hips and whined in a sweet nasally voice.

The fat man beamed with smiles as he was handed over the small cage to her. However, at that moment, a bunch of young men appeared and snatched the small cage from the fat man’s hand before running away hastily. The fat man was robbed in broad daylight.

“Those guys were Xiantian martial warriors!” Qing Shui laughed!

“Catch them, they stole my Crystal Lion!” The fat man screamed in a piercing tone, almost as if he wanted to instigate the surrounding people to catch those men.

However, not only did they stood by watching, they were also looking at the fat man with amusement as he shouted at the top of his voice. The way he screamed felt like his flesh has been chopped

off with a knife.

“Whoever gets back my Crystal Lion will get a hundred gold, no, a thousand gold!” The fat man shouted with determination.

After he had mentioned a reward, a crowd suddenly went after the thieves without hesitation. It wasn't clear whether they were in it for the gold or for the excitement of watching the situation unfolding. Even though a thousand gold sounded impressive, that amount of monetary value could only get a person one small-sized estate.

“I will go and take a look!” Qing Shui said to Lan Tong and the others before flying off quickly. He was more than willing to loot back the stolen Crystal Lion from those thieves.

Although there were a lot of people chasing the thieves, Qing Shui knew some of them did not intend to catch the thieves for the sake of returning the Crystal Lion to the fat man, but for the excitement of following the crowd. They didn't chase the thieves because of the fat man's gold, they chased the thieves because they could trade the Crystal Lion for a price higher than a thousand gold.

Money has value, items have none. “Money would always triumph over items. The better the item was, the more priceless it would be. Just like the medicinal pills Qing Shui had with him earlier – they are beyond valuable, because selling for a thousand gold would not justify their trading value.

Those without a heap of gold would not buy anything expensive, and those who were able to refine medicinal pills would not sell their wares. At this rate, no one would be short of anything, so they would rather trade their wares for better desired items.

At that moment, Qing Shui knew the young men who had stolen the Crystal Lion were sent by Ximen Langyuan. A lot of people distanced themselves away from the members of Ximen Clan as soon as their eyes met. Some people were curious as well, so they spectated the scene from far away.

Qing Shui didn't want to stand out too much. After all, this was the Central Continent where a Martial Saint could appear anytime and give him the trouble of his life.

Buzz buzz buzz....

Suddenly, about a hundred Jade Emperor Bees swarmed above the sky in a fear-inspiring formation. After seeing this, the chasing mobs below ran away quickly in panic, including the people from Ximen Clan. The young men who had stolen the Crystal Lion also fled the scene and left the small cage on the ground.

The one responsible for holding the cage was smart. He knew the one who released the bees was chasing after him because of the Crystal Lion, so it would be mean death if he kept holding onto the cage. He quickly abandoned the cage to avoid confrontations in hopes to save his own life.

After the area was cleared of people, Qing Shui quickly fetched

the Crystal Lion and ushered the Jade Emperor Bees back into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. When he had stored both the Crystal Lion and the bees into the realm, he went back to the beach to meet up with Lan Tong.

“How was it?” Lan Tong asked with a beaming smile on his face.

Qing Shui returned the smile and said nothing. He then called everyone together and started teaching them the Tiger Form technique. As always, he would start guiding them to cultivate the Tiger’s Roar first.

Lan Tong and the others already had basic battle skills prior to their meeting with Qing Shui, so they were able to learn very quick. Qing Shui was particularly impressed by Lan Tong’s adeptness and proficiency in learning everything that was thrown at him.

Their training continued on for more than five days. Qing Shui had managed to gather 30 Crystal Lions by purchasing from stalls and from asking the locals. At the same time, Lan Tong and the other were already at a proper stage of their cultivation. They were noticeably stronger than before.

“Teacher, can we reach Xiantian with this Tiger Form?” Tian Yuan asked with eyes full of curiosity.

After a few days of Qing Shui’s guidance, the others had already started calling him ‘teacher’. There were many ways of addressing someone respectable in the World of Nine Continents. ‘Teacher’

was one of them.

Master: This would be a more serious title given to those who wished to establish a relationship similar to a parent and children.

Sir: This was a very common form of address worldwide. ‘Sir’ could be used to address someone unfamiliar but was respected. It was also a normal form of address used for those high up in the command chain.

Teacher: This would be a form of address that was between the margin of a ‘Master’ and ‘Sir’. It could be used for those who had given someone a certain impact, or had contributed something useful towards their learning and understandings.

In the current situation, Qing Shui had taught them some martial techniques, which was why he had received such a form of address from these youngsters. He was happy to teach them some techniques, but he had no idea how long he would be able to continue his teachings. Qing Shui also didn’t accept them as his disciples, so being called ‘teacher’ was more or less appropriate.

If Qing Shui grew up with them as a childhood friend, then that would be a different story. They would not call him a ‘teacher’ because it should be used for unfamiliar people who could provide help in any way.

“My little sister took a few years to master the Tiger Form until she reached Xiantian. My wife took two years to reach Xiantian, and now she was able to reach Martial King Elementary Grade in

less than ten years.”

The others were staring blankly at Qing Shui except for Lan Tong, who was smiling from ear to ear. She had an unusual feeling about Qing Shui: “I see. So he already had a wife.”

For the next few days, there would be no Crystal Lion to obtain. However, they would be available to obtain once more after ten days, in which their availability would last for a duration of five days. After that, the Crystal Lions of this generation would cease to exist for another hundred years before the next generation emerged.

“I have some important business I need to attend to. If you guys have nothing else to do, feel free to train here. Take these medicinal pills and banknotes. I will come back in a few days time.” Qing Shui carefully instructed his pupils.

All of them nodded silently!

Qing Shui hopped onto Fire Bird casually, and slowly made his way to the Drunken Immortal Inn!

Qing Shui arrived at the Drunken Immortal Inn around evening. When he went inside the inn, he saw the woman from his last visit smiling and nodding her head as a sign of greeting.

“Sir, the boss said you should go see him as soon as possible when you come back to the inn.” The woman grinned as she walked

towards Qing Shui.

“Alright!”

Qing Shui gave her a polite smile as he went upstairs. It felt really weird for a woman like her to have an affinity with him. Her affection for him was quite uncomfortable as well.

“Brother Nian Feng!”

Nian Feng came out from his room when Qing Shui came upstairs.

“Brother Qing Shui has come back, I see. Come, I will bring you to see my old man.” Nian Feng quickly led Qing Shui to the direction of the living room. It was the room he had been in before.

“His old man?” Qing Shui was skeptical, but he followed Nian Feng to the living room anyway.

When they entered the room, there was an old man standing in the middle all by himself. Qing Shui’s first impression of him was that the old man was an immortal being living in a mortal’s body. He felt like a real sage who had descended to the mortal world.

The old man was clothed in simple plain garments. It was difficult to guess his age with a glance. He had a full head of silvery white hair, which drooped down to his ribs. His long white

eyebrows were about the same length as well. His face was flushed with a healthy pink glow, and he didn't have any wrinkles either.

The old man had a pleasant face and a pair of kind eyes. His eyes were as bright as the gleaming stars in the sky. The glistening in his eyes was calming and serene. He also emanated a comforting aura from his expression. Despite his appearance, Qing Shui knew from his senses that he was a Martial Saint warrior.

“Hello, grandfather!” Qing Shui knew that the old man was part of Nian Feng's family, but he would like to respect Nian Feng's old man by greeting him politely, as he would greet his own grandfather.

“Good, good. You must be Qing Shui!”

The old man laughed happily.

“Grandfather, this is Brother Qing Shui whom I have acquainted with recently. The wine you kept drinking was hand-brewed by him, you know.” Nian Feng chuckled.

The old man lit up instantly and said in amazement: “Kid, you are the most outstanding young man I have ever seen in my entire life. Tell me, have you not had a breakthrough for a really long time?”

Qing Shui's eyes widened. He already knew that the old man was a Martial Saint, but at that moment, he also felt that that old man

was more powerful than a Martial Saint warrior. He might be even stronger than Qianyu Dingjun himself.

Perhaps he could help him surpass the bottleneck of his breakthrough.....?

“Grandfather, is it possible for you to help me?” Qing Shui bowed at the old man with respect.

The old man pulled Qing Shui by his wrist and said: “Come now, everyone sit down. I like you a lot. Maybe I can help you out a little.”

Qing Shui was getting excited. He had been seeking for a Martial Saint to ask for a few pointers in surpassing the bottleneck of the breakthrough. However, he had no such luck until now. Qianyu Dingjun was a Martial Saint, but unfortunately, he was unable to help Qing Shui any further.

Nian Feng had already gone to prepare food downstairs in the kitchen. The sun was setting and soon it would be night time. It was almost time for dinner!

“Qing Shui, do you know why you still couldn’t bypass the bottleneck? Your strength had already reached the pinnacle of the bottle neck, its almost time for a breakthrough to occur. There will only be one like you in every 500 years in the World of Nine Continents, you know.” The old man was smiling as he looked at Qing Shui’s eyes.

“Please tell me why, grandfather.” Qing Shui was getting worked up.

“Is there a stubbornness inside you that you can’t let go off?” The old man was still staring at Qing Shui when he asked the question softly.

“Stubbornness?” Qing Shui was puzzled. He couldn’t understand what this old man was getting at.

“Qing Shui, you are a special case. When I look at you, I can see a stubbornness in your heart. At times, your stubbornness will become impossibly hardened, which will often lead you to close your mind and heart. If you cannot come out of your stubbornness, you will never have a breakthrough ever again.” The old man said in a calm tone while maintaining his gaze at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was shocked. His back was drenched in cold sweat, as if he had just woken up from a nightmare. He tried to cover his shocked expression by forcing a smile because he knew it would be difficult to simply let go of his stubbornness.

“Family love and romantic love!”

It was easy to let go of the stubbornness in a family love. ‘Letting go’ would be an overstatement because he could settle his stubbornness properly when it comes to family matters. He wasn’t particularly worried about the stubbornness of his love for his family, but the stubbornness in a romantic relationship would be difficult to resolve.

Qing Shui had approached a lot of woman in his life, but not once had he experienced an 'equal' romantic relationship from any of them. From the beginning, he had experienced a romantic love with Shi Qingzhuang, Wenren Wushuang, and after that, Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue. The others didn't really count....

AST 571 - Canghai Mingyue Is Pregnant, The Return Journey

Qing Shui had lived a life of worries, pressures, and a sense of crisis for many years now. He had never truly lived even one day in relaxation.

He had already found the turning point he needed. Although this turning point might be too easy for some others, it was simply too difficult for him.

It was to completely relax..

“Can I really completely relax?” Qing Shui smiled bitterly as though he was mocking himself.

His objective in coming to the Central Continent this time was to breakthrough. To relax huh? Something that had etched into his bones and was engraved in his heart for more than twenty years was not something he could easily discard now. He didn't even know when he could discard it because the people around him still didn't have the ability to protect themselves and a few of them still needed him to fulfill their wishes...

Qing Shui knew that he needed to completely loosen himself up in order to breakthrough. This was the most proper approach, just like how [sharpening your ax would not delay your job of cutting wood](#).

TL Note: Sharpening your ax would not delay your job of cutting

wood is a proverb in chinese saying how good preparation doesn't delay your success. He's saying although relaxing seems like he's not doing anything, it is actually a key to his breakthrough and he may even achieve it before you know it.

But this was not something he could control. It was a type of mentality. This thing that had accompanied Qing Shui for more than twenty years was attached to him even more stubbornly than his arms and legs. Arms and legs could be chopped off, but this could only be gotten rid of when one was dead. Or for some, they couldn't even let go of it when they die, because they had died with a grievance.....

“Old man, what should I do?” in the end, Qing Shui really didn't know what to do. He didn't know how he could completely loosen himself up.

Thus, he could only cry to this old man for help. This old man had a vast knowledge and was extraordinarily experienced.

Right at this moment, the three waitresses arrived at the living room's entrance with a tray of food. Nian Feng allowed them to come in to place the food on the table.

“Come, Qing Shui. Let's eat. Perhaps you will be able to think up of something after dinner,” the old man invited Qing Shui to eat.

Four meat dishes, two vegetable dishes, a soup and a bottle of wine. Although it was not a extravagant meal, the quality of the meal, the atmosphere and the company he was won over

everything.

Their meal lasted for an hour, and the Tiger Bone Liquor was also finished by the three of them. The old man didn't mention much about the liquor however, Qing Shui was especially happy because the relationship between them had become a lot closer. Some things didn't have to be overly expressed as they could be compensated in other forms, in such a way that they could help each other out.

“Qing Shui, you can try and actually live a life that you want. The life that you yearn for the most. Perhaps that way, you will be able to truly relax,” the old man advised Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui's heart moved. This was actually a good idea. But how could he completely relax if he had other things to worry about in his heart?

“You can tell this old man just what is bothering you. I will help you. I know you hail from the Greencloud Continent, but I should still be able to provide you with some help,” the old man spoke out as if he had read what was on Qing Shui's mind.

Qing Shui briefly told him about the incident with the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, the Martial Saint he had killed and the series of other things that had taken place.

“Haha, I didn't expect you to have basically become such a preeminent being in this continent with your young age,” the old man chuckled heartily.

“Please don’t tease me, Old Man!”

“You don’t have to worry about this. While you relax, I will help you look after the Heavenly Palace and the people you care about. Actually, you don’t have to worry too much either. A Martial Saint cultivator will not normally lay a finger on the other cultivators’ clan or the sect they belong to unless they perceive them to be a big threat. Even so, you will be the first one they want to take care of. Otherwise, they will not do something brainless like that.”

These few words assured Qing Shui a little. However, it would still take a very long time before he could completely relax, or maybe he would never be able to do so.

Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at night. He spent a long time pondering about how he could let himself relax. The Old Man had suggested for him to try and live a life that he had always yearned for and missed.

But things had changed with the passage of time. Maybe the life he had once yearned for was no longer the life he yearned for now. That would make it hard for him to completely loosen himself up.

All of a sudden, the image of his mother holding Yuchang and Luan Luan appeared his mind. And then there was also Canghai Mingyue. Maybe she felt very lonely in her heart. Then there was also Wenren Wushuang... was there nothing left for her to rely on?

Qing Shui seemed to have distantly grasped something, yet he

didn't manage to get a firm grasp. Over these past two months, he kept feeling like something was calling out to him, and it seemed to be coming from the Greencloud Continent.

The next day!

“Thank you, Old Man. I know what I need to do now. Maybe I will return home in a few days time so that there's no need to bother you,” Qing Shui said pensively, his tone of voice filled with gratitude.

“Haha. Alright. I am sure that you will visit the Central Continent again in the future. We will always welcome you here. This is also your home,” the Old Man laughed heartily.

“Brother Qing Shui, just tell me when you are leaving. I am not going to stop you, but let me send you off.” Nian Feng said as he shook Qing Shui's hand.

“Sure!”

.....

Greencloud Continent!

Qing Clan at the Continent's Capital!

“Sister, it has almost been four months. Do you think Qing Shui

will come back? I wonder if he will be around when the baby is born.” Huoyun Liu-Li stood beside Canghai Mingyue who already had a small baby bump.

Canghai Mingyue turned her head around and looked at Huoyun Liu-Li with a smile. The smile on her gorgeous face was full of bliss. It was a very contented smile with the sacredness of a mother.

She had discovered that she was pregnant with Qing Shui’s child after he had left for less than a month. But Qing Shui had gone to the Central Continent. A trip to and from there would require six months. She realized that he wouldn’t be able to make it back before the child was born.

Her pregnancy was the greatest news that had happened to the Qing Clan over this period of time. Qi Yi was extremely happy. Although there was no wedding ceremony, a ceremony wasn’t really necessary for a marriage in the World of the Nine Continents.

Small clans would usually prefer a grand wedding ceremony because it wasn’t that easy for someone get married compared to large and powerful clans. This was why the ceremonies held by the smaller clans would usually be extremely grand and lively.

They would not hesitate to spend all the money they had to declare to the others that they had married on a grand scale and had basically tied the knot with a woman from another clan.

On the contrary, the rich and cultivators preferred freedom because they were relatively powerful figures. It wasn't because they took marriage lightly but it was more like another approach instead. When it comes to banquets, they would prefer to only invite relatives and good friends.

Banquets could be done at any time. For example, when their child was born, or when their child turned one month old, or during their child's first birthday. By then the guests would know whose child that was and naturally knew those two were married when they attended the banquet.

That was why most people didn't go through any ceremonies when they got married, and the parents of the two clans would only meet when they got engaged!

Huoyun Liu-Li had only told Qing Yi now that Canghai Mingyue's parents had placed their daughter in Qing Shui's hands back then before they passed away. During these few months when Canghai Mingyue was pregnant, Cang Wuya had paid them a visit and happily told Qing Yi that both Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were Qing Shui's wives and he just hadn't been able to inform her that time due to distance.

Besides, Qing Yi already had a hunch. She knew her son very well and also knew that these were not the only women his son had. But she had remained quiet all this time.

Cang Wuya's appearance had only made things more wonderful. Besides, they didn't really lose out because Qing Shui had already treated them as his own women since a long time ago.

A lot of people were looking forward to the arrival of this baby. This little baby had connected the hearts of so many people!

Shi Qingzhuang, Huoyun Liu-Li and especially Mingyue Gelou had accompanied Canghai Mingyue most of the time. On top of that, since Mingyue Gelou was already the mother of one, she had been taking great care of Canghai Mingyue.

Shi Qingzhuang had already known that Qing Shui would not solely belong to her a long time ago, so she didn't really feel too sad. The liveliness was not really a bad thing either.

.....

Qing Shui stayed at the Drunken Immortal Inn for a few days. While he was leaving, the waitress who had been serving him sent him off. Her warm smile made Qing Shui extremely happy and he didn't know why. This girl could actually be considered a dream in his heart. A dream from a very long time ago in his previous life. Somebody he wanted nothing more than to be his girl when he was still on earth.

He knew that she didn't cultivate, and she had been busy and running around the place every day. Qing Shui handed a Constitution Nurturing Pill and a Tiger Vitality Pill over to her, "Do you believe me? If you do, then eat it."

The girl was a little startled, nevertheless, she accepted the pills and instantly swallowed them. Qing Shui reached out to press a

few points on her body and even channeled his qi as a catalyst to help dissipate the medicinal effect in her body faster.

Qing Shui climbed onto Fire Bird and set off in the direction of the Jade Sea! He didn't give the girl too many medicine pills because she was only an ordinary girl. He hoped that she could live her ordinary life and he didn't wish to mess her life up.

The pills she took would only caused a slight change in her body constitution and let her possess the strength of 1,000 jin so that she wouldn't get tired easily from working. It wouldn't bring too many changes in her life either. He didn't give her too many pills because if she suddenly changed, she might attract unwanted attention from others who had ill intentions.

He once again arrived at the Jade sea to find the few people!

He had to capture a Crystal Lion and teach them the Tiger Form next. They had been improving rapidly over the past ten days since he had them, especially Lan Tong. Although her speed wasn't as fast as Mingyue Gelou, she could reach about half of her speed.

Five days passed very quickly. Qing Shui was able to get forty Crystal Lions from capturing in the wilds and buying. In addition to the ones he had before, he now had a total of seventy. This was a number that he had never even dared to imagine.

Most of the credit went to Lan Tong. If it wasn't for her, he could only get his hands on twenty of Crystal Lions at most because he didn't even know where to look for them.

Over the past few days, the feeling of something calling out for him was getting stronger. He knew he should return, or else he wouldn't have a peace of mind. That feeling was very strange. It didn't make him feel alarmed or panicky. It just faintly made him feel like he had to answer it.....

“Teacher, you're leaving...?”

Another three days passed. They already knew that Qing Shui was going to return, so they asked this question sadly.

“Alright, it's not like I won't be returning. I will return to the Central Continent again very soon. By that time, I hope all of you will be Xiantian cultivators, so cultivate well. If you ever run into any big troubles, go to the Drunk Immortal Inn and look for Nian Feng. Tell him that I have sent you to him,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

AST 572 – Fishing At Stellar Horse Lake

The things which he left behind the most of were the Spirit Concentrating Pills. This was also the largest quantity of medicinal pill which Qing Shui had. The experiences which he gained in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal mostly came from refining the Spirit Concentrating Pills.

“Teacher, be careful along the way!”

“Have a safe journey!” Lan Tong soft said while hugging Qing Shui

Qing Shui smiled and patted her back. He was well aware that this hug didn’t involve any affections between a man and a woman. He could clearly felt that Lan Tong was only feeling a bit attachedand reluctant to part with him.

The Fire Bird lifted off and quickly moved further and further away. Soon, Qing Shui has already left their sight.

Nian Feng waved from atop the Drunken Immortal Inn when Qing Shui flew by.

Qing Shui didn’t stop for even a moment as he rushed towards the Green Cloud Continent. Qing Shui felt very strange. For two months, he had been having a faint feeling that something was calling him. The feeling got stronger and stronger as it time went on until now.

Qing Shui felt that this kind of summon resembled that of someone close to him missing him. However, it was a little different in that Qing Shui felt as if it was a cry from a newborn baby. He felt really puzzled because he didn't know what was going on, but at the same time he was also looking forward to it.

When he passed by Xing Hai Country, Qing Shui said goodbye to Qingyu Clan and had dinner with them before setting off once more for Green Cloud Continent.

He once again arrived at the boundless wasteland. Everything felt like it just happened yesterday. The only thing different about it was that when he came here, he was with Di Qing, but he was alone when he left. However, Qing Shui didn't feel unhappy about it. In fact, he felt a lot more relaxed.

The long journey had finally begun. However, what was different about it this time was that other than spending a day in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he dedicated the rest of his time to letting the Fire Bird fly extremely fast. In any case, they had gotten more than enough rest while in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The sun was shining high in the sky while Qing Shui was lying on the back of the Fire Bird and feeling really sleepy. Suddenly, he thought about the medicines he was refining. He still hadn't managed to find the ingredients for the Everlasting Pellet. Even though the experience points needed to refine the next medicinal pill was quite little, but it still needed two hundred thousand experience points which was equivalent to the current Sixth level

of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It would take him at least six months time to accumulate enough experience points, even with the aid of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The thing which made Qing Shui feel confused was the Aroma Concentration Pill.

This was the name of a kind of medicinal pill. To Qing Shui, it was a name which Qing Shui was more familiar with. As for the effect of the pill, he wasn't so sure about it.

Qing Shui felt really demotivated when he heard the name of the medicinal pill. But then again, since refining it required two hundred thousand experience points, it shouldn't be too bad.

During daytime, Qing Shui felt really bored when he was on the back of the Fire Bird. So he would read <Poison Scriptures>, <Heavenly Talisman>, <Archive of Demonic Beast>. From time to time, he would also read some books about medicinal herbs.

Occasionally, he would also fiddle through the Spring Palace Portrait and Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha since he was just doing it to pass time. However, whenever he was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would cultivate madly as if he was possessed by a demon.

At present, Qing Shui didn't ask for a significant improvement in his cultivation. All he wanted was solidify his foundation regardless of whether it was battle techniques or skills. For the time being, he wasn't hoping for a break through. He was just

hoping to be able to perfect his basic skills and make a bit of progress at his current cultivation level.

One month!

He actually made it past a distance which would usually take two months to travel within a month. Of course, when they were on their way there, they needed to rest for at least half a day every now and then. While at present, he only rested for three hours everyday to recover as much as possible with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Along the way, he didn't run into any Martial Saint grade Demonic Beast. Frankly speaking, if Qing Shui was alone, he would be able to avoid a low grade Martial Saint Demonic Beast.

There was a time when Qing Shui avoided a group of Demonic Beasts. It was a flock of powerful poisonous bees that were flying through the sky. There were countless of them. Hence, Qing Shui straight away hid himself in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Within this one month, what made Qing Shui happy was that out of the seventy crystal lions, two of them gave out two crystals. This made Qing Shui felt extremely happy.

The crystals were the size of a finger. They were sparkling and translucent like jade. The spiritual energy which they gave out had majestic and bizarre fluctuations. It also felt really mysterious. Qing Shui took out a small delicate porcelain bottle which was

specifically used to contain medicinal pills and put the crystals inside it.

These small bottles would usually be sealed up. If a medicinal pill was contained inside it, it was guaranteed that it's medicinal effect would not fade away. Actually, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could also do the same thing since the realm itself already had this kind of function. Added on the thousand year old medicinal herbs and the spiritual being in the world, the aura which was exuded from it might even be able to increase the potency of the components within it. For example, if Qing Shui kept an alcohol inside, the quality of the alcohol which was placed inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would end up a lot better than the ones left in the outside world for the same given amount of time.

“Oh! Stellar Horse Lake!” With just one glance, Qing Shui could already recognize the faraway place which was quite popular.

There were multiple Stellar Horse Lakes in the world. This was because across the World of the Nine Continents, the lake would appear in desolate and uninhabited places. The condition of the environment around it was really harsh. The place would need to have abundant spiritual energy. On top of that, the mountains, water, wind, woods, cold and hot weather , all of these were distributed accordingly.

Qing Shui didn't carefully follow the original path when he was returning to the Green Cloud Continent. He changed his direction and travelled an extra thousand miles to the west. This was the reason why he was able to discover the Stellar Horse Lake.

The lake in front of him wasn't really that big. Its circumference was only around a few thousand metres. The lakewater was as red as blood. This was also one of the most unique features about the Stellar Horse Lake.

Furthermore, when Qing Shui looked at the lake from high up, it actually looked like a living bloody horse. It was an incomparably stunning scene. However, the Stellar Horse Lake was an ominous area. There were no sign of any human habitations around the areas of the Lake ranging from a few thousand miles to a million miles.

This was because the Stellar Horse Lake itself was already a highly toxic place. Every single living thing including the plants, and the beasts which lived near the Lake all contained poisons.

Furthermore, there were still more things which were particularly toxic.

The true reason why the Lake was famous wasn't because of the lake itself. On the contrary, it was because of the so-called Stellar Horse. Legend has it that it lived in the Lake. This was how it got its name.

The Stellar Horse was also known as the Demonic Beast of Nightmare or the Nightmare Beast. It was a terrifying demonic beast. Its entire body looked as red as blood. Its face resembled that of a war-horse despite being a few times bigger. It was capable of moving in the sky, and all four of its hoofs had pitch-black flames

underneath.

The Stellar Horse was a spiritual beast in between the heaven and earth. It wasn't capable of breeding. No one actually knew of how the story about the Stellar Horse got passed on. The only thing they were clear about was that they would only exist in the Lake.

Even though the spiritual energy in the air was really abundant, Qing Shui was well aware that warriors below Xiantian Realm would have zero chance of surviving here. He ordered the Fire Bird to go down.

“Well, since I have run into it, I think I'll just stay here for a day and see if there is any good stuff!”

The strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was still increasing gradually. At present, he had also come to realize that the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast which he ran into previously wasn't actually a peak first grade Martial Saint Demonic Beast. This was because a peak first grade Martial Saint human warrior was as strong as the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast. Hence, Qing Shui suspected that it should be just an ordinary first grade Martial Saint Demonic Beast.

Prior to this, he had always felt that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was really powerful. But after running into a Martial Saint grade Demonic Beast himself, he finally understood just how weak the current Diamond Gigantic Elephant was. Even though its strength would multiply greatly once it broke through to the Martial Saint grade. Qing Shui felt that compared to human warriors, it would be more difficult for Demonic Beasts to break

through into the Martial Saint grade.

Qing Shui shook his head. At the moment, the Diamond Gigantic Beast was completely incapable of causing damage to a Martial Saint grade Demonic Beast. Houtian and Xiantian realm was already a wide gap. But the difference between Martial King and Martin Saint grade was an even larger gap.

The entire area looked really empty. Occasionally, there would be a few poisonous plants which weren't really useful. Eventually, Qing Shui set his sight on the Stellar Horse Lake.

The bloody red water looked just like fresh blood. Even Qing Shui felt a bit scared when he was around it. The water was dyed bright red. It was so strikingly bright that one was unable to see the lake itself clearly.

Qing Shui fixed his sight at the red lakewater. Slowly, he began to feel that it was an inferno. The surface of the lake looked like an enormous sea of fire. On top of that, he felt as if he could see an enormous horse at the centre of the sea of fire. It was galloping through the sea of fire like a fish swimming in water. From time to time, it would give out a large neigh. The pitch-black flame on its hoof looked really weird.

In an instant, Qing Shui felt as if he just woke up from a dream. He remembered the time when he caught the Crystal Lions. He felt really regretful for not going fishing with the Pure Gold Fishing Rod at that time.

Qing Shui looked around the isolated Stellar Horse Lake and took out his Pure Gold Fishing Rod. He felt the need to do some fishing activities this time. For all he knew, he might get a ton of unexpected gains.

He released his spiritual sense. Even though the chances of the Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast appearing was really low, Qing Shui still felt that it was necessary for him to act safely. It would be really bad if a Stellar Horse was to really come out.

Qing Shui found three spots with water puddles. He stood on the surface of the mountain and released the fishing line of the Pure Gold Fishing Rod. He placed the fishing line of the rod inside the indistinct “water”.

After enough time for water to boil passed, the fishhook started moving. Qing Shui gradually pulled it up,

Stone?

It was a stone which looked as red as blood with the size of a pigeon’s eggs.

Bloody Chicken Stone?

Qing Shui felt that the fire element fluctuation on top of it was very powerful. He immediately threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal so that he would be able to investigate it in the future.

The cork on the fishing line moved once again.

This time, Qing Shui quickly pulled up the Pure Gold Fishing Rod. As soon as he saw it, he felt incomparably surprised.

It was an animal which contained poison, the Scarlet Turtle!

The Scarlet Turtle was the size of a fist. Its entire body looked as red as blood. It was a unique species in the Stellar Horse Lake. Qing Shui carried the Scarlet Turtle and instantly went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He quickly made a pool from the leftover spots in the realm. Of course, it was a lot smaller than the previous “pool”.

Qing Shui felt really helpless because he didn't dare to place these poisonous materials in the pond. Hence, the only way for him to solve it was to build a smaller pond. Furthermore, the distance between the two ponds were also really far away.

Qing Shui poured in the water from the Realm of the Violet Jade Water instead of the bloody red Stellar Horse lakewater because he despised it. When he put in the Scarlet Turtle and saw it swimming in it happily, he smiled.

For things with spiritual energy, it didn't matter if they're good or bad, poisonous or not poisonous. A poisonous beast was also considered as both a spiritual and a precious beast. Hence, the place which had poisonous things in it must also be a place with abundant spiritual energy.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was really suitable for growing poisonous things. It wouldn't cleanse the toxicity within the poisonous substance. On the contrary, it could make the toxicity within it even stronger.

After he came out, Qing Shui once again started fishing. Originally, Qing Shui didn't express much interest towards these poisonous substances. He changed his mind after reading through the descriptions about poisons in the <Poison Scriptures> and the <Heavenly Talisman>.

Refine the Poison Avoidance Pill!

The Poison Talisman!

At present, he got yet another Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb. These were all the poisonous ingredients which were required to make the talisman. If he was able to use it appropriately, it would definitely be able to instill even more fear in his opponents.

Later on, he managed to catch another two Scarlet Turtles in a row. Qing Shui immediately threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal before he continued fishing.

After a short while, the cork started bobbing. It was a lot heavier than before.

Hu!

Qing Shui again, abruptly pulled it up. But this time, Qing Shui was scared by it.

It was a snake!

A poisonous mamba!

This time, it was a mamba snake which looked as black as ink. It was four metres long . This was already considered to be quite large for a poisonous snake. It was as thick as an adult man's arm and looked really glossy. As the snake's eyes gave out a cold light, Qing Shui immediately threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After that, he continued fishing!

Bloody lotus flower!

Scarlet Scorpion!

Jellyfish!

Tricolor toad!

Snowy Heart-like Jade!

Heartbroken Grass!

.....

From this experience, Qing Shui noticed that there were quite a lot of things in the Stellar Horse Lake. It's just that other than the bloody red stone he got earlier, the rest of the things were all poisonous.

In fact, only him and a few poison makers were able to make it to this place. It was very dangerous for ordinary people to come to this place unless they were confident that they were powerful enough to withstand the harsh condition.

As time gradually passed by. Qing Shui obtained quite an impressive amount of living creatures and plants from the poisonous water. Furthermore, a lot of from were ones which were listed in the <Poison Scriptures>.

For the time being, Qing Shui hadn't tried refining poison by himself. However, he had already read the <Poison Scriptures> a few times. He particularly remembered the sections about "Poison identification, "Poison Refinement" and "Matching Poisons" deep in his heart.

"Porcelain bottle?"

Qing Shui looked at the porcelain bottle which he pulled up. It looked as white as jade and was the size of a fist. There wasn't any

mud stained on it. To one's surprise, it wasn't stained with any water as soon as it left the bloody red water.

“What's this?”

This thing looked as white as jade yet possessed a magnificent and noble aura. It was definitely not something made in the Stellar Horse Lake. Even though Qing Shui felt really curious, he didn't open it up. He immediately threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Suddenly, an uneasy feeling rushed towards Qing Shui's heart. Furthermore, the feeling was getting stronger and stronger. Without any hesitation, Qing Shui kept the Diamond Gigantic Elephant into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and led the Fire Bird to retreat.

This was because Qing Shui felt that his uneasiness originated from Stellar Horse Lake.

Despite his effort to retreat, he still felt uneasy. Eventually, he decided to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

BANG!

Right at the moment when Qing Shui was about to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, a bloody red water curtain exploded out on the surface of the lake.

A Scarlet Gigantic Python which was around six meters thick and a hundred meters long appeared in the sky above the Stellar Horse Lake. Its head was so large and malevolent that it didn't even look like a python head anymore.

When Qing Shui saw it from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he was stunned.

Scarlet Gigantic Python!

As Qing Shui saw the enormous body and the overwhelming aura exuded from it, he secretly jumped in joy for being able to notice earlier. Simultaneously, he also felt really blessed to have the heaven defying Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal with him.

Considering that the Scarlet Gigantic Python was able to circle around the sky without any wings, it was definitely a Martial Saint grade Demonic Beast. Moreover, Qing Shui could sense that the strength of the bloody scarlet python was stronger than the Three Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast. Most importantly, the aura it exuded also felt a lot more dangerous.

When the bloody scarlet python rose all the way up to the sky, Qing Shui was totally stunned.

It really did exist!

Stellar Horse!

Nightmare Beast!

A war-horse which was around thirty meters long with a body which resembled that of a fiery jade rushed out of the water with a loud neighing noise.

The four pitch black flames under its enormous legs looked like flame clouds. Its huge head didn't really resemble a horse. It looked more like a camel except it was much more fearsome.

The legendary nightmare beast was a battle beast which came from hell, but it was just a rumor. The reason why it was called a Demonic Beast from hell was because it looked too evil.

Its body looked really strong and smooth. Its body was just like the Scarlet Gigantic Python, sparkling and translucent like jade. However, Qing Shui was aware that both of the big guys were evil and sinister.

“Fight quickly so that I can leave this place!” Qing Shui prayed bitterly.

AST 573 – Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast! Scarlet Gigantic Python! Divine Artifact

Si-si!

The Scarlet Gigantic Python whirled around the sky. It swept its enormous body towards the Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast like a tornado and left a huge black rift across the sky.

The Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast galloped in mid-air like it was walking up stairs as it dodged the enormous tail. It charged towards the Scarlet Gigantic Python with its enormous body, its movements like drifting clouds.

Beng!

The enormous shockwave caused the entire area to be filled with black smoke and pestilential vapors. Furthermore, it also created a few huge crevices in the ground.

The heaven and earth looked as if it had just exploded. There were sands and stones flying everywhere.

The battle continued on from the sky, all the way to the ground. Occasionally, they would be on the surface of the water. This terrifying battle made Qing Shui felt numb.

What upset Qing Shui the most was that so far, both sides had

only been attacking each other physically. In the , it was recorded that both of these Demonic Beasts possessed poisonous attacks.

Soon after, Qing Shui managed to realize the reason behind this. Both of these Demonic beasts definitely had really high poison resistance so they used physical attacks instead.

Just as Qing Shui came up with that theory, the Stellar Horse spat out a red substance which resembled a sword aura. It was a few meters wide and more than ten meters long. The Stellar horse slashed the Bloody Scarlet Python with it.

Si-si!

The Bloody Scarlet Python instantly curled up its body. Its entire head was protected by its curled body.

Chi-chi!

Red colored liquid exploded in the air.

“Such a sharp attack!” Qing Shui felt goosebumps as he looked at the Scarlet Gigantic Python dyed in blood. There was a huge reason behind what the Scarlet Gigantic Python did previously. It had curled up into layers and had only exposed a very small portion of its body. This would help reduce the damage caused to it. Even though its entire body was covered in blood, the wounds were distributed evenly around each portion of its body.

Just as Qing Shui thought that the Scarlet Gigantic Python was slightly inferior to the Stellar Horse, it abruptly sprung up like a bullet from its curling position. It was as fast as lightning.

Pu!

Python's Kiss!

Si-si!

The Stellar Horse quickly retreated. A grotesque wound had appeared on its huge body. The Bloody Scarlet Python, on the other hand, spat out a sharp red gas similar to the red substance that the Stellar Horse had previously spat out. The only difference was that this gas didn't look as stunning when compared to the Stellar Horse's substance.

Pu!

What made Qing Shui astonished was that the speed at which the two battled each other seemed to have slowed down significantly.

Poison?

As time passed, the injuries of the two beasts became heavier and heavier. Despite that, neither had any intention of stopping. However, there was someone who was feeling even more impatient than them at the moment.

As Qing Shui watched the way the two fought, he felt that it wasn't impossible for the to last for three hours. Qing Shui began to panic in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He immediately felt like riding the Fire Bird for a desperate escape.

Qing Shui withdrew his spiritual sense. At present, Qing Shui was able to stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for as more than a month in exchange for three hours of time in the outside world. He felt that he really needed to come up with a solution if he wanted to live.

Qing Shui didn't want to try and escape now. He felt that he would just end up alerting the two demonic beasts, which was the last thing he would want to happen. For all he knew, the two might end up retreating after fighting for only one hour? Hence, for now, the only thing he could do was to wait.

If Qing Shui looked at the outside world from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it would feel like time was flying. Since his spiritual sense was in the outside world, he would end up traveling at the same pace as the time outside. This was the reason he took back his spiritual sense.

Cultivate!

Qing Shui forced himself to calm down his mind and cultivate. Ever since he got crippled by the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord

and had recovered his strength by relying on the Ancient Book of 'Rebirth', he told himself that no matter what, even if it meant putting his life in danger like now, he would never stop cultivating.

As long as he cultivated, there would be slight hope that he would survive. For instance, he might just break through to the Martial Saint grade out of nowhere.

There may only be a very small hope, but he would still fight for it nevertheless.

Qing Shui managed to beat himself. He cultivated as much as he could and only stopped when there were less than five days left. During that time, Qing Shui didn't pay any attention to the things that were happening outside.

However, Qing Shui wasn't able to make break through to the Martial Saint Grade in this time. For now, he would still have to face the problem in front of him. He released his spiritual sense only to find that the two were still fighting each other. Qing Shui smiled bitterly.

It's just that their injuries seemed to have gotten a lot worse. A few inches of the Scarlet Gigantic Python's tail were gone. Furthermore, there was even blood flowing out of it. The Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast, on the other hand, was blinded in one of its eyes, one of its legs were even crippled.

Their entire bodies were bathed in blood. However, it didn't

seem like these injuries were fatal. As Martial Saint Grade Demonic Beasts, they both had really powerful self-recovery abilities. Despite that, the Stellar Horse couldn't do anything about its blind eye nor could the Scarlet Gigantic Python do anything about its severed tail, unless they obtained gifted earth-ranked treasures like the Bones of the Living Dead.

Qing Shui couldn't wait any longer. He got everything ready and raised his strength to its peak. Just when he was about to exit the realm, he suddenly saw something which he had long-forgotten.

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace!

The Primordial Refining Furnace was carved with many simple and unadorned pictures of Demonic Beasts. At one point, Qing Shui deeply researched about refining demons. When he arrived at Central Continent, he had discussed it with Nian Feng's grandfather as well.

Therefore, he could be considered to have understood quite a lot about it.

Across the World of the Nine Continents, refining demons meant placing the Demonic Beast's corpses into the refining furnace then refining its bone marrows and skin to convert the essence within it into a form of energy.

Crystal Demonic Beast Card!

Actually, it's just something which had the same effect as Qing Shui's . Other than refining the Crystal Demonic Beast Card, it also had a certain chance of refining other objects. It was just that the chances of this happening were quite small. However, if it really succeeded, the objects which were refined would generally be really outstanding. It would more or less have the same quality as the Buddhist relics. Of course, the grade of the Demonic Beasts played a large part in it.

There was also information about refining demons within Qing Shui's sea of consciousness. It was an additional support skill which was included in the Ancient Strengthening Technique, although it was neglected by Qing Shui all along.

The beasts which were used to refine demons needed to be at least of the Demonic Beast Grade. There were two methods of refining demons, one was by refining the entire corpse of a Demonic Beast. It needed to be a complete corpse, on top of that, it wouldn't work if the Demonic Beast had died for too long. He would either get a Crystal Demonic Beast Card or a unique object, though the latter was quite unlikely.

This method of refining demons was exactly the same as the one in the World of the Nine Continents! It's just that Qing Shui never bothered trying to use it.

The other method was totally ignored by Qing Shui. This method of refining demons required two living Demonic Beasts. There was a chance that he could fuse part of their strengths and abilities with each other. The Demonic Beast which managed to survive from it would end up being tamed by the person who refined the

demons.

However, there was only a one in a million chance of success!

At one point, Qing Shui has also thought about using this kind of method to get Demonic Beasts and become a Beast Tamer. But as soon as he saw the success rate, he immediately chickened out.

Actually, there was another reason why he backed off. During the process of refining demons, the person who was in charge of the refining process would be in danger themselves, especially when it came to refining very powerful Demonic Beasts. Furthermore, there were two of them. Hence, he would need to have an extremely strong spirit energy. If the gap in strength was too much, the person would explode and die immediately before the process properly begun.

These were the reasons why Qing Shui didn't want to try it. It would be pointless if he were to just refine a few low grade Demonic Beasts.

Even now, it was not like Qing Shui wanted to try it. Instead, it could be said that things had gotten to the point where he was forced to try and use it. Those were two Martial Saint Grade Demonic Beasts, either one of them were capable of killing him in an instant!

When he was taking out the Primordial Refining Furnace, he felt that its weight didn't match up well with its size. Soon after, he gradually revolved his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

He channeled all of his Qi, which he had raised to its peak, into the Primordial Refining Furnace.

In an instant, the Primordial Refining Furnace started giving out seven-colored rings of lights. It looked really dazzling and bright!

“It’s a Divine Artifact.....”

Qing Shui stood there blankly. The strength in his body continuously gushed into the Primordial Refining Furnace without him noticing. By the time Qing Shui came back to his senses, he realized that more than half a day has passed.

He then realised established a unique connection with the Primordial Refining Furnace. This wasn’t really all that surprising since this was one of the most obvious unique features about a Divine Artifact

Up!

Qing Shui used his mentally lifted up the Primordial Refining Furnace into mid-air through the connection he just established. Unfortunately, Qing Shui was not able to detect any messages with his spiritual sense.

He was unsure if there weren’t any messages or it’s just that he wasn’t strong enough.....

Qing Shui tried to control the Primordial Refining Furnace

through his unusual connection with it. After that, he slowly poured his spirit energy inside. Soon after, the Primordial Refining Furnace started expanding constantly. On top of that, it was also gave out a dazzling light.

The seven colored light would only appear occasionally. The colorful light which was coming out now all came from the Demonic Beast pictures on the Primordial Refining Furnace.

He looked at the Primordial Refining Furnace which has gotten considerably big as it floated in mid-air. It would even be able to contain both of the enormous Demonic Beasts together. It's just that in order to do so, the two would have to be embracing each other. Would that even be possible?

Qing Shui wanted to make the Primordial Refining Furnace a bit bigger. But it had already reached its maximum size, hence, he could only give up on his thought. After that, Qing Shui revolved his Ancient Strengthening Technique and recovered his strength and state of mind to its peak. More than half a day had already passed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After getting everything ready, Qing Shui released his spiritual sense and looked towards the outside world. He knew that he didn't have much time left.

Beng!

It was yet another loud noise. The Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast stomped the Scarlet Gigantic Python with both of its rear hoof,

which had pitch-black flames on them. However, the Scarlet Gigantic Python once again demonstrated its defensive strategy. It curled up its entire body to protect its essential body parts.

After one stomp, the Stellar Horse wanted to retreat. But the Scarlet Gigantic Python didn't let it do as it wished. It wasn't the first time they had fought each other. Every time they fought, it would only end in a draw. Hence, the Scarlet Gigantic Python finally made its move.

What shocked Qing Shui was that it didn't spit out anything poisonous nor did it bite the Stellar Horse. Instead, it streaked across the Stellar Horse's neck at a speed as fast as lightning. It was so fast that even Qing Shui was unable to grasp exactly what was going on for a moment. In any case, the Stellar Horse was embraced by the Scarlet Gigantic Python.

Si-si!

Si-si!

The Stellar Horse struggled with all of its power. Meanwhile, the flames which looked like a flock of black clouds underneath it got became dark like ink. However, despite its body burning fiercely, the Scarlet Gigantic Python wouldn't let go. Instead, it sped up its movement and kept on constricting.

This was the killer moves of all kinds of snakes. If Demonic Beasts of the same grade were binded by this move, it basically meant that they're done for.

If the Stellar Horse was binded like this near the start, it would be really easy for it to break free. But taking into account all of its injuries and its energy consumption, it should be really hard for it to break free now.

The outcome of the battle between the two most powerful Demonic Beasts in the Stellar Horse Lake was about to be decided!

AST 574 – Demon Refining, Buddhist True Imprint, Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl

A victor was about to emerge from the two strongest demonic beasts of the Stellar Horse Lake!

Even if the Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast died, it would not let the Scarlet Gigantic Python off easily, it was a pity that the weak points of the Scarlet Gigantic Python were being defended heavily. The Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast was unable to reach them, and that huge mouth and sharp teeth could not be put to use.

Sisi!

There was a resounding sound of braying, and the Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast's entire fiery jade body suddenly blazed with black flames.

It was the Nether Combustion of the Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast! It burned its own life force to activate a strength beyond its limits!

Sisi!

The Scarlet Gigantic Python glowed red and continuously made 'sisi' sounds!

“If I don’t go now, then when would I wait until!” Qing Shui rode on the Fire Bird and rushed out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he wanted to escape far away. However, at this moment, the Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast, which was burning in black flames, created an opening, it widened its big mouth and bit the body of the Scarlet Gigantic Python.

The position was a little too high, it was very close to the position of the Scarlet Gigantic Python Demonic Beast’s Core. Either it sensed that it was in danger or because of the pain, the Scalet Gigantic Python loosened its body.

The Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast took this opportunity to try and struggle free, but the Scarlet Gigantic Python would not let it escape. At this moment, the Fire Bird rushed out and for some unknown reason, the tangled Martial Saint beasts rushed at the Fire Bird.

“Oh no!”

Qing Shui’s back was instantly drenched in sweat, it was too late to return to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Emperor’s Qi!

Qing Shui used this tyrannical air to lock down the two Demonic Beasts, whose strength had decreased severely. At the same time, he stuck a stack of Heavenly Talismans on them.

Meanwhile, the huge Primordial Demon Refining Furnace appeared in front of him!

Qing Shui had practiced his control of the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal till he was incomparably skilled. Because this had happened so suddenly, Qing Shui was afraid that the two strong Demonic Beast would spit poison at him, thus he wanted to use the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace to block them.

After all, the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace was a Divine Artifact, it would be able to block their poison for a while!

Qing Shui did consider trying to refine them, as the two Demonic Beasts were tangled together and heavily injured. This was a hard to come by opportunity, especially since they had caught his fancy.

Sisi!

Sisi!

These sharp cries were extremely weird, it seemed as though the two huge Demonic Beast were especially afraid of the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace flashed in multiple colors and accurately captured the two Demonic Beasts.

If they were not tangled together, Qing Shui felt that it would be impossible to get them into the Primordial Demon Refining

Furnace, this had saved him quite a lot of trouble.

A short moment after they were captured, the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace released an even more intense light. At the same time, Qing Shui found that his brain was swelling, its connection to the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace seemed to be getting stronger.

“Oh no! Why is it starting to refine them now.....”

Qing Shui cried out in his heart, he circulated his vigor to the max, at the same time, the Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness seemed to rotate faster.

“Return!”

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace containing the two huge Demonic Beast flew in front of Qing Shui. He stretched his hands out and touched the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace and slowly sent his Qi Force into it.

Weng.....

Qing Shui felt as though there were many bees buzzing around in his brain! He ferociously bit down on his tongue to clear his thoughts, Qing Shui felt pain beyond compare.

It was already too late to stop the refining process, but he did not have any confidence as all. However, since he had no other

options, Qing Shui could only grit his teeth and try his best.

If he could succeed, not only he would live, but he might even get some huge benefits. However, if he failed, he might even lose his life!

Mental State akin to that of immovable mountains!

Now, the Tiger Form was extremely important, along with the Mental State akin to that of immovable mountains resulted in a multiplicative effect! The increase in vigor would cause his spirit energy to increase, his strength would be increased by 20 percent, that was one fold more than previously.

Qing Shui gritted his teeth, had no other choice but to refine the two Martial Saint level Demonic Beast. At this moment, he did not hold anything back and give it all he got.

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace began to gently vibrate, giving off a lot of hissing sounds, this caused Qing Shui to be very nervous.

Weng Weng.....

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace's vibrations became even stronger and strands of fresh blood were vomited out by Qing Shui. This blood coincidentally landed on top of the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, but it quickly disappeared.

This caused the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace to quiet down, most importantly, Qing Shui felt his connection to the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace deepen by several folds.

Qing Shui could even clearly feel the scenario inside the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, however, that after feeling it, his scalp went numb.

The two tangled Martial Saint beast did not appear to be refined, in fact, it even seemed that they slowly recovered from some of their injuries. At the same time, they were desperately resisting the rainbowed radiance of the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace.

Although Qing Shui managed to kill a Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast previously, Qing Shui knew that he was at his peak state then. With all his abilities and even under the State of One with Elephant, only then could he resist it. If we were to talk about his raw strength, at his peak, he would have about the strength of 60 countries, and this was only if he held the Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Qing Shui did not hesitate to eat an Agility-Enhancing Fruit, Vermillion Fruit..... Anything that could help him increase his abilities, he ate it. Now, he could not be bothered about being thrifty, he had to survive this first. Now that the situation had developed this way, he could only do his best and leave the rest up to fate.

The only thing he could do was to frantically circulate his vigor to its peak state and to use a determined will to withstand it. Originally, the Great Revitalizing Pellet was pretty good, but only

under an extreme circumstance then only he would use it. The effects would only last for an hour. After an hour, he would be weakened to the point where he was like a mortal, by then, he could only wait for death.

However, the miserable cries coming from the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace gave Qing Shui a thread of hope!

Time slowly went by, Qing Shui had never felt that the passage of time was so hard to bear, not even when he cultivated 'Rebirth' and walked on Blades and Swords. He had never felt such suffering.

The blood dripping from the corner of his mouth caused the front of his gown to be wet, some of the blood was from when Qing Shui bit his lips. Qing Shui, who had once cultivated 'Rebirth,' had extraordinary willpower, and also a strong spirit. Especially under such circumstance, Qing Shui could draw out his innermost powers.

Another two hours went by, Qing Shui's face was pale and his sweat fell like rain. There were many wounds on his lips. The mark on his forehead turned strangely red, it was uncertain whether it absorbed the blood or was it bleeding.

The first time he refined demons, he ended up refining two Martial Saint level Demonic Beast, furthermore, he was only a peak Martial King. Qing Shui knew that this Divine Artifact level Primordial Demon Refining Furnace had its own strength, or else it would not be able to sustain for so long.

Weng weng.....

The rainbowed colored light in the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace rotated and frantically shook. Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense could tell that he was only halfway, he had already reached an impossible situation.

Gritting his teeth, he quickly ate a Great Revitalizing Pellet. Qing Shui placed all his hopes on this Great Revitalizing Pellet, when he ate it, he could feel an explosive strength fill his body.

Emperor's Qi!

Diamond Qi!

Nature Energy!

.....

Qing Shui did not care about anything else now, as long as it could raise his strength, he used it. He expanded his Spiritual Sense and frantically circulated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique to catalyze the process in the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace.

Fifteen minutes later, the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace started to frantically shake again. Qing Shui ferociously opened his

reddened eyes, he knew this was the most critical moment, success or failure depended on this. If he could withstand it for a few more breaths of time, he could be considered to have succeeded.

But it was difficult for Qing Shui to withstand this final resistance, he could only depend on fate now. His feet stood firmly on the stone ground, his whole body covered in blood. It was though he had taken a blood shower.

Dong Dong.....

A trampling sound came from the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, following that, it started to rotate. Qing Shui's hands were repelled, but his consciousness was still connected to it. Qing Shui only felt as if his brain had just exploded, it was incomparable painful, his whole body trembled, but he stubbornly maintained that connection without relaxing.

Despite this, Qing Shui knew that his strength had waned, he gently closed his eyes, as though submitting to fate, and finally that final connection broke.

“\$&!/=^\$#@*#@” (incomprehensible Buddhist Chant)

Just as Qing Shui's heart quietened down, a Buddhist chant suddenly appeared. Boundless strength arose from his body and Qing Shui was surrounded by a bright golden light. Qing Shui suddenly opened both his eyes and saw a huge Buddha Image.

Looking back, there was a Golden Buddha Image towering over him, it seemed a little illusionary. Qing Shui had a smile on his face, in a short moment, he suddenly seemed to have no desires.

His hands slowly stretched out and slowly turned a light gold!

Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint!

Qing Shui struck palm imprints at the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace one after another, as each golden palm imprint hit the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, they seemed profound and spectacular. His plain but strong palm imprint emitted a strange strength.

After 399 palm imprints, he fainted, but his eyes were closed in satisfaction.

.....

.....

“Elder Sister, it has been five months, the baby will be born in another 5 months. When he comes back and a child calls him father, what do you think his expression will be?” Huoyun Liu-Li faced Canghai Mingyue and laughed loudly, she seemed to be full of anticipation as she tried to imagine Qing Shui’s expression.

“It is not as though no one calls him father, look at those two young lasses, aren’t they like little angels.” Canghai Mingyue laughed loudly and said, she seemed incomparable happy as she

used a hand to rub the slight bump on her abdomen.

Although she was already five months pregnant, she was still very beautiful, her face had a faint expression of satisfaction, or maybe it was hope.

“That is different, this is the child of elder sister and him. Hm, Elder sister, would you prefer it to be a boy or a girl?” When Huoyun Liu-Li said this, she seemed especially happy.

“They are both the same, I like both.” Canghai Mingyue smiled and looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

“I like girls, boys are too naughty, however, if it is a boy like Qing Shui, it would not be too bad.” Huoyun Liu-Li squinted her eyes as she happily said.

“Liu-Li, come, let’s go back, or the clan will send someone to search for us.”

“Hm, stupid Qing Shui, dumb Qing Shui, quickly come back.....” Huoyun Liu-Li mumbled as they headed back to the Qing Clan.....

.....

When Qing Shui woke up, he discovered that the sun was rising, he did not know if he had only slept for a day or multiple days, however, he was very happy.

He had once again escaped from the clutches of death, Qing Shui felt that the heavens had been quite generous to him, he should not be complaining about anything!

When he stood up from the ground, saw the Fire Bird guarding him closely. Qing Shui felt a warm feeling fill his heart. He moved his four limbs and did not discover anything wrong, in fact he even felt that his strength had been consolidated.

Taichi Fist!

The sun had just risen, but the time was not completely over yet. Thus, Qing Shui practiced a round of Taichi Fist, every strike was repeated tens of times.

After stopping, Qing Shui suddenly thought about the final Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, it seemed different from usual, as if he had reached the stage of the 'Buddhist True Imprint'.

Unintentional growth, if the people of the Buddhist sects saw this, they would say that Qing Shui had a great affinity with Buddha. Qing Shui stretched out his hands, 'River breaking the shackles'!

Both his hands turned into a light gold and countless huge illusory shadows as though it was ground down, pressing downwards so heavily that it made people not dare to defend.

It did not seem fast but it could not be defended against!

Following that, he struck out many and complicated palm imprints. However, despite having an indescribable force hidden within it, these palm imprints' might was not greater than the Tiger Form. This caused Qing Shui to feel incredulous.

Since it was a good thing, despite not understanding it, he did not think about it further. In the distance, Qing Shui noticed the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, it had already shrunk down to about a meter. Qing Shui knew that the refining had failed, but he had managed to keep his life and improve the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, so it was worth it.

“Rise!”

Qing Shui controlled the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace to fly in front of him, then he casually tossed it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Then he looked into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he wanted to see if the two Martial Saint Demonic Beast left behind anything.

Qing Shui was stunned when he looked inside!

Within the bright and clean Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, there was a pearl the size of a fist. Half of the pearl was red and the other half black, the Spiritual Energy fluctuations it emitted caused Qing Shui to be speechless.

“Demonic Beast Origin Essence Soul Pearl?” Qing Shui stared blankly at that pearl that was emitting a strange light.

He originally thought that when it failed, there would be nothing left, yet it actually managed to refine such a thing. This thing was for Demonic Beasts to use, naturally, its effect was to raise their strength.

Looking at the boundless wilderness, danger can appear at any time. Qing Shui looked at the pearl in his hands, then summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, whether it could make a breakthrough this time would depend on its fortunes.

Seeing the pearl, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant continuously circled Qing Shui, as though it was very interested in the pearl. Qing Shui hesitated, should he give it to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant or the Fire Bird?

Finally, he thought about how half the pearl was made from the essences of the Stellar Horse Nightmare Beast and the other half from the essence of the Scarlet Gigantic Python. Considering that the Fire Bird was a flying beast, he felt that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would be more suitable.

“Do your best!” Qing Shui smiled as he threw the pearl to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Actually, Qing Shui had another reason, if the Diamond Gigantic Elephant grew stronger, the Qing Shui would obtain 20 percent of whatever it gained. Who knew, maybe under such circumstances,

Qing Shui might be able to break through to Martial Saint Realm or breakthrough to the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.....

As the Diamond Gigantic Elephant swallow that pearl, Qing Shui found himself to be very excited, if the Diamond Gigantic Elephant made a breakthrough, it would become a Martial Saint level Demonic Beast.....

If he had a Martial Saint level Demonic Beast, in addition to his own strength, it would be possible for him to deal with a grade one Martial Saint, or maybe even a Grade Two Martial Saint.

AST 575 – Qing Shui's Martial Saint Leveled Demonic Beast, Level Of Drawing Skin

Time slowly went by, Qing Shui was shocked. The the time that it took to brew a pot of tea went by but there was no big reaction. However, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant soon got restless and it used its four legs to light trample around.

Qing Shui felt restless in his heart as well, after all, this was the essence of two Martial Saint leveled Demonic Beast. Qing Shui had wanted to let the Diamond Gigantic Elephant use this strong energy to break through to the Martial Saint Realm.

This kind of pearl was very precious, Demon Refiners in the World of the Nine Continents would have an extremely small chance of getting this kind of essence pearls because it was refined out of corpses. Thus when compared to Qing Shui's pearl, the quality was far lower. However, refining the corpses of Demonic Beasts was not dangerous or life threatening.

The trampling movements of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant got larger and larger, even to the point where it was executing the Mighty Elephant Stomp frantically, at that moment, its body started to emit a strong might.

Prrrrttt!

With a loud elephant howl, a faint red light arose from the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. In fact, when he looked more closely, it was more of a scarlet black light, and its shade was deepening.

Very soon, when the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was enveloped by the scarlet black light, it continued to grow larger, finally, it looked like a huge callus, Qing Shui stared at the changes of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant without blinking.

Seeing that the sun was now high in the sky, and the Fire Bird was circling around not far away, Qing Shui did not think of any other things, he just quietly looked at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, using his Spiritual Sense to track its changes.

When Qing Shui sensed that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength was unceasingly and rapidly rising, he felt worried that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant might explode and die.

This continued for another two hours before Qing Shui relaxed, the increase of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's strength had finally slowed down. That intense atmosphere was especially terrifying, it even caused a chill despite the sunny weather.

Prrrrttt!

Bang!

A heaven shaking roar resounded, following that, the scarlet black light was blasted apart towards the surroundings. Qing Shui's expression changed in an instant and he hastily retreated.

Pupupu.....

The position where the Diamond Gigantic Elephant initially stood at turned into a big pit with a radius of 100 meters and the water of the Stellar Horse Lake gushed into it.

However, at this moment, Qing Shui just started at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant in the air!

It can Skywalk.....

However, what caused Qing Shui to be stunned, was the appearance of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. It was now seven meters tall and its body was 20 meters long, it looked very thick and solid. Although it was still golden, it's four huge feet was stepping on four black fire clouds, causing the originally simple Diamond Gigantic Elephant to gain a degree of mystery and unruliness.

“It is mightier than before!” Qing Shui looked at the floating Diamond Gigantic Elephant with excitement in his heart. After all, this was his Demonic Beast and now, it was a Martial Saint leveled Demonic Beast.

A Martial Saint leveled Demonic Beast that belonged to him.....

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant in the air came in front of Qing Shui in a flash and circled around Qing Shui, its movements seemed very natural.

Qing Shui laughed when he tried to sense the strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He discovered that he could no longer sense the exact strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, the difference was just too big.

Jumping on the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he summoned the Fire Bird and continued his journey to the Greencloud Continent!

A Martial Saint was incomparable, Qing Shui found out that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Skywalk was much faster than the Fire Bird's flight speed. It was stable and felt natural, even people who ate the Great Revitalizing Pellet and got weakened could ride it.....

Ming!

The Fire Bird let out a resounding cry, as though it was unsatisfied. Qing Shui swapped over to the Fire Bird, leaping across from the broad back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to the back of the Fire Bird.

He submerged himself into his sea of consciousness, even though he did not know the strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he could see if there were any changes to its innate techniques.

Diamond Qi: passive technique, permanently increases the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's bodily strength by one fold.

Diamond Protection: passive technique, permanently increases the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's bodily defense by one fold.

Diamond Crossing Rivers: passive technique, permanently increases the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's bodily speed by one fold.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: suddenly activates within 200 radius, raising speed by one fold! The distances had doubled compared against previously.

Ferocious Diamond Attack: The Diamond Gigantic Elephant uses its body to attack in an instant, can raise the body's attack by one fold!

Diamond Sword Qi: Spits out Core Qi to attack the opponent, has great killing power, can reduce the target's speed by 20 percent, effects last for 15 minutes.

Vajra subdues Demons: after activation, the targets within 100 radius will have their abilities reduced by 10 percent, effects last for 15 minutes!

Dark Infernal Flames: Uses Dark Infernal Flames to attack!

Qing Shui believed that the last one should be an ability granted by that pearl. Looking at the two additional skills, he felt that they complemented his Emperor's Qi and the Heavenly Talismans very well. However, the most important thing was that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had broken through to the Martial Saint Realm, this caused Qing Shui to be very happy.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant was a war beast, it relied on its body to attack. When coordinated well, the Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection, Diamond Crossing Rivers, Instantaneous Diamond Evasion, and Ferocious Diamond Attack were sufficient to kill even an expert in a second.

The Mighty Elephant Stomp was a terrifying area of effect technique, its strong destructive powers can only be described as absurd!

Withdrawing his Spiritual Sense, Qing Shui recalled the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and rode on the Fire Bird. He rapidly flew for a day, until it was time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, at that time, he brought the Fire Bird with him into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

This event could be considered as a thrilling event, the greater the risk, the greater the rewards. Although he had nearly lost his life, he now had a Martial Saint Level Demonic Beast. The most important thing was that he had a terrifying increase in strength. It was worth it, the fact that he was still alive made it worth it.

After he cooked some food and ate, he looked into his Dantian and saw a familiar gaseous mass, every time the Diamond Gigantic Elephant broke through, he would obtain 20 percent of the increase.

Only, this time, the gaseous mass seemed to be very big. He remembered the last time he tried to absorb this energy, he went through a lot of pain. This time, Qing Shui hesitated.

However, when he thought about the benefits he had obtained when he cultivated the Ancient Book of 'Rebirth,' coupled with the training he did on his body, he was very confident in the strength of his constitution.

After considering things again, Qing Shui decided to absorb it!

Nothing ventured, nothing gained! Maybe this was an opportunity to breakthrough to the Martial Saint Realm!

The more Qing Shui thought about it, the more excited he got, it was a pity that he was still in the weakened state of the Great Revitalizing Pellet. However, Qing Shui was not worried. After the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal leveled up, he could stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for 50 days. Thus, Qing Shui intended to rest in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for a month before absorbing that gaseous mass.

Qing Shui, could temporarily not do other things, so he drew talismans, but without the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he could only draw the form. When he got tired of

drawing talismans, he would draw other things. He felt that the Tiger's Mount painting was pretty nice and decided to try drawing it.

At first, Qing Shui did not know where to start, thus he kept looking at it. He felt that the charm of this painting was not ordinary. Back then, it was because of this charm that he purchase it. Slowly, Qing Shui felt that the ferocious tiger in the painting seemed to come alive.

Suddenly, he felt that drawing tigers was not that difficult, his hands held the Golden Calligraphy Brush and he rapidly drew on the Beast Parchment. In this period, Qing Shui did not have any other thought, he spent two days like this before stopping.

Qing Shui did not think that he could be completely engrossed in painting for two days!

To the untrained eyes, they would find that the tiger in the painting looked nice, but to the expert, they would discover that the painting Qing Shui drew had skin and fur, it was the level of drawing skin.

In this world, there was an artist occupation but they were not cultivators and focused on only drawing. The art of drawing can be classified into multiple levels, level of introduction, level of drawing skin, level of drawing flesh and blood, level of drawing bones, level of drawing souls, level of drawing divine essence!

Being able to reach the level of drawing bones would be sufficient

for one to become rich, this was because their paintings would become valuable. As for the level of drawing souls and the level of drawing divine essence, they were the stuff of legends. Legends had it, that upon reaching that level, the things in the painting will come to life.

Qing Shui did not believe in that, but Qing Shui believed in another explanation. It was that it was like drawing talismans, it could temporary possess life, for example, the tiger that was drawn could have a mysterious temporary attacking strength.

This was what Qing Shui felt when he had nothing to do and drew for fun, he felt that it could be useful to him. Maybe if he could practice till the level of drawing skin, level of drawing flesh and blood, or maybe the level of drawing bones, the effects of the talismans he drew might be better.....

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, one month of time went by quickly. Qing Shui had drawn ten ferocious tiger paintings, there were some improvements but there was nothing obvious. He could be considered to be at the level of drawing skin. After all, Qing Shui had spent a significant amount of time drawing talismans and had some basics. Furthermore, those talismans were not easy to draw, it was a good thing that it did not matter if you drew an ugly talisman.

But an artist would be different, the things they drew needed to look nice. When it reached a certain level or above, beauty referred to health and strength, for example, a tiger looked robust and well shaped, when it became strong, the body of the tiger looked beautiful, as simple as that.

Qing Shui decided that when he had time in future, he would practice drawing. It would be too wasteful if he did not practice with the Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab!

One month went by and the state of weakness had passed. Qing Shui planned to use the remaining time to absorb the gaseous mass.

After making the necessary preparation, Qing Shui started to slowly circulate the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique towards that gaseous mass!

Bang!

In an instant, Qing Shui felt that as if his whole Dantian was about to explode, a berserk energy circulated in his meridians. This energy caused his meridians and Dantian to expand; his whole body felt a pain that entered his bone marrows.

A layer of fine and dense blood sweat could be seen on Qing Shui's body. If Qing Shui's meridians and Dantian were not this strong, he would have exploded long ago.

The Dantian and meridians continued to expand, at the same time compressing the Qi force in the Dantian and meridians, making it denser.....

Pu!

A small hole appeared in the meridians, however, it healed very quickly at a speed that could be seen with the naked eye. After that, another hole would appear somewhere else and heal again.....

This situation continued for almost 15 minutes before stopping, following that, the pain in his bone marrows stopped and an enormous strength filled his body.

Slowly, all the pain vanished, following that came a strong sense of comfort. His whole body was warm, as though he was sunbathing on a cold winter day. There was a sense warmth and satisfaction, the kind that was both physical and mental.

AST 576 – Qing Shui's Current Terrifying Power, Back To Qing Residence

Qing Shui laughed bitterly when he realized that he still had not broken through to Martial Saint. He inspected his power and realized that he had gained the strength of 20 countries, totalling to the strength of 32 countries altogether. His defense had totalled to the strength of 35 countries, while his speed had also increased considerably. His vital organs, meridians, and dantian had experienced an astronomical change.

Even so, he still had not broken through to Martial Saint, nor had he reached the Sixth Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique. He thought, did he need to completely relax before he could experience a breakthrough....?

Qing Shui was undeniably at the very bottleneck of his breakthrough. If he was unable to break through to Martial Saint or reach the Sixth Heavenly Layer, his strength would not continue to improve any longer.

Qing Shui also analyzed the strength of his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and found that it had the strength of 120 countries combined. The beast's strength was also doubled under the influence of the Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection, and Diamond Crossing Rivers, which led to the total strength of 240 countries.

Terrifying and monstrous; this was the strength of a Martial Saint who had just broken through. After a demonic beast had a breakthrough, they would have a period of growth which should last for a short while.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant had already become a Grade One Martial Saint demonic beast. The techniques it used such as Mighty Elephant's Recklessness, Ferocious Diamond Attack, and Mighty Elephant Stomp had reached power so great that it was able to surpass the power of a human Grade Two Peak Martial Saint. In that sense, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant could easily kill a Grade One Martial Saint instantly. Just like last time, the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast was severely wounded because it wasn't able to withstand against the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Ferocious Diamond Attack.

Qing Shui felt that the difference between the strength of a human martial warrior and the strength of a demonic beast was only by one level. Nian Feng's grandfather had also said the same thing. A human Grade Five Xiantian warrior would be on par with a Grade Four Xiantian demonic beast. Similarly, a human Grade Four Martial King would be on par with a Grade Three Martial King demonic beast, whereas a human Grade Two Martial Saint could barely fight against a Grade One Martial Saint demonic beast.

If Qing Shui were to perform his martial techniques with all his might, he would reach a power of 150 countries combined. With the weakening effects from the Emperor's Qi and his Diamond Gigantic Elephant, as well as the effects from the Heavenly Talismans, the next fight was bound to be much more interesting.

Great power would surely bring forth a greater confidence!

"Mm!" Qing Shui was surprised to see that he had reeled in a

snow white jade bottle from the Stellar Horse Lake. He was filled with excitement as he walked towards the bottle in order to retrieve it. Qing Shui bent over to pick up the bottle and inspect its contents.

The bottle was cold to the touch, therefore, he opened the porcelain item in a conscientious manner. The item he saw was a snow white medicinal pill with the size of a walnut. Emanating from the translucent and crystal-like pill, was strong Spiritual Qi and faint cooling aura.

Qing Shui stopped inspecting and closed the opening of the bottle. Whatever it the medicinal pill was, Qing Shui could not afford to find out by consuming it. Otherwise it would not be effective, given his current condition. Medicinal pills have been cultivating the strength of countless martial warriors for centuries despite its nature as a recovery supplement. Most importantly, the pills would still require the consumer's own ability to activate its effect. Essentially, the human body would act like a cauldron; if the cauldron was in poor condition, the medicinal pills would be ineffective. However, unlike a cauldron, the human body had more resistance to the drug's effects the more they consumed the pills.

It was almost time to leave! He put away the seemingly precious porcelain bottle into his inventory. This was the biggest harvest he had ever reaped from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Not only did he manage to acquire the strength of a Martial Saint, he also had a Martial Saint level demonic beast as well.

He kept the Diamond Gigantic Elephant within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal because he did not want his demonic beast to

use its Skywalk ability. After all, it could be used as a trump card for dire situations.

He rode on Fire Bird and shuttled through the stars-studded sky with unbelievable speed. The sounds were also becoming even more clearer, however, Qing Shui still was unable to tell what the source of it was.

At present, Qing Shui was confident that he could easily defeat a Grade One Martial Saint or even a Grade One Peak Martial Saint with his current power. If he managed to break through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique, his strength would be increased by multiple folds.

Finally, Qing Shui had also believed in the turning point to Martial Saint. If he could not break through it, he would never reach Martial Saint no matter how hard he tried. Moreover, Qing Shui had a hunch that there was a type of link in the breakthrough of both Martial Saint and the Sixth Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

He decided to return home and observe his condition. If he was still unable to reach a breakthrough, then he would keep the Diamond Gigantic Elephant within the Qing Residence. If anything, Luan Luan and Yiye Jiange would be able to protect the Qing Clan from danger. Perhaps he would be able to completely relax if he had followed these thoughts.

In a blink of an eye, one month had already passed!

Qing Shui was able to see the outline of the Greencloud Continent from afar. He was on his way home by riding on the back of his Fire Bird.

As he was about to reach the Qing Residence, he quickly withdrew the Fire Bird and slowly walked towards the front door of the residence. He had only left the clan for about six months, which was the shortest amount of time that he had been away from his family.

The beginning of winter had arrived. The people walking in the streets of the Greencloud Continent all wore robes made of fox and marten furs to keep themselves warm. The big streets were beautifully decorated with magnificent robes and beast carriages of all sizes. The picturesque scenery was somehow harmonious and pleasant.

Qing Shui knew that all of these were deeply connected with the great advancement of his strength. There was no one in the Greencloud Continent who could threaten him any longer.

Qing Shui was proud at the thought that he had single-handedly conquered the entire Greencloud Continent. Although the Greencloud Continent was significantly weaker than the other continents in the World of Nine Continents, Qing Shui could not help but wonder why Greencloud Continent was not compared in any other aspects. It was unusually strange in his opinion.

As he was about to reach the front door to the Qing Residence, Luan Luan and Yuchang were already walking out from the residence, seemingly on their way out to the streets. The moment

they laid eyes on Qing Shui, an elated expression appeared on their face. Their big eyes were squinted into crescent shapes as they brightly smiled.

“Daddy!”

“Daddy!”

As they called out to Qing Shui, the girls leaped into his arms without hesitation. Qing Shui held the both of them with one arm and hugged them tightly. The girls were getting older, especially Luan Luan, who would become a full-fledged adult within the next two years. Both of them have grown up to be lovely pretty girls.

“Why is daddy back so fast this time?” Luan Luan laughed heartily as she pinched Qing Shui’s nose softly.

Qing Shui continued to allow her to pinch his nose as he laughed, “I came back because I missed you two.” Qing Shui walked into the Qing Residence as he held them in his arms.

“Daddy, you liar! Hmph! Daddy isn’t the type to come running back home just for us.” Luan Luan complained with a cute voice as she tickled his cheeks.

“Grandma! Daddy is back!” At this moment, Yuchang told Qing Yi who was nearby the front door.

Qing Yi wasn’t paying attention at first because her back was

facing the front door. But after hearing Yuchang's screaming voice from afar, her body jolted in surprise. She swiftly turned around and saw Qing Shui holding the two girls in his arms while walking towards her direction.

“Mother!”

That word was an embodiment of a wanderer who had terribly missed his mother. It was a word filled with sincere warmth and tenderness.

“You are back! It's good that you are back!” Qing Yi extended her arms and rubbed Qing Shui's head happily. It was the same when he was younger – she still needed to stand on the tips of her toes in order to touch his head.

Qing Yi wasn't exactly old. Her appearance still appeared to be youthful because she had become a Xiantian warrior, and also because of the Beauty Pellet she had consumed. She still had a shred of vicissitude and benevolence in her expression due to the hardships she had endured over years.

Luan Luan and Yuchang jumped down from Qing Shui's arms and said, “Daddy, we'll go tell the others that you are back.”

Without waiting for Qing Shui's reply, both of them swiftly ran away to call everyone!

Qing Yi pulled Qing Shui inside the residence and smiled,

“Mingyue’s pregnant. It’s been six months already.”

Qing Shui was shocked. He stared blankly at his mother and promptly recalled the time he was called out telepathically. Could it be....

Luan Luan and Yuchang returned quickly with the other members of the Qing Clan. Most of the members resided within the Qing Residence, except for a few in the Heavenly Palace. When Canghai Mingyue appeared, Qing Shui then realized that the one who called out to him telepathically was the child in her belly.

.....

The whole family passed the time together happily!

“Qing Shui, elder sister was pregnant for six month while you were out in the world. Go and accompany her! Be good to her!” Huoyun Liu-Li giggled as she placed Canghai Mingyue’s hands on Qing Shui’s hands.

At that moment, Qing Shui felt wonderful as he gazed at Canghai Mingyue who emanated a gentle aura around her. She was also emanating an extra dainty womanly aura on top of her usual alluring air.

Most importantly, Qing Shui seemed to have found a way for him to completely relax his mind and body. As he held Canghai Mingyue’s hand, he felt that he had slowly eased up a little.

Everyone were looking enviously at the two of them, especially when Qing Shui held Canghai Mingyue by her hands gently while walking around the residence. The two of them seemed dazzling as they stood next to each other.

With one hand holding her hand, and the other supporting her waist, Qing Shui reminded in a caring tone, “Walk slowly, be careful!”

Canghai Mingyue gazed at the man supporting her body with a gentle expression. She didn’t realize that he had already become a man of fearlessness. She couldn’t hold in her laughter and said, “It’s just six months. I am not that squeamish.”

“Mingyue, if I knew you were pregnant, I wouldn’t have left.” Qing Shui held Canghai Mingyue carefully by her hands and walked slowly.

Canghai Mingyue smiled and shook her head gently: “You had an important task to do. Everyone knew how difficult it was. I, for one, knew very well about your hardship. This is what I like about you. You have a certain tenacious spirit and persistence.”

“Hehe, what I am proud of isn’t my cultivation, but to be able to hold such a beauty like you in my arms. This is my greatest pride.” Qing Shui chuckled.

Canghai Mingyue stared at Qing Shui for a second, and soon after, she bursted into laughter!

“You have a beautiful laugh. The moment I first saw you, I would have never thought you would become the mother to my child.” Qing Shui gazed at her beautiful expression with a satisfying smile.

“What are you saying!?” Canghai Mingyue blushed. She remembered how Qing Shui wanted to find Huoyun Liu-Li that night, but mistakenly came to her room instead. Due to his mistake, they were able to establish a deeper connection in their relationship.

“Let’s go there and have a seat!”

Canghai Mingyue nodded, and the two of them stopped at a nearby pavilion to have a seat. Although it was the beginning of winter, the sun was still shining brightly in the sky. The warmth from the sun was comfortable.

“Let me hear what my child is doing now.” Qing Shui knelt in front of Canghai Mingyue while she sat on a wooden stool inside the pavilion.

Her face flushed with deep red once again. Canghai Mingyue watched silently as Qing Shui put his ear on her belly to listen for his child’s movements. For her, this was a moment of bliss. She was extremely happy.

“Qing Shui, do you wish for our child to be a boy or a girl?” Canghai Mingyue asked as she leaned sideways and gazed at Qing Shui.

“I would still love the child regardless of whether they are a boy or a girl!”

“If you have to choose between one, what would it be?” Canghai Mingyue smiled. It was quite rare to see this gentle side of Qing Shui.

“If it’s you who will give birth to the child, the gender doesn’t matter!”

.....

Qing Shui rode on Fire Bird to the Heavenly Palace around late afternoon. He was able to track Elder Ge within Heavenly Palace by using his Spiritual Sense.

Everyone greeted Qing Shui when they saw him. A lot of people had a puzzled look when they saw him in the Heavenly Palace, but most of them still expressed their respect and admiration towards Qing Shui as they greeted him.

After all, he was the youngest Patriarch of Heavenly Palace – the pillar of Heavenly Palace!

When Qing Shui found Elder Ge, he was looking through some sort of scrolls or scriptures. Elder Ge stopped looking at the scrolls when he heard movements shifting in front of him. He looked up to see who it was, and was elated to know that it was Qing Shui.

“Elder Ge!”

“When did you return?” Elder Ge placed the scrolls down and walked towards Qing Shui to greet him.

Qing Shui was now able to sense Elder Ge’s current strength with absolute clarity. Elder Ge had the strength of 30 countries combined!

This amount of strength was normal considering that Elder Ge had recently become a Martial Saint. Moreover, the amount of strength was inclusive of the stat increment from some of his mastery techniques, armors, and accessories. After all, Elder Ge had just entered the realm of Martial Saint not long ago after he had slipped by his prime many years ago.

The realm of Martial Saint would be the longest phase experienced by a martial warrior in the World of Nine Continents. The disparity in strength between each Grade was considerable as well. For example, the weakest Grade One Martial Saint would only have the strength of a dozen countries, whereas the strength of the strongest Grade One Martial Saint would overcome the weakest Martial Saint easily with the strength of 200 countries combined. The difference was like that of the Heaven and Earth.

The benefit of breaking through to Martial Saint was the level coercion. Those who had a higher cultivation base would be able to coerce those who have a lower cultivation base, just like how a Xiantian would be instantly powerless in the presence of a Martial

King. However, whether a Xiantian could go against a Martial King would still depend on their differences in level of mastery techniques.

Long ago, Qing Shui would be able to feel suppressed by the opponents of greater strength. However, ever since he had acquired the Emperor's Qi and upgraded his Nature Energy to the third level, Qing Shui had stopped feeling suppressed.

“I had just returned home for a while!”

“How long are you going to stay in the Qing Residence this time?” asked Elder Ge with a sincere smile on his face.

“The shortest will be six months, while the longest I will stay would be two to three years.” Qing Shui wanted to be there during his child's birth. He had also planned to break through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique within this two to three years time.

He thought he might as well increase the strength of his family members by another level within that time as well!

“Hmm, Qing Shui, are you a Martial Saint yet?” Elder Ge asked Qing Shui as he stared at Qing Shui with bright curious eyes.

“No!”

Elder Ge's eyes gleamed brighter when he heard Qing Shui's

reply. He kept nodding his head and said: “Qing Shui, I may be a low-levelled Martial Saint, perhaps even the lowest in the grades of Martial Saint, but I am still quite knowledgeable about breaking through to Martial Saint.” Upon hearing his words, Qing Shui’s heart jolted for a brief moment. Those who were able to breakthrough to Martial Saints were considered a talented genius of all men, which also meant they all had an outstanding ability of their own. Qing Shui looked at Elder Ge with hopeful eyes and said: “Elder Ge, please guide me.”

“Then I will tell you about it. Please listen carefully. I hope the information I am about to give you will help you in a way.”

Elder Ge paused for a while and continued: “Everyone has a different turning point to surpass Martial Saint. However, there is one point that remains the same, and that is the thing you like the most. It must be the thing you like doing the most, or you feel like doing the most. As long as you are able to feel extremely satisfied and extremely relaxed after you have finished doing whatever it is, only then will you have the hope of breaking through Martial Saint. When I said ‘relaxed’, I didn’t mean physically, but emotionally.”

His words were more or less the same as the words spoken by Nian Feng’s grandfather. He felt as though he needed to let loose as soon as possible, but it was quite difficult for him to do so.

If Qing Shui decided to leave the Diamond Gigantic Elephant at Qing Residence so that he could go outside to relax, his action would be a contradiction to his intention. Because of that, he chose to stay at the Qing Residence for the time being. When he saw

Canghai Mingyue in her pregnancy stage, he felt more at ease than he was before. He might be able to completely relax if he stayed with his family for a longer period of time. Moreover, he had more understanding towards a lot of things with a peaceful mindset. His change in attitude and demeanor had a lot to do with the breakthrough of the ‘Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint’ as well.

“You should also do something that will make you delve into it thoroughly. Maybe that will help!” Elder Ge chuckled.

AST 577 – Hundred Forms Of The Tiger

He chatted with Elder Ge for a while in order to grasp what had happened recently in the Heavenly Palace. However, it had just been a short six month, no major events should have occurred.

“Elder Ge, what is the attribute of the techniques you practice and your body’s attribute?” The Five Elements Fruit in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had matured once again and were harvested.

“The fire attribute!”

Qing Shui handed him ten fire attributed Five Elements Fruit and left as Elder Ge stared at him in shock!

Next, Qing Shui went to the Heavenly Palace Treasury, he wanted to check again to see if there were anything that interested him. It was filled with items that the Old Ancestor treasured. However, to Qing Shui, maybe only the deepest layers might hold anything of value to him.

After arriving at the Heavenly Palace Treasury, he saw the two elders still playing chess there. When they saw Qing Shui, they quickly got up and greeted Qing Shui: “Patriarch, is there anything you need help with?”

“Elders, please just carry on with what you are doing, I’m just here to look around!” Qing Shui laughed as he greeted them before going in.

There were not many people inside the Treasury, however, when Qing Shui entered, anyone who saw him would respectfully greet him. Qing Shui would just smile and wave as he made his way to the deeper layers.

Most of these items were martial skill books or medicinal pills, however, they all had a level restriction. Only those with sufficient contribution points to the Heavenly Palace or those who had reached a certain cultivation realm would be allowed to take them.

To get contribution points, they could go out to gather herbs, kill Demonic Beasts, protect the reputation of Heavenly Palace or go on a mission for the Heavenly Palace. There were many ways to contribute and the more they contributed, the more they could obtain every month.

Only when they reached a sufficient level of contribution, could they come to the treasury. Each level would require a different amount of contribution points. Of course, the grade and quality of the items on the different levels would be different too.

In order to come to the Heavenly Palace Treasury, a token was required. Ordinary disciples rarely had one, the tokens were mostly held by the Heavenly Palace's elders.

As the Patriarch of Heavenly Palace, naturally he did not need any contributions, even if he was required, he would have enough. Destroying the Sword Tower or Demonic Beast Sect, just one of them would have earned sufficient contribution points.

Qing Shui had not been not interested in the things in front when he had come in the past as he had already seen many of them. Now, Qing Shui was still no longer interested in them, mostly because they could no longer help him.

Thus, Qing Shui directly descended to the fifth layer and started to look through the items to see if there were anything that he needed. The herbs in the treasury were incomparably better than those in the Heavenly Palace medicinal storehouse.

Qing Shui had seen many of the herbs here before. Back when he was refining the Great Revitalizing Pellet and Wind Water Primordial Pellet, he had looked through all the herbs in the treasury and the medicinal storehouse. Thus, Qing Shui did not even bother to look at those again. After all, none of the herbs required for the Everlasting Pellet were here.

Two hours later, Qing Shui arrived at the sixth layer and he found many books and paintings. Qing Shui thought of his earlier decision to spend some time to practice drawing, thus he intended to look through this area thoroughly.

Hiking in spring!

Qing Shui took a look but did not feel anything, thus he passed it by!

Peach blossoms blossoming!

“En, looks pretty nice.....” Qing Shui skipped this again!

“Mandarin ducks playing in the water, eagles soaring in the sky, fishes in water.....” Qing Shui slowly look through the paintings and a few of the books.

Pride of lions!

Qing Shui saw a large painting, its was ten meters wide and long. There was almost a thousand lions, all at a varying depths. Most of them had a clear silhouette, Qing Shui felt that the skill of the artist was great, every lion appeared the same but upon careful examination, they were all different.

With ten thousand people, there would easily be ten thousand different appearances. However, Qing Shui felt that with lions, just three to five different ones would be very good already. Despite that there were about a thousand with unique looks, this was true skill.

After looking for a while, Qing Shui regretted that the lions were all in the just running, they were not hunting or participating in other kinds of actions. If this painting could show the different activities of the lions, then it would be divine.

Following that, Qing Shui continued to look through hundreds of other paintings. The ones he skipped were mostly paintings of flowers or animals, there were also some calligraphy on Beast Parchment.

Just like this, Qing Shui moved row by row, heading towards the back!

Tiger Painting!

Qing Shui took special note of tiger paintings, in front of him was a Leaping Tiger Painting that was a little more than a metre tall and wide. The painting depicted a huge tiger leaping high, despite the relatively small size of the painting, it still caused Qing Shui to feel that the tiger in the painting had an especially large build.

This was the might of the tiger, it had nothing to do with its size.....

Qing Shui kept it then continued to move towards the back. There were not many paintings left, he intended to finish looking at them all. He would come back again in the future when he has time.

Following that, Qing Shui realised that from this row onwards, the paintings were all of tigers. This was not strange because Qing Shui had discovered that everything was arranged by category, to facilitate easy searching.

“En? What is this?”

Qing Shui looked at a book placed on top of the final bookshelf. It was about an inch thick and coloured a dark gray. There were a

few eye catching words on it. When Qing Shui saw those words, his heart could not help but beat faster.

Hundred Forms of the Tiger.

The words were a light green color. When Qing Shui picked the book up, he found it was soft like cotton. With a touch, Qing Shui could tell that this beast skin was that of a Martial Saint leveled Demonic Beast. However, due to the passage of time, the Spiritual Qi it emitted had already become very weak.

Qing Shui abandoned these thoughts and slowly opened the book, the first form was Walking Tiger. The first thing that caught Qing Shui's eyes was that the tiger in the painting was actually a Martial Saint leveled Demonic Beast.

Golden Eyed Black Flames Tiger!

The huge tiger in the painting was completely cloaked in a layer of thick black flames, except for its strangely dazzling pair of large golden eyes. Qing Shui had read an introduction to this Golden Eyed Black Flames Tiger in a history book.

The book claimed that the Golden Eyes Black Flames Tiger's body was a hundred meters long and its strength was about a Grade Seven Martial Saint. That piece of history happened 300000 years ago, as the depiction of the Golden Eyed Black Flames Tiger seemed strange back then, Qing Shui remembered it very clearly.

After Qing Shui looked at this page, he started to flip over to the next few pages. Running Tiger, Jumping Tiger, Leaping Tiger, Crouching Tiger, Tiger Claws.....

He finally reached the end of the book. There was a total of a hundred pages and each page depicted a form of the Tiger. As the Heavenly Palace Patriarch, he could just simply take anything he wanted, even if he took everything, no one would dare to say anything. Thus, he directly tossed the Hundred Forms of the Tiger into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

When he came out of the Heavenly Palace Treasury, it was already dark outside. He had already made arrangements to have dinner with everyone, thus he rode the Fire Bird and flew back to the Qing Clan,

At night, the Qing Clan gathered together once again, even Qing Jiang and Qing He had returned!

There was a table full of luxurious dishes including some Rainbow Trout Fish. Within half a year, there were already 300,000 young Rainbow Trout Fish, thus he did not have to worry about taking them out for this dinner.

In another year, it would become impossible to finish eating all of them even if they tried!

There were was a great variety of seafood and Qing Shui even personally made many nourishing soups that were good for the body. There was even bone strengthening soup which helped with

cultivation.

Other than those from the Qing Clan, there were several other females sitting around the dining table. Qing Zi was organizing a wedding in Hundred Miles City and now that the Qing Clan had come to the Continent's Capital, the three generations of the Qing Clan were not in a hurry to settle down and start a family. Furthermore, they were all Xiantian cultivators now, thus the elders did not bother them too much and let them be.

Qing You's dream had always been to find a pretty wife that could defeat him, causing people to wonder if he was a masochist.

Qing Shui thought of himself, the girls that he interacted with in the past were all stronger than him back then.....

There was always lots of chatter at the dinner table, the atmosphere was the very lively. Qing You and a few others were the most lively ones, the things that they said were quite amusing. Shi Qingzhuang and the other girls were always watching them and laughing, even Luan Luan and little Changfeng would say something every now and then.

After dinner, Qing Shui took out the Five Elements Fruit. This time, Mingyue Gelou, Huoyun Liu-Li, Qing Bei, Qing You, Shi Qingzhuang, Wenren Wu-shuang, Qing He..... basically, everyone got a share. He splitted the ten fruits and distributed according to their elemental attributes. Looking at the numbers, everyone managed to obtain at least one, some even had two. Some people, like Qing Yi, had already consumed till the limit, furthermore, there were not many people with the wood attribute, thus

everyone got three fruits. The fire attributed ones were not distributed, the metal attributed ones remained. There was actually no one in the Qing Clan with the metal attribute.

After dinner, Qing Shui had one more task and that was to accompany Canghai Mingyue for a walk. The other girls swore by this, saying that babies being born this way would be smarter.

Sometimes, the other girls would join Qing Shui for a walk, with a few small kids around, it was very lively. It was unknown whether it was the influence of the breakthrough of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant or the increase in Qing Shui's strength, but Qing Shui's state of mind was much calmer.

“Are you tired, Mingyue?” Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue walked for a long distance, they were now on a wide street. Although it was night, the moon and the Light Stones made the area very bright.

“I'm not tired!” Canghai Mingyue allowed Qing Shui to hold her hands as she faced Qing Shui and smiled.

“It is getting late, it is getting colder too, let's go back, you should rest early!”

“Sure!”

“Ah!”

Qing Shui had picked her up by the waist and carried her, which caused her to cry out!

“Qing Shui, put me down, there are many people watching!” there were some people on the streets, but they were not watching like Canghai Mingyue had said.

“I’m carrying you back, you don’t like being carried by me?” Qing Shui whispered softly into Canghai Mingyue’s ear.

Canghai Mingyue could feel a hot breath on her tender ears, in an instant, her charming face went red.

The entranced Qing Shui could not resist and sucked on her ear lobes. This caused Canghai Mingyue to bury her head deep into Qing Shui’s chest, she no longer dared to raise her head.

At night, Qing Shui accompanied Canghai Mingyue in her room till she fell asleep. Qing Shui only returned to his own room when it was early in the morning. He then entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He still needed to cultivate, cultivation was an accumulation of days and months of effort, it was not possible to instantly turn into an expert. Even amongst those of the same cultivation level, without sufficient mastery or experience with martial techniques, it could cause a situation where they could be killed easily by another cultivator of the same cultivation level.

AST 578 – Luan Luan And Yuchang Taken Away, Four Seas Country Vying For The Greencloud Continent (1)

This was why it was so important to be familiar with your techniques, like the Minute Subtlety or like how the late Old Ancestor and the others could control their strength to within a millimeter of what they wanted. That way of attacking would not waste any energy. it would conserve the stamina in battle, thus raising the ability to survive,

In this period of time, Qing Shui's Heavenly Talisman had not reached the fourth grade. He had not learned new types of Heavenly Talisman and he only continued to practice the ones he knew already.

Ever since people started to be able to dispel the Heavenly Talismans, Qing Shui went and conducted an in depth investigation of the information regarding the Heavenly Talisman, he even went to Lin Zhanhan for advice. The reason he sought information was because his strength and experience were still too shallow. It was said that when one reached the peak divine talisman, their Heavenly Talismans could affect the target until they died.

Thus, in this period of time, Qing Shui focused on drawing Talismans and paintings. With his explosive increase in strength, the might of his Heavenly Talismans had increased by several folds. Just one of his talismans could now cause a peak Martial King to turn into trash.

Now, aside from drawing talismans, he also painted the Hundred Forms of the Tiger, starting from the first one, The Walking Tiger!

In his past life, the tiger was crowned the king of the beasts. In the World of the Nine Continents, there was no such term, but the tiger did not lose the might that it had, it had even become stronger.

Dragon Walking Tiger Pacing!

Thus, Qing Shui felt that the tiger pacing about in this painting had an indescribable might. The dragon followed the clouds and the tiger followed the wind, Qing Shui stared at the pacing tiger without blinking.

Each step taken was not simple, through this painting, Qing Shui could sense the tiger breathing and the movement of its muscles. Every one of its steps involved the movement of its whole body.

Following that, Qing Shui looked at the next two paintings. Like this, two days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal passed as he stared at the paintings. Finally, he picked up the brush. Qing Shui searched for a composed feeling.

His whole body relaxed, when painting, Qing Shui would not intentionally use the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Now, he was drawing for drawing's sake. Thus, he threw everything else to the back of his mind.

It was tedious but he enjoyed it!

In order to accomplish great things, one must persevere and be able to endure loneliness!

Qing Shui did not lack these two things, what he lacked was a crucial moment. However, Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, thus this crucial moment would come eventually! After practicing for a bit, he then frantically refined some medicinal pills.

He needed a lot of medicinal pills like the Spirit Concentrating Pill. Furthermore, he would still be using the pills in the future, he would not make a loss if he saved up some up, it was a reliable method.

The Threefold Spirit Concentrating Pill allowed one's cultivation speed to increase by three times. Although it was not as good as the Sixfold Spirit Concentrating Pill, the number of people who could use them continuously were already few in number.

While he rushed to the Greencloud Continent, he unrelentingly refined them. However, he would still require about four months of time to enough experience to unlock the recipe for the Aroma Concentration Pill, his child would be born around that time.

For the sake of drawing, Qing Shui even sought the advice of several artists, coupled with Qing Shui's background in drawing talismans, he was at least at the level of introduction, at best, he

was barely at the level of level of drawing skin.

The level of drawing skin was a very important stage, it could be compared to the foundations of a building. If the basics of ‘drawing skin’ were not up to standard, then there was no need to even think of progressing further, it would also be impossible to feel it.

.....

Qing Shui still joined in with the other members of the Qing Clan for morning practice, he also guided their cultivation. The one that improved the fastest in the Qing Clan was Luan Luan, aside from her, Yiye Jiange, Mingyue Gelou, and Wenren Wu-shuang were all especially fast as well.

Because of her pregnancy, Canghai Mingyue placed her cultivation on hold.

Yiye Jiange and Wenren Wu-shuang had abundant spirit and jade bones, as women from the Portraits of Beauty, their fast improvement speeds were not surprising. With Luan Luan’s Heart of Seven Orifices, her godlike speed in cultivation was also normal.

Now that Qing Shui was at home again, there was once again a continuous flow of medicinal pills and well as soups that nourished the body and bones. Occasionally, Qing Shui would use the Gold Needles to help them strengthen their roots and cultivate their essence, activating the potential of their bodies.

Maybe it was because Qing Shui was back, aside from cultivation and managing the shop, the other people seemed quite free. With Qing Shui around, they could shorten their cultivating time and still have a greater effect.

“Luan Luan, how is that Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear of yours?” Qing Shui suddenly remembered that strong ‘little bear’. He did not know if it had grown bigger, or more importantly, stronger.

“That fellow can eat a lot, it is much bigger now.”

Luan Luan happily summoned out the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear. It was grown by about one meter compared to the time it had just eaten the Beast Pill. Now, it looked even more tall and sturdy, the fiery-red scale armor looked especially mighty.

“It already has the strength of three countries and the defense of seven countries, it is a pity that its attack is a little weak, or else it would be a very strong Demonic Beast.” Qing Shui happily thought, its defense was still relatively outstanding.

The most important thing was that the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear had great potential, it grew fast and had a very high upper limit, its future could not be measured.

After he saw the fire attributed Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear, Qing Shui thought for a period of time. He realized that he could feed the Five Elements Fruit to Demonic Beasts. This thing was valuable beyond compare, it definitely could benefit the

Demonic Beasts, increasing their potentials greatly.

.....

Time flew by, in a flash, Qing Shui had already been back in the Qing Clan for a month already. Both the Heavenly Palace and the Qing Clan were peaceful, nothing had happened.

This was a good life, Qing Shui was happy with this, this was what life should be like, it was also what he looked forward to. During this one month period, his mentality had changed slightly.

Although he had not reached a state of complete relaxation, he was already halfway there. Qing Shui could feel that it had something to do with the breakthrough of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and in the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, as well as his increase in strength.

Only with absolute strength would one be able to relax!

Regardless of all those factors, Qing Shui considerably enjoyed his life now as he tried to completely relax. If he could breakthrough to the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, then he would be able to fulfill all his dreams and duties.

“Luan Luan and Yuchang were taken away by the people of the Four Seas Country, they said that Luan Luan’s Demonic Beast killed their people. They said to send people to the ‘Hundred Clan

War Barracks' to retrieve Luan Luan and Yuchang." Yiye Jiange came looking for Qing Shui frowning as she said anxiously.

"Don't panic, what happened?" Qing Shui eyes slowly squinted.

"Today, Luan Luan and Yuchang went out to play, just like usual. Awhile ago, a person came here and gave a note to me, take a look." Yiye Jiange hurriedly handed a note in her hands to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui quickly received the note then opened and looked at it.

"Qing Shui, your two daughters are naughty, mischievous and unteachable, they used their Demonic Beast to injure my people, they are arrogant, conceited and condescending. Since your Qing Clan can't be bothered to manage them, I don't mind teaching them on your behalf. The Four Seas Country may just be a country, but no one can simply bully us. We are not afraid even if your Qing Clan was able to destroy the Sword Tower and Demonic Beast Sect. If you do not come to the Hundred Clan War Barracks in three days, suffer the consequences yourself."

Qing Shui noticed that the Hundred Clan War Barracks signed off at the bottom!

"I'll go take a look, wait at home for my news!" Qing Shui smiled at Yiye Jiange. This matter should not be delayed!

"I will go with you!" Yiye Jiange said resolutely.

“Sure, wait for a moment, I will go and inform the Clan.”

When he arrived at the backyard, he saw Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan drinking tea and playing chess. In the World of the Nine Continents, playing chess was a normal affair, there were no lack of people who played.

After seeing Qing Shui, Lin Zhanhan placed down the chess piece in his hands: “Is something wrong?”

“Not really, I’m just here to ask something, I wonder if grandpa Lin knows anything about the Four Seas Country?” Qing Shui smiled.

Lin Zhanhan whole body trembled then looked at Qing Shui: “Qing Shui, just say it, what is the situation, we will help you think of ideas.”

Looking at Lin Zhanhan’s reaction, Qing Shui felt that it was a little strange. However, when he thought about the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and his strength, there should not be anyone who could defeat them in the Greencloud Continent.

Qing Shui directly handed the note over!

“Indeed, it is the Hundred Clan War Barracks.” Lin Zhanhan sighed after looking at the note and handed it back to Qing Shui.

The Four Seas Country was a country on the west side of the Greencloud Continent. Its distance from the Continent's Capital was not far and would only take two or three days on a flying beast. Without revealing everything, their strength already ranked among the top ten in the 81 countries of Greencloud Continent. However, they had never made any big moves.

“Qing Shui, the Greencloud Continent is not as weak as it seems on the surface. When I was in the Northern Sacred Lu Continent, I heard about some news about the Greencloud Continent. Part of this news involves the Hundred Clan War Barracks of the Four Seas Country.”

“Grandpa Lin is saying that there are Martial Saints in the Greencloud Continent?” Qing Shui looked at Lin Zhanhan in surprise.

“In the World of the Nine Continents, the Greencloud Continent is also one of the continents. However, in the other eight continents, Martial Saints are in abundance. Do you truly believe that the Greencloud Continent has no Martial Saints at all? Since the other continents have Martial Saints, then we should have some as well. You have to know that in the other Continents, Martial Saints can also be forced into a corner, being unable survive there.” Lin Zhanhan looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

Qing Shui looked at the note again, the party was aware of his status of the Heavenly Palace Patriarch, and that he had killed a Martial Saint. In the note, when they mentioned that he had destroyed the Sword Tower and Demonic Beast Sect, yet their tone

was full of disdain. It seemed like they thought they could do have done it as well. Qing Shui felt that the situation was not as simple as he had thought and started to get a little worried.

“Qing Shui, the main clan of the Hundred Clan War Barracks are not people from the Greencloud Continent. When I have heard of the Hundred Clan War Barracks two hundred years ago, their main clan already had Martial Saints. Rumors have it that they were forced into a precarious situation, thus they sneakily came to the Four Seas Country. They then gathered a hundred of the clans of the Four Seas Country to form the Hundred Clan War Barracks. Maybe it is because the main clan was from another continent, they always stayed at the Four Seas Country and did not have any major movements in the Greencloud Continent.”

“Then why are they now taking action against our Qing Clan, I absolutely feel that Luan Luan would not cause a scene without any reason. I understand that young lass very well, the other party is definitely intentionally finding trouble.”

“The Qing Clan is now a big clan of the Greencloud Continent, and you are indisputably the strongest person in the Greencloud Continent. They should be trying to find their footing in the Greencloud Continent, thus the best person for them to become a stepping stone is you.” Lin Zhanhan frowned.

“En, alright, I’ll go check on the two young lasses, so that they don’t get too frightened. Or else, even killing all of them would not be sufficient.” Qing Shui smiled and got up to leave.

“Qing Shui, you are going just like that?” Qing Luo hurriedly

held Qing Shui back.

“Grandfather, I need to go. You can relax, nothing bad will happen.” Qing Shui consoled Qing Luo. Qing Shui hoped the Martial Saint in the Hundred Clan War Barracks did not was not stronger than a Grade Two Martial Saint, or else the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would not be able to do anything.

It was a good thing that between the grades of Martial Saint, the distance was quite huge. Elder Ge was a Grade One Martial Saint with the strength of 30 countries, but a Martial Saint with the strength of 200 countries was also a Grade One Martial Saint. Thus, Qing Shui carried some hope.

The Martial Saint of a clan that was chased out should not have a strength more than the 400 countries, or else they would not have been chased out of their continent. In the World of the Nine Continents, a Martial Saint would be the local warlord anyway they go.

“Brother Luo, let Qing Shui go, the strongest person in the Hundred Clan War Barracks would only approximately have the strength of 200 countries. However, remember to be careful.” Lin Zhanhan told Qing Luo, then reminded Qing Shui.

Lin Zhanhan knew that with Qing Shui’s character, he would definitely go, regardless of the situation. Qing Luo sighed and released Qing Shui.

“Grandfather, Grandpa Lin, nothing will happen to me, you’ll

see!”

Qing Shui summoned out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and got it to Skywalk. Qing Shui could not bear to see the two old men worrying about him so deeply. Anyways, he did not have to keep any secrets from them and this way they would be more at ease.

Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan were stunned. They stared blankly at Qing Shui for awhile. Qing Luo laughed in a forthright manner: “Alright, go on, go.”

Lin Zhanhan also laughed happily, he had watched Qing Shui grow up, he knew that Qing Shui would not do anything that he was not confident in. When he had seen the Diamond Demonic Boar back then, he could tell that it was a mutated beast, but he never thought that it would be able to grow so fast.

“He said that he wanted to fulfill his own dreams, it looks like it is going to be possible for him to do so.” Lin Zhanhan thought joyfully.

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange rode on the Fire Bird and flew to the Four Seas Country. Yiye Jiange was so anxious that her face went pale. She kept on looking at Qing Shui uneasily.

“Don’t be so anxious, there won’t be any problems. Luan Luan will be fine. As long as I’m around, I will not let anybody bully her.” Qing Shui gently tugged at her sleeves.

Yiye Jiange frowned even more!

“The matters of my Yiye Clan has caused you to go onto this dangerous path, I feel very uneasy.” Yiye Jiange sighed indistinctly.

“Don’t say that, Luan Luan is also my daughter. Should I not do this?” Qing Shui knew that she was worried about him, and did not want him to be in danger.

“Qing Shui, this note has made clear one problem, if the words of the Hundred Clan War Barracks were not foolish words, then they have the capability to easily destroy the people of Sword Tower and Demonic Beast Sect. Their capabilities might not even be limited to that.

What a calm and intelligent woman, while the problem may sound simple, but Luan Luan was her only relative, it would be difficult for her to remain calm and analyse the situation as he did. At this moment, the fact that she could calmly think about this proved she had a strong mentality.

“So what? It does not matter who is it. I don’t even care who was in the right or who was in the wrong, no one can touch the people around me.” Qing Shui said it very casually but he was actually very determined.

A faint warm feeling filled Yiye Jiange’s heart. She felt very happy. Luan Luan was found by Qing Shui and her longevity was also lengthened by Qing Shui. Having a resolute man standing by

her side at this moment was a happy matter.....

AST 579 – Luan Luan And Yuchang Taken Away, Four Seas Country Vying For The Greencloud Continent (2)

With the speed of the Fire Bird, the journey would still require a little more than a day. Qing Shui did not know when they left. Even if they had only left half a day before Qing Shui, he did not know if the Fire Bird would be able to catch up to them, even if it flew at its maximum speed.

“Qing Shui, I’m afraid that you might encounter misfortune.. you better not go!” Yiye Jiange was still worried as she tugged on Qing Shui’s sleeves.

“If I don’t go then are you going to go alone?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Yiye Jiange.

“Maybe they would not make things difficult for me when I get there.....” Yiye Jiange was not confident.

“If I don’t go and you go alone, then am I still human? Letting them bully you? Over my dead body!” Qing Shui said in a determined tone that no one could refute.

“Qing Shui, if you are doing this to repay me for helping you back then, then everything you have done for Luan Luan is already sufficient.” Yiye Jiange looked peacefully into the distance.

“When I receive kindness, I will repay it with even more

kindness. Furthermore, back then, when I brought Luan Luan back, I was not aware of your relationship with Luan Luan. At that time, I had already intended to make sure the young lass would feel loved.” Qing Shui recalled the time he met Luan Luan, in particular, he was reliving the and treasuring that moment.

“Qing Shui, can you treat me as though I am your friend? Although you already stopped addressing me as master, but the feeling still has not change.” Now that things had gotten this far, she did not hold anything back, nor did she want to hold anything back.

“We have always been friends, extremely good friends. As friends, we should be able to help each other, it is the same for you and me. However, because of Luan Luan’s matter, you have been wronged.

“I am very gratified and I do not feeling wronged at all!”

This time, Qing Shui did not enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at night, nor did he rest. Qing Shui did not stop. After all, it would not be a problem for the Fire Bird to fly for a whole day and night. He would let it rest when they got to the Four Seas Country.

The sky began to brighten. Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange had finally arrived at the Four Sea Country. At the Four Seas Country, there was a sea in each of the four directions of north, south, east, and west. Thus the country’s name, Four Seas Country.

There was also a sea in the Four Seas Country's capital, the Country's Capital was quite close to the Continent's Capital. When they entered the city, Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange immediately looked for a beast carriage to bring them to the Hundred Clan War Barracks.

What caused Qing Shui to be depressed was that the distance was too far. They could not get a beast carriage for it would take a long time. Without any other choice, Qing Shui asked for the directions and then flew with Yiye Jiange for two hours.

This time, they were able to get a beast carriage and arrived at the Hundred Clan War Barracks, it was indeed the luxurious area of villas that was described to them when he asked for directions.

In front of them was a huge area filled with villas, there were at least a few hundred of them. There was only one road leading there and the beast carriage could only bring them to the outside of a large villa.

In front of the villas, there was a huge and wide door! There were two rows of guards standing there. At each side of the doors there were stone sculptures of lions and elephants, they were majestic and beautiful.

"Let's go inside and take a look, Luan Luan must have missed you." Qing Shui smiled at Yiye Jiange.

"En!"

“Halt, who goes there!” A middle-aged man leading the two rows of guards came out and blocked Qing Shui’s path.

“I am from the Qing Clan, I have arrived!” Qing Shui released a suppressing air, against these people, he did not need to be polite. It was just that Luan Luan and Yuchang were still on their hands.

“Hang o.....on!” The middle-aged man wearing armor turned around and ran inside, his forehead full of sweat. He felt like he was being watched by a huge beast and could be eaten anytime.

Very soon, many people of all sorts of ages came out. There were both males and females. Qing Shui extend his Spiritual Sense, he knew that these were the people of the Hundred Clan War Barracks.

When Qing Shui saw them, he felt relieved in his heart.

“They are too confident, since they actually lured him into their territory. Luan Luan and Yuchang are probably not in any trouble.” Qing Shui laughed when he saw they their cultivation were not high.

Qing Shui stood there without moving. His gaze locked onto three old men within the crowd, they looked very old but they still had a strong life force.

The old man in the middle had a well-proportioned body. He had long snow white hair that extended to his waist and a pair of eyes

as cold as ice. His nose was straight and his lips were tightly pressed against each other.

The surrounding people seemed to fear this gaze of the old man, a fear that seemed to encompass reverence. The two old men beside him seemed to be even older, but their vitality was still strong and sturdy.

Three Martial Saints!

Qing Shui never expected that in a country like the Four Seas Country, they had hidden three Martial Saints. The old man in the middle should be the strong Martial Saint that Lin Zhanhan mentioned, Qing Shui felt that his strength was comparable to the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast.

The two men beside him were relatively weaker, only about the same level as Elder Ge. At best, they were slightly stronger than Elder Ge.

“How deep are the waters in the World of the Nine Continents?” Qing Shui shook his head. He discovered yet again that he had only seen the tip of the iceberg in the World of the Nine Continents. He remembered that in the tiny Hundred Miles City, there was a Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp that he did not know the strength of. However, Qing Shui was sure that it was at least a Martial Saint Beast.

Of the two old men at the side, one wore a light blue gown and the other wore a black gown. The old man in the middle wore a

golden silk shirt. They were slowly walking over.

Behind the three old men, there were tens of other old men. Their strength were about the level of Heavenly Palace's supreme elders, peak of Martial King. Their strengths were mostly between the strength of three countries to the strength of five countries. However, there were some exceptions with the strength of seven countries or eight countries. All this information was clearly gleaned by Qing Shui using his Spiritual Sense.

This lineup was stronger than any sect that could be found in the Continent's Capital. If it were not for some reasons, they would have been the biggest clan in the Greencloud Continent, at least up until now. Their strength no longer threatened Qing Shui. It was a pity for them that their luck was bad, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had broken through and could easily suppress them.

“Indeed, the younger generations will surpass us with time, you are Qing Shui?” The old man in the golden silk shirt smiled at Qing Shui.

Even though he was smiling, his cold gaze made it seem like an icy smile. In addition, Qing Shui felt that there was a deep disdain.

“Where are the two young ladies? You are so old already, why do you enjoy using such despicable means?” Qing Shui stared at the eyes of the old men, giving them a spurious smile.

The old men were stumped for words, they were obviously struck dumb by Qing Shui's words. They had come to the Greencloud

Continent for almost two hundred years already and no one had dared to speak to them like that. This young man was ridiculous.

“Did you not see the note? The two naughty girls actually used their Demonic Beast to harm my people, was I wrong to capture them? The old man’s gaze turned even colder, becoming akin to a Demonic Beast addicted to killing people.

“I don’t wish to speak any further, I am here to take them away. Everyone is well aware of what’s going on, is there a need to use such a horrible excuse? I want to see them.” Qing Shui coldly smiled at the old man.

Yiye Jiange stood next to Qing Shui and did not say anything, but she still attracted a lot of gazes. Many people could tell that one of the girls they had brought back was very similar to her.

“Grandfather, keep this woman behind.....”

“Shut up!” The old man interrupted the young voice.

Qing Shui’s knife-like gaze now shifted to a fat youth standing behind. When that youth was gazed upon by Qing Shui, he directly took a few steps back. If there hadn’t been someone behind him, he would have fallen over.

He no longer dared to meet Qing Shui’s gaze and he burst into cold sweat.

“You are too reckless!” Qing Shui stared at the old man in the middle and casually said.

The old man’s expression changed and he gave Qing Shui a death stare. A strong suppressive pressure slowly surrounded Qing Shui, it seemed as sharp as a knife and its might was palpable.

Qing Shui slowly stepped forward, completely covering Yiye Jiange behind him!

Nature Energy!

State of Immovable as Mountains!

Qing Shui firmly blocked the imposing air that they were continuously sending to him. His expression did not change and he just looked calmly at the old man: “Don’t regret this.”

“Young man, you are too arrogant, do you really think that no one in the Greencloud Continent can defeat you? Let me tell you that there are many people who are hidden that can defeat you.” The old man did not show any signs of weakness and mocked Qing Shui.

“Haha, so what? Are you sure you can defeat me? You have only seen the surface, at such an old age and yet you are still making such a basic mistake, don’t you feel that it is sad?” Qing Shui slowly circulated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and blocked the old man’s suppressing pressure.

“The biggest weakness of a youth is their ignorance and arrogance! From the start to the end, they might not even know how they died. Anyways, we have to kill you today, just blame the position that you now hold.”

“I’ll say this again, if you are a man, bring my two daughters here first.” Qing Shui wanted to see Luan Luan and Yuchang before anything else happened.

The old man found that although he had already raised his imposing air to the maximum, the target still seemed unaffected. He started to have some doubt in his heart. He understood a lot of things about Qing Shui. When he looked at him, he felt that this young man was a very smart man. Could it be that he came today because he had the confidence of bringing the two children away.....

Emperor’s Qi!

Qing Shui directly used the tyrannical Emperor’s Qi to lock down on the three people in front of him, then he took a step forward. Unknowingly, he had incorporated the ‘Walking Tiger’ into his steps, causing his might to increase. He created an impact like a crashing mountain. The Emperor’s Qi immediately reduced all their abilities by 20 %.

Roar!

An indistinct tiger’s roar resounded like thunder, scaring them

till their scalp went numb!

“Don’t force my hand, unless you want to force me to completely kill everyone here!” Qing Shui did not cover up his intentions.

At this, the three old men’s expressions changed, but they could no longer stop. They had already felt that the situation was no longer that simple. At first they thought they could handle it as long as the youth was below the realm of Martial Saint. However, they now found that they had made a big mistake.

Especially Qing Shui’s words that were filled with an intimidating force, threatening to kill everyone. The old man looked at the surroundings, there were all the people from his Zhan Clan here, if there were any mishaps, then he would cause all of them to die together.

The old man had lived for hundreds of years. He turned his head and told another old man: “the children probably did not mean it, Zhan Yuan, return the two children to him first, but we must settle today’s matter.”

The old man faced the young man he intended to kill, while the two girls were released. This way, if there were any unexpected accidents, it would not result in the Zhan Clan and the people here dying. Although the old man was confident, he still wanted to be careful. It was important to not count his chickens before they hatched.....

AST 580 – Luan Luan And Yuchang Taken Away, Four Seas Country Vying For The Greencloud Continent (3)

The old man's decision made many people feel incredulous. Qing Shui's words could be considered overbearing and aggressive, but the old man did not go and crush this young man to bits. Instead he released the two girls they had captured earlier.

Zhan Yuan muddle-headedly left. In Qing Shui's eyes, there was nothing wrong with the old man's decision. If it were him, he would do the same thing.

"I am here already, let us just speak openly, there is nothing wrong in wanting to vie for the Greencloud Continent. If there is anything wrong, it would be that you tried to use underhanded means to achieve this." Qing Shui looked at the reserved face of the old man.

Maybe because he felt that Qing Shui was not ordinary, the old man frowned and said "Since you said this, let's speak openly, I want to vie for the Greencloud Continent, but that position has been taken by you. Thus, how about we have a battle and not involve our families." The old man looked at Qing Shui and said slowly.

Qing Shui laughed coldly in his heart. He asked himself if it could be done, but he did not believe the old man across him. He did not seem like an resolute man. Most importantly was that fat youth who called him grandfather, his blood and Qi seemed unstable. It

was obvious that he had indulged too much in women and alcohol. If it were not for medicinal pills, he probably would have died at the hands of a woman long ago.

There were also other youths and middle-aged men, most of them had obviously overindulged in women and alcohol. Those who had some strength were fine, at least they had maintained their cultivation.

As for that fat youth, Qing Shui did not intend for him to live beyond today.

“Haha, I can promise you that I won’t kill the innocents. If anything happens to me, I ask that you will honor your promise and let them go safely. I won’t ask for anything more.” Qing Shui did not expect them to honor their promise, but he still had to say these words.

“Very well, I also hope that you will be able to bring them away safely.”

“Father!”

“Father!”

.....

The two young girls ran over when they saw Qing Shui. However, at this moment the old man caught hold of Luan Luan

and Yuchang and yelled “Zhan Yuan, get them all to withdraw!”

“Father. mother!”

“Luan Luan, Yuchang!” Yiye Jiange could not help but tear up and wanted to run over.

Qing Shui caught hold of Yiye Jiange, this was the first time he saw Yiye Jiange crying. He felt a pain in his heart and hurriedly said: “I’m still here, calm down, nothing will happen.”

Finally, only the three Martial Saints and the old men remained behind. Of which there were less than a hundred remaining. Some of them could not help but lower their heads.

“Qing Shui, since you dared to come, then you must be confident in your battle prowess. My biggest weakness is that I don’t like to take risks and like to use underhanded means. It does not matter what kind of means they are, as long as I can achieve my goals, they are good. I have seen the affection between you and the two girls, I wonder if I can use them as hostages to restrain you.” The old man laughed and looked at Qing Shui, his face had the gleeful look of a person getting away with an evil scheme.

The old man’s earlier words were to test the relationship between Qing Shui and the two girls because him holding on to the two girls was not enough to threaten Qing Shui. The hearts of people who could reach this level were resolute. Only when the two girls appeared, did the old man knew that this plan would be effective.

“Father, don’t bother about us, just kill him. Or else, if anything happens to father, we will not be fine either.” Luan Luan quickly shouted to Qing Shui.

“Haha this young lass is clever and quick-witted, what a pity she is not from my Zhan Clan. What you say counts for nothing.”

“Your plot is indeed effective, what a pity that it is a plan that is used by people with no balls. Just say it, under what conditions will you release my two daughters.” Qing Shui laughed coldly, but his brains were working furiously.

“I do not want to be too demanding, just come forward and let them give you a strike together. You are not allowed to defend or counterattack. After that, I will release your two daughters.” The old man said in an unhurried manner.

“I wonder how reliable your words are, you are really quite cowardly, are you truly not afraid that I would kill your entire Zhan Clan? Even on your deathbed, you want your Zhan Clan to be buried with you? Do you still have the face to meet your Zhan Clan ancestors? What would you say when you meet them?” Qing Shui said these righteous words to fetter the old man’s heart, at his age, this was the matter that they feared the most.

The old man’s expression changed, then resolutely looked at Qing Shui. “I don’t care about that, do you want to see which of your two daughters will be crippled first?”

The old man held up the two young girls by the neck, Qing Shui felt a pain in his heart, he was not even able to conceal it. If Yiye Jiange was not held back by Qing Shui, she would have rushed over long ago.

“Very well, I promise you. However, I hope you will honor your promise. I hope you will not make things difficult for them.” Qing Shui said without a choice.

“Qing Shui, don’t, you will die...” Yiye Jiange now pulled at Qing Shui and shook her head, the staunch woman could no longer control her tears.

“I said before, I would not let anyone bully any of you unless I’m dead. Although I know this is not the best method, I do not want to see you suffer, you cannot do without Luan Luan.....”

“But I cannot do without you Qing Shui, you are as important as Luan Luan to me...” At this point, maybe she revealed her true feelings, she would not care about how ambiguous her words were.

“Listen to me this time, in the future I will listen to everything you say!”

“If anything happens to you today, I will accompany you forever. Why do you always make others owe you.....”

Qing Shui slowly walked to the front, the two old men beside that old man were already standing not far away waiting for Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at the Old Man: “I hope you do not make things difficult for them.”

“Do it!”

Two fists struck towards Qing Shui’s chest at the same time, one right, one left. There was a black shadow appearing in the sky, this was the strength of two Martial Saints, Qing Shui submitted to fate and closed his eyes.

Qing Shui seemed to be submitting to fate, but in his heart, he expanded his Spiritual Sense. It was a pity that he could not retaliate, or else Qing Shui was confident that he could kill them with a wave of a hand.

How can one not bow to the circumstances?

Qing Shui never thought that one day he would be threatened by someone, under threats that rendered him helpless. He could meet with a contrived situation, furthermore, he was helpless in the face of crisis.

When he really met such a situation, even though he knew it was wrong, he still had to do it. Just like those situations where he still had to persevere even though he was wrong. It might be rash, but even so, he had to do it.

Minute Subtlety!

Qing Shui used the Minute Subtlety without making any movement or sound!

“Bang Bang!”

“Ka Ka!”

“Pu!”

Qing Shui spat out a mouthful of fresh blood and fell back. The fresh blood was expelled violently, scattering far away. His face was pale, His chest was sunken in, but he still stared closely intently at the old man.

“Qing Shui...”

Yiye Jiange could no longer resist it and ran over, hugging Qing Shui, her tears flowing down her delicate face.

“Cough cough, don’t cry, I’m still not dead yet!” Qing Shui coughed out another mouthful of fresh blood.

“If you are a man, then let me hug my two daughters. Surely you are not afraid of a dying man?” Qing Shui weakly said to the old man, anyone could see that he was on the verge of death.

Only Qing Shui knew that when he was injured earlier, the “Rebirth” that he once cultivated appeared once again. In addition

to the Minute Subtlety, Qing Shui managed to preserve his life.

“Even if you are not injured what can you do, on account of your stupidity this old man has been moved by you, I shall grant you your wish.”

“Father, father.....”

The two young girls cried till their face were tear stained and ran over to hug Qing Shui. Their faces were filled with a sorrowful expression.

“Stop crying girls, father is fine!” After Qing Shui said that, he struggled to get up. He looked at the old man and laughed very loudly, he wiped the corner of his mouth but fresh blood leaked out again.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique circulated slowly, the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Rebirth, and the Yin-Yang Image in his sea of consciousness continuously repaired the damage he suffered

With that insanely strong defense, the miraculous realm of Minute Subtlety, and well as the most heaven-defying Qi of Rebirth. As long as he did not die in an instant, Qing Shui could always recover with time.

Although he was in a helpless situation, he had confidence in the strength of his body. Not only that, he had the Diamond Gigantic

Elephant as well. Even though Qing Shui was unable to make a move, he knew he could break free with the aid of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

“If I said I will kill you now, would you believe it?” Qing Shui looked at the old man, the words he said cause Qing Shui to feel sluggish, however, the old man just laughed.

“Are you still able to?” The old man looked at Qing Shui in disdain.

Qing Shui waved his hands!

“Ming!”

The Fire Bird appeared behind him, giving out a loud bird cry. It flapped its huge wings and a hot air blew by, causing the cold winter air to feel warm.

“Hahaha! You want to rely on this bird to kill me?” The old man looked at the huge Fire Bird and laughed, he was not unlike a cat playing with a mouse.

“Weng Weng.....”

Qing Shui waved his hands and summoned a hundred Jade Emperor Bees, even the Jade Emperor Queen Bee was included among them. One peak Martial King Jade Emperor Bee was not frightening, but with a hundred, as long as they were not Martial

Saints, they would feel their scalp go numb. The speed of the Jade Emperor Bee was fast, their sting had poison in them.

This time, the old man had a minor change in his expression. However, it was not a big change: “Who knew that you are also a strong Beast Tamer. It’s a pity that your Demonic Beasts are trash, they will not be able to save you.”

Qing Shui did not summon the Jade Emperor Bee to battle but to protect the two young girls. The hundred Jade Emperor Bees could hold off the peak Martial King old men behind them.

“Really? Then how about this one?” as Qing Shui finished saying that, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant appeared directly in front of Qing Shui. It was Skywalking. With its huge body as well as the black flame that looked like black lotus flowers under its four feet it looked strange, mysterious, and strong.

“Martial Saint leveled Demonic Beast!”

“Martial Saint leveled.....”

.....

In an instant, there were cries of shock. Qing Shui looked at the old man who was getting paler, he commanded the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to attack.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The strength of 600 countries bombarded out, a huge web like chasm spread out. In an instant, it caused all the buildings in the Hundred Clan War Barracks to collapse. The old man and the other two Martial Saint had fast reactions and quickly flew into the air.

The biggest advantage of a Martial Saint was that they could fly!

The three of them avoided it, but that did not mean that the people behind them could avoid it. A shower of blood rained down. There was no need to spare these people, or else Qing Shui would not have allowed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to use such a strong area of effect skill.

After breaking through, the body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had the strength of 120 countries. The large success stage Mighty Elephant Stomp multiplied its strength by five folds and attacked the ground. That huge quake and tearing force was not something they could withstand.

Although the force of 600 countries was mostly dispersed by the ground, and the land of the Hundred Clan War Barracks was flat. Even so, many of the weaker cultivators could not leap up in time and immediately got crushed.

The other people were severely injured but had preserved their lives!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

The shadow of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant body moved in a flash to one of the weaker Martial Saints. It was so fast that the target was not able to evade.

“Bang!”

A shower of blood scattered through the air. The Skywalking Diamond Gigantic Elephant was not unlike a blood-thirsty Demonic Beast, incredibly savage and violent!

“Ding! Ding!”

On the other side, two Sword Qi suddenly slashed at the huge body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Its body had the strength of 120 countries, with the effects of Diamond Protection its defense reached a terrifying defense of 240 countries. They sorrowfully realized that they could not breach the defense of this Demonic Beast.

This caused their mental state to hit rock bottom!

This time, Qing Shui was thoroughly angered. If the old man had relied on his cultivation to battle, it did not matter if they bullied people like the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord did. However, he used such underhanded plots, from that moment Qing Shui did not intend to leave him alive.

“Elephant, hit him!” Yuchang held Qing Shui’s hands as she happily cried out.

However, Luan Luan was held back by Yiye Jiange and Qing Shui, Qing Shui was afraid that she would rush to the front!

Once again, there was another Instantaneous Diamond Evasion and Mighty Elephant’s Recklessness. With the speed of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant the other weaker Martial Saint did not even have the time to think of escaping. Not to mention when the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion was used.

The huge strength caused another blood splatter. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant now left behind a black oppressive image in the air!

“Regretting yet?” Qing Shui commanded the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to restrain the remaining old man and casually asked.

The old man smiled bitterly: “I was not straightforward and upright but not despicable and vicious enough!”

“It is not that you are not despicable enough, nor vicious enough. You were stupid and overconfident. Your long life was truly a tragedy, you were chased out but did not fight back. Instead, you vied for the Greencloud Continent. You said that the Greencloud Continent still had Martial Saints, do you think they would allow you to control the Greencloud Continent? Is your strength sufficient?” Qing Shui looked at the old man in disgust.

“It is still hard to say who the winner will be, your Demonic Beast may have a strong defense, but its attack is lacking.” The old man held a heavy sword and stared at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

“Its attack is lacking? Then take a better look, if you can withstand its attack then it would not be too late to say that!”

After Qing Shui said that, he commanded the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to attack. Likewise, it used the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion. However, at the moment of contact it used the strongest attack of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Ferocious Diamond Attack!

“Pu!”

A gut wrenching sound resounded, facing absolute strength, nothing would be sufficient. When the old man’s body snapped like a twig, Qing Shui’s heart calmed down.

Now, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was basically able to kill Grade 1 Martial Saint with one strike. It had excellent strength and speed, especially during the explosive attack of the Ferocious Diamond Attack. Even a peak Grade 2 Martial Saint would not treat it lightly. Any cultivator who could not dodge this attack, as long as they were below a Grade 2 Martial Saint in cultivation would immediately die. Even killing a Grade 2 Martial Saint was just a matter of time. The Diamond Gigantic still had the Vajra Subdues Demons, it weakens all the abilities of the opponent by 10 percent.

AST 581 – Demon Binding Ropes? A Friend Surpassing The Level Of A Soul Mate

Earlier, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant used a Mighty Elephant Stomp to turn these villas into ruins. Now, within the villas there were still some wretched howls coming out, but no one came out.

Qing Shui just stood there and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant returned to his side. Yiye Jiange could only stare blankly at the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, even now she still felt that she was dreaming.

The 30 odd severely injured old men who escaped earlier stood up and walking unsteadily over to Qing Shui!

“Sire, the Zhan Clan relied on their great strength and forced a hundred clans of the Four Seas Country to merge into the Hundred Clan War Barracks. We had no other choice, they used our families as hostages.”

“Bring us to the Zhan Clan!”

Qing Shui said expressionlessly.

At a glance, everything within sight had already turned into ruins. However, the villa was big. Although the houses had collapsed, the number of people injured or dead were not many.

Many people were gathered together. A very small portion of people stood on the other side, their faces were filled with pride. Qing Shui felt that they should be the people from the Zhan Clan, furthermore, they were not aware that their backer had already died.

When that group of people saw Qing Shui and his group appear, they seemed to have realized something was awry. Their originally prideful faces now seemed to express shock.

However, the eyes of the rest brightened and stared intently at this strong and handsome youth. A tall and sturdy man suddenly roared out: “Zhan pig, it is time to repay the debt of violating my wife!”

“And my wife as well!”

“My younger sister was forced to death by him!”

.....

The scene that occurred in an instant caused Qing Shui to stupefied. The people of the Zhan Clan were quickly beaten to death by the angry mob.....

“Sire, as you see, they are innocent. We old men are not afraid to die., If it were not for them, then so what if we were killed by the Zhan Clan.” the earlier old man sighed.

Everyone from the Zhan Clan perished. However, Qing Shui did not kill any of the others. After he asked about where the territory of the Zhan Clan was, Qing Shui went and stopped at a big rock garden.

This was originally a big rock garden in the backyard of the Zhan Clan, It was a pity that after the pavilions were destroyed, this rock garden obviously became damaged.

Although the main gates were sturdy, Qing Shui felt that the strength of 200 countries would be sufficient to force it open. This job naturally fell to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

“Boom!”

The huge gate made of an unknown metal had a hole knocked into it; the unusual stone of the rock garden also crumbled.

More than half of the rock garden collapsed!

A set of perfectly straight stone steps extended downwards, Setting up a treasury like this was common in the World of the Nine Continents. Just like the designs of the pavilions, where the first thing you see when you enter was the living room. These were the habits that were accumulated over time.

As the body of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was too big, it could only wait outside. As for the two young girls and Yiye Jiange, Qing Shui got them to stay outside!

“It is too dangerous to go alone.....”

After Yiye Jiange said that, she lowered her head. Earlier, she had thought that they would not be able to escape. Thus she revealed the feelings in her heart. Now when she thought about it, she felt flustered. Now that they were out of trouble, she suddenly felt embarrassed.

“Weng Weng.....”

“With them leading the way, you can relax. I will not risk my life because of greed, I am very afraid of death.” Qing Shui smiled after saying that, then proceeded to follow the Jade Emperor Bees down.

He is afraid of death, yet in order to allow the two young girls to live, he could risk his own life without hesitating.....

“How poor!”

Qing Shui found out in dismay that the things here were all second rate. In other words, they were not able to catch Qing Shui’s attention. When he looked through the Demonic Beast Skins, the best was only a low-grade Martial King leveled Demonic Beast skin, however, Qing Shui could still keep them to use for drawing. As for weapons and armors, Qing Shui just took a quick look.

Medicinal herbs above a thousand years in age were taken away

but there weren't too many of those. However, at least he could use those. As he looked through, he kept the stuff he wanted in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He kept grumbling about despite the Zhan Clan have Martial Saints, they were this poor.

Even when he was about to arrive at the deepest areas, Qing Shui did not discover any decent items!

“En!”

Just when Qing Shui was about to give up, Qing Shui suddenly discovered a faint mysterious Spiritual energy using his Spiritual Sense. His heart beat faster, he had encountered this feeling once before. That was when he sensed the Soulshake bell in Southern City.

Finally, Qing Shui locked his gaze on a grayish rope. This was the source of the Spiritual energy fluctuations.

Dust completely covered that rope. Qing Shui used his hands to sweep away most of the dust, exposing its original color.

Light yellow color!

When Qing Shui took a look, his heart was stirred!

Demon Binding Ropes!

It was actually the Demon Binding Ropes. Qing Shui looked at that item that looked exactly the same as the one in his memories. It was giving off a mysterious Spiritual energy, that light yellow colored rope seemed to be robust and powerful.

“It can’t be that it only looks like it!” Qing Shui stretched his hands out to pick up the rope that looked like the Demon Binding Ropes. Upon contact with it, Qing Shui knew that this rope was made from the tendons of Demonic Beasts.....

Till now, the Demonic beast tendons that he touched so far were not as strong as this tendon Even the tendon of the Three-Headed Dark Cloud Armored Beast could not compare to it.

This strip of tendon had been refined by a blacksmith. Qing Shui thought about the abilities of the Soulshake bell, but he did not know why did the Zhan Clan leave the rope here and not use it. Since they placed it here, they probably did not know the value of it. However, he thought about how the things here were not good. Within the treasury of the Zhan Clan, only this item was pretty good; maybe they could not figure out how to use it.....

He circulated the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and slowly infused it into the Demon Binding Ropes. Soon, Qing Shui could feel a problem; the insides did not seemed to be connected. He just threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, preparing to go back and use the Ancient Strengthening Technique restore it. If he could restore it, it would be much stronger.

Qing Shui was looking forward to using the Demon Binding Ropes. After being bound by this thing, the target would not be

able to move and could only get slaughtered by others. However, he did not know how long would it last for.

Shaking his head, Qing Shui made his way out. If that was indeed the Demon Binding Ropes, then this time there was a big harvest. This treasury that was worse than the storehouse of a bandit.....

“Father, is there anything good?” Luan Luan blinked her big eyes and asked in curiosity.

“They are really poor, I only took a few beast skins and herbs, the rest of the items are trash.” Qing Shui stretched his hands out to rub Luan Luan’s head.

“Let’s go home, or else grandfather and the others will keep thinking about us.” Qing Shui summoned the Fire Bird!

“Father, let me ride on that golden elephant!” Luan Luan asked hopefully as she hugged Qing Shui’s neck.

Qing Shui directly summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant in midair. Luan Luan pulled Yuchang on to it, then turn her head to look at Qing Shui and blinked her large eyes. “Have a good talk with mother, we won’t disturb you.”

Qing Shui watched as the two young girls laughed and climbed onto the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He shook his head helplessly. Qing Shui did not know if she could remember the moment when they met. Back then, she was only three years old,

the age where memories were still hazy. It was not clear how much she could remember now, the young lass was already thirteen years old.

Qing Shui turned his head to look at Yiye Jiange, who was looking into the distance. Her powdered neck seemed to be slightly flushed red from the side. Qing Shui did not think too much of it. From the very start, he had pretended to be husband and wife with this woman he used to call master so that Luan Luan would have both a father and mother.

Only, Qing Shui kept feeling that it was unfair to Yiye Jiange. This was because aside from Yiye Jiange, Qing Shui still had other women, but she was alone.

“Even so she thinks that it is unfair for me!” Qing Shui really did not know how to repay her.

“I hope that you would be blissful and happy, only, I do not know how to make that happen.” Qing Shui gently said, looking at Yiye Jiange’s side.

Although he had stood beside her plenty of times, he never felt close to her. In front of her, Qing Shui always felt like a child that does not grow old.

She was an otherworldly woman who did not speak much; Qing Shui never knew what she was thinking about or what she wanted. Today was the first time he saw her cry. From that moment Qing Shui knew that she actually had feelings for him, that she could cry

and have a soft side. At that moment Qing Shui felt like his heart was being pricked, just like how he felt when he saw his mother being hurt.

Up until now, Qing Shui knew that he had treated Yiye Jiange as one of his closest family.

“I am now very blessed and happy!” Yiye Jiange glanced back at Qing Shui and said.

“I will definitely bring you to the Lion King’s Ridge. Aside from this, can you tell me if you have any other wishes or dreams.” Qing Shui did not know how could he give her happiness.

“I hope for Luan Luan to be healthy and to grow up happily!” Yiye Jiange said after she thought for a while.

“This is a definite thing, it does not count, say another one.” Qing Shui answered with a smile.

“I hope for your family to be happy and safe!”

“Thank you, but this does not count either. Ask for something for yourself, like items you desire, anything you want to do, or any dreams?” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange’s eyes and said

“I do not know what I would want, nor do I have anything I want to do. As for dreams, that would be what I said earlier. In addition to that, I also hope to see that one day, you don’t have to toil so

hard anymore.”

Qing Shui felt moved in his heart. This woman was his master and his friend, a friend that understood him well. It was a pity that he did not understand her or what she wanted.

She had no desires nor demands. Although it was not exactly like that, but it was very close. Maybe now, Luan Luan was her only weak spot. Qing Shui always wanted to ask her a question, but he did not dare to.

“Do you want to say something? Say it, why are you afraid.” Yiye Jiange smiled gently when she saw Qing Shui wanting to say something but then hesitating.

That gentle smile caused Qing Shui to relaxed. After thinking for a little then he slowly said, “Master, do you plan to be alone like this forever? Luan Luan should have a bright future, but what about master?”

“Why are you calling me master? You really want to see me marry someone?” The gaze that Yiye Jiange used to look at Qing Shui seemed to fluctuate.

AST 582 – Nourishing The Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb With Poison! It Really Is The Demon Binding Ropes

“Why are you calling me master again? Do you really wish for me to get married so badly?” There was an indescribable emotion in Yiye Jiange’s eyes as she was looked at Qing Shui.

“No no, I don’t want you to get married... Not that I want you...” This was the first time Qing Shui got stuck with his words. He felt really anxious, to the point he started sweating.

Yiye Jiange smiled when she saw Qing Shui’s reaction “I’m fine, you don’t have to feel so nervous. Just tell me whatever is on your mind. I know that you are doing this for my own good.”

“I feel that master, deep down, you are a really lonely person. And I think that there are a lot of things that master has been keeping to herself not knowing who to talk to as well. That’s why I believe that master will feel a lot happier if you are in love with a person.” Qing Shui felt really exhausting when he said all of these, so much so that even the way he structured his sentence sounded really awkward. Despite that, he still managed to confess his feelings.

“I don’t have anyone I like at the moment.....” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui. Though there was a trace of joy across her face, her expression was somewhat indescribable.

“Master, until you find yourself a man you like, why don’t you let me take care of you? You don’t have to treat me like a friend. You can treat me like your brother, just like I’m a part of your family. I can give you everything that I have.” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange and said with a serious expression. Within his clear and tranquil eyes lay a kind of indescribable persistence.

Yiye Jiange smiled. Her smile looked really perfect as she extended her hand and rubbed Qing Shui’s head: “Alright! It’s a deal!”

Qing Shui got infected by her smile and gave a simple and honest smile as well. At this moment, he felt unusually relaxed as if he just let go of an extremely heavy load.

Qing Shui saw a glimmer of hope. As it turned out, the only thing left which he was unable to let go of was emotions. The only way for him to loosen up completely wasn’t to be cold and ruthless, but instead show more kindness and compassion. Just as if he possessed the heart of a newborn baby, pure and innocent.

.....

After he returned to the Qing Clan, he immediately headed to the backyard. It was only noon. The two elderly men were drinking tea and talking to each other in the pavilion. Other than practicing the Taichi Fist, Qing Luo basically spent his remaining time on cultivating his ethics. He hardly cultivated physically. Since he didn’t really run into anything major throughout his life, his cultivation level stopped at Xiantian Realm.

When Lin Zhanhan and Qing Luo saw Qing Shui came back, they both felt relieved, “You are back! Did everything go on smoothly?”

“Yeah, it’s just as Grandpa Lin said. The Diamond Elephant managed to deal with them all alone.” Qing Shui smiled as he informed them about the good news.

“How are the two little brats?” Qing Luo asked in concern. About Luan Luan, the entire Qing Clan basically thought that she was Qing Shui’s blood-related daughter. Besides, it was no longer of any importance whether she was blood-related or not. Most importantly, they cared for her a lot.

“Yeah, they’re totally fine!”

.....

Very quickly, the news about Hundred Clan War Barracks being eliminated by Qing Shui of the Heavenly Palace spread around the entire Green Cloud Continent. Not only did he cripple the entire Hundred Clan War Barracks alone, he even managed to eliminate Zhan Clan. At the same time, everyone was also aware that Zhan Clan had Martial Saint grade warriors. Despite that, Qing Shui still managed to eliminate them.

Then, for quite a while, the entire continent was abuzz with these kinds of news. Word of, Qing Shui’s Demonic Beasts, that Qing Shui was a Martial Saint warrior, and also whether there were anymore Martial Saint warriors hiding within the Green Cloud Continent.

The World of the Nine Continents put a lot of emphasis on one's capability to fight. Hence, people would often be more concerned of who survived, who died, and what kind of strength the warriors possessed. They wouldn't really care much about who was right and who was wrong. This time however, the Hundred Clan War Barracks was in the wrong. Not only did they deserve this kind of fate, they were still accused by thousands of people even after their demise.

The winner always had the freedom of speech. They could say whatever they want without anyone's interruption. Besides, not only was everything regarding the incident this time the truth, it was even from Four Seas Country. Even the people who survived too didn't dare to talk nonsense.

For a moment, all of the well-known sects and clans in Green Cloud Continent finally acknowledged the Heavenly Palace to be the strongest sect in Green Cloud Continent. At the the same time, Qing Clan was also considered to have squeezed into one of the top clans in Green Cloud Continents.

All because Qing Shui was from Qing Clan. It's just as one said "once a man gets a government position, all his cronies will get in too."

.....

At night, Qing Shui quietly left after Canghai Mingyue fell asleep. It's just that every time he left, Canghai Mingyue would open her eyes and smile watching him leaving carefully.

Inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He has already wasted two days time to go into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Sacrificing two days time for the two little brats were nothing to him. But if there wasn't anything important, Qing Shui would feel really reluctant to let even one day slip.

After Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he cultivated a cycle of Ancient Strengthening Technique. His injuries were also almost recovered. He picked up the Demonic Beast's tendon which looked a lot like a Demon Binding Rope.

Refine it and nourish it!

Qing Shui didn't add in any other things because this was undoubtedly a strong Demonic Beast's tendon. In fact, he even felt that it was too good for the Demonic Beast's ingredients which he had at the moment.

That was why Qing Shui eventually made up his mind to refine this Beast's tendon with his own qi. He wanted to see if it really was the Demon Binding Rope.

He constantly channelled in his Nature Energy and Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique only to find that it was quickly blocked. However, with his Nature Energy around, it was still able to move forward but at a significantly reduced speed. Despite that, he could still clearly feel it gradually moving forward.

Diamond Qi!

Qing Shui strengthened his Qi to get it to flow a bit faster. As he looked at the length of this Beast's tendon, he knew that it wasn't something which would be done within a day. But with the heaven defying Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it could be said that the most precious time itself had become a very normal thing.

The length of this Beast's tendon was about twenty meters. It was as thick as a baby's arm. As he examined it, he felt that it was average in size. After about half a day, he managed to get access to about two metres of it. Qing Shui was quite satisfied with it.

Qing Shui stopped and practiced his Back Connecting Fist and the Thousand Hammer Technique which was almost at the state of One with Heaven. After that, he strolled around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

There were already almost ten thousand Rainbow Trout Fish even though ninety nine percent of them was still immature. Despite that, they were already the size which was edible. The Crystal Lions were also swimming happily inside the pond. The little animals looked really delicate and valiant. Even the Rainbow Trout Fish didn't dare to pick on them.

During this time, Qing Shui collected yet another two crystals meaning he possessed four of it in total. It could be said that they were already worth a fortune. However, since there were yet to be any suitable medicinal pills to match it, he could only keep these expensive stuffs for now.

“Huh? The Triple-Eyed Grass Green Frog has already laid eggs?” Qing Shui saw two Triple-eyed Grass Green Frogs protecting an egg. He felt really agitated because the egg which it laid had a really similar effect to the crystal which the Crystal Lions laid. It’s just that it wasn’t as strong as the crystal. However, it had the upper hand in terms of quantity.

He looked around and noticed the fiery seed which he got from the Wolf King Hall in Flowerfruit Mountain. He was shocked to find out that the fiery grass which was originally the size of a finger had grown from the original one inch to the current two inches after a long time. It looked even more fiery red and was exuding an extremely hot aura. There was a layer of weak, red light surrounding it. It looked even more like a layer of flame.

“Just what is this?” At present, Qing Shui could tell that it was a kind of grass. But it was totally different from all the plants Qing Shui previously came across. Furthermore, the powerful spiritual fluctuation that was emitting out of it also made him aware that it was something with considerable value.

“I have time to wait!” Qing Shui looked at the small grass and was filled with hope.

The 1000-year Gloomy Wood still looked the same except it now had even thicker branches and leaves. Qing Shui was really curious to know what this was.

Just like usual, everyday only one Peach of Immortality could be

produced. But since the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal upgraded, the time needed for it would also be considerably shorter. The Flower of Life still looked the same as well. It would need a bit of time for it to blossom, but now it could help save thirty percent of the time for the medicinal herbs and plants to grow.

As Qing Shui looked at all of these, he felt really satisfied. It wouldn't really make sense if he gave these precious things to other people because it was impossible for the others to have the insane Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He also collected quite a lot of Plum Blossoms. He had been leaving it be ever since he used all of it to replace the Snow Melted Wood. As for other things such as the Vermillion Fruits, Qing Shui brought all of them together. It was really hard for him to make anymore improvements since he had reached a state of saturation. The only thing he could do was to wait for himself to break through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer.

After that, Qing Shui walked towards the small pond far away. That place was completely filled with poisonous things such as the Poisonous Mamba, Scarlet Turtle, Tricolor Toads and Poisonous Jellyfish.

There was a Bloody Lotus floating on the surface of the water and Heartbroken Grass growing at the corner of the pond.

Qing Shui glanced towards the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb in the distance. After that, he looked at the poisonous substances in the water. Since he had nothing to do, he decided to refine the

Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb with poison.

There were a lot of ways to refine poisonous substances recorded inside the . The best method was to refine the entire toxic substance in order to extract the essence within it. This could help raise the toxicity to the extreme. It's just that due to the rarity of some of the poisonous objects, people would normally choose to not use a method which was like killing chickens to get their eggs.

For poisonous animals like scorpions and wasps, their poisons were all collected from their tails. Whereas for toads and turtles, it was collected from their mouth. The method recorded in the was really unique. Normally, it would take about a month for them to recover the poison which was collected from them.

The Scarlet Turtle, Poisonous Mamba and Tricolor Toads were more commonly encountered in the Stellar Horse Lake. There were very few of these poisonous creatures in other places. Luckily, Qing Shui managed to catch quite a lot of them. For now, they had even reproduced quite a lot in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

These things were still a bit inferior to the poisonous substances with more than five colors. Adding on that there was quite a huge amount of it now, Qing Shui decided to use the most straightforward way to extract the poisons.

Refine!

The toxicity of the substances also put a lot of emphasis on its

allocation. Otherwise, a situation of fighting fire with fire would occur and the toxicity would be cancelled out. Hence, matching poisons was also something which needed to be given particular attention to. If it properly succeeded, the toxicity would increase significantly.

Eventually, Qing Shui settled down with the Bloody Lotus, Scarlet Turtle, Poisonous Jellyfish. He took out twenty of each except for Bloody Lotus. He got fifty of them. He used the Primordial Refining Furnace for the refining process. By relying on a Divine Artifact, the toxicity should also be able to be strengthened further.

He refined the outer shell, the muscles, and the bones while keeping the poisonous sack. After that, he fused them.

Since it was his first time refining it, Qing Shui followed each steps stated in the carefully. After all, the things he used were all in top quality. Primal Chaotic Flame, Primal Chaotic Primordial Refining Furnace. Qing Shui also only noticed later on when he was at the Stellar Horse Lake that it was quite easy for him to refine materials. Even though he didn't believe in things like recognizing owners from dropping blood. However, ever since he dropped his blood in the Primordial Refining Furnace, he felt that the link established between him and it became a lot stronger.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Qing Shui slowly opened up both of his eyes only to be pleasantly surprised. To think that his first time would go on so smoothly! He hurriedly looked towards the Primal Chaotic Primordial Refining Furnace.

There was a dark black liquid at the bottom of the furnace which was around one metre wide. It looked slightly denser than water and didn't smell as bad as he thought it would. However, it would give people goosebumps.

On the surface of the black liquid, there was a layer of substance which looked like a kind of vapor.

He ate some food and rested for a while. After he recovered his qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he proceeded to refine the Beast's tendon. This was because once the venom was successfully refined, it would need to be cooled down in order to make the toxicity more stable.

Qing Shui took out the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb after a day in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and walked to the side of the Primordial Refining Furnace.

Chi-chi.....

A noise which sounded like fire getting splashed by water rang. Qing Shui saw the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb collecting the poisonous fluid in the Primordial Refining Furnace like a greedy child.

The spiderweb of the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb slowly turned even darker and glossy while the poisonous fluid became less and less. Qing Shui extended his hand and pressed against the Primordial Refining Furnace. After that, he slowly channelled in his Nature Energy and Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Chi-chi.....

The Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb which had initially slowed down its absorption speed once again gave out a kind of noise. At the same time, the poisonous fluid was also becoming more and more little.

Qing Shui only stopped when there wasn't any poisonous fluid left in the Primordial Refining Furnace. He took up the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb which looked even darker and brighter than before and couldn't wait to try it out against a Demonic Beast.

Refine!

As Qing Shui toughened the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb with his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, it started giving out bright light. Furthermore, a faint coldness also started spreading out into the surrounding.

After getting everything done, Qing Shui couldn't find any Demonic Beasts to try the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb on. Hence, he could only wait until next time to try it out. These kind of poisonous substances had to be nourished with poison. Normally, it was done once a year. Or else, it would be a waste of poison if they failed to absorb it.

The huge improvement in strength, the powerful Diamond Gigantic Elephant along with Qing Shui's Tiger Form and Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint which have reached a frightening

level. This was the first time in life when Qing Shui felt really secured. He slowly felt more and more relaxed.

Qing Shui spent most of his remaining time in the realm toughening the Beast's tendon . The more he progressed, the more he felt its speed getting slower and slower. What made Qing Shui felt relieved was that despite being slow, it was still advancing forward. At present, there were only three meters left.

“Fuck, it still came.....”

When there were only two meters remaining, Qing Shui surged it forward three times in a row only to fail again and again.

As he once again attempted to surge forward a few times, he spotted the Violet Gold Divine Shield by accident. He thought to himself: “How could I have forgotten about it!”

Shield Attack!

Pu!

A loud and clear explosive sound rang out. After that, Qing Shui had a feeling which resembled the great rivers flowing into the sea with his Divine Force. The last meter was exactly like a bottomless pit.

Luckily, Qing Shui's Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was strong and solid. He adjusted its speed to an optimum rate to

make sure that the qi which was revolving on its own could replenish constantly because he felt that it would be inappropriate to give up halfway.

Qianggg!

Suddenly, the “Beast’s tendon” gave out a bright and dazzling golden light. It was accompanied by a dragon roaring noise. At the same time when Qing Shui felt astonished, he spotted the Jade Emperor Bees returning to their nest on the Hundred Blossom Tree.

Ming!

Roar!

At the same time, both the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant also gave out a loud and clear scream as they seemingly tried to withstand the formidable pressure.

AST 583 – Twins Of Mixed Sex, An Opportunity, Qing Shui Broke Through To The Sixth Heavenly Layer!

At the moment when the golden light shone, Qing Shui felt as if the Beast's tendon in his hand came to life. He waved his hand and threw it towards the Diamond Gigantic Elephant which was close by.

The noise from before once again rang out. The golden colored Beast's tendon charged towards the Diamond Gigantic Elephant like a wriggling golden dragon.

Roar!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant once again let out a loud cry. Its entire body shone with bright golden light as it rapidly evaded the Beast's tendon . It seemed to fear the Beast's tendon.

What shocked Qing Shui was that at the moment the Diamond Gigantic Elephant evaded it, the golden colored Beast's tendon violently raised its speed as if it had its own consciousness and immediately bound the Diamond Gigantic Elephant tightly. The enormous Diamond Gigantic Elephant was actually unable to move even an inch!

Roar!

After a moment which lasted for one breath, the Beast's tendon

automatically loosened up. After that, it flew backwards and returned.

Demon Binding Rope!

Qing Shui grabbed the Demon Binding Rope in surprise. This kind of treasure which was forged didn't really possess a life itself. However, it was able to communicate with its owner through their consciousness just like the Primordial Refining Furnace. Within a fixed range, it could be controlled at will.

This was one of the powerful features of the Spirit Energy and also the formidable feature of these kind of treasures.

Qing Shui who was holding the Demon Binding Rope felt really agitated. It actually managed to bind the formidable Diamond Gigantic Elephant for one breath. This was exactly how powerful it was. In fact, it was even more amazing than the Body Securing Talisman. Most importantly, as long as it was fueled with the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, it could be used repeatedly until all of the divine force was used up.

Now, Qing Shui felt that his trip to Zhan Clan's storehouse has been worthwhile.

In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

“Mingyue said that she doesn't want to let you in!”

Qing Shui stood outside of the door anxiously while Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui and smiled. This was her first time seeing Qing Shui putting on this kind of face.

It was early February. After being pregnant for nine months, today was the day Canghai Mingyue would be giving birth. Qing Shui was sweating all over his face.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. In any case he was a doctor himself, but Canghai Mingyue insisted on not letting him in. This made him felt really upset and worried.

“Then I’ll just stay here and see how it goes. Inform me if there is anything.” Qing Shui gave Yiye Jiange a reluctant smile.

“Everything will be fine, don’t worry!”

After finished speaking, Yiye Jiange smiled and walked in. Qing Shui was unable to hear any of Canghai Mingyue’s screams. It was exactly because of this that he felt really worried.

After all, this was the first time Qing Shui experienced this. Ever since he returned, he paid the most attention to the babies in Canghai Mingyue’s stomach. He wanted to slowly feel them grow because they were his children.

Time passed gradually. Qing Shui felt that it was sometimes fast and sometimes slow as he constantly paced back and forth the living room. He realized that he was actually unable to stay calm

and sit down.

It was almost noon but no one had eaten anything yet, Nor did anyone prepare any food. Qing Shui didn't even remember that he needed to have his lunch. All his mind was focused on the room where Canghai Mingyue was in.

Wow!

A loud and clear baby crying noise came through. It made Qing Shui tremble. At that moment, he felt really relieved and couldn't wait to go in.

It's just that he was stopped by Huoyun Liu-Li this time.

"Congratulations Mister Qing! Madam has finally given birth to your son!" Huoyun Liu-Li pulled Qing Shui while craftily winking her beautiful pupils and smiled.

"Little demoness, the baby is born, why are you not going in?" As of now, Qing Shui didn't really have the mood to tease Huoyun Liu-Li.

"There is one more, not bad, you actually managed to get sister pregnant with two babies." Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui with a cheerful expression.

"Two?" Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-Li blankly. Since the beginning, he had never expected things to turn out like this.

Furthermore, it was not like Canghai Mingyue's stomach looked that big.

“Yeah, are you happy?”

“Happy.....”

Not long after, a baby crying noise came through from the room. Compared to the previous one, this one was a lot softer.

“Let's go, we can go in now!” Huoyun Liu-Li pulled the joyful Qing Shui and walked in together.

The moment Qing Shui heard the baby's crying, he felt incomparably relieved. In an instant, he felt unusually relaxed and really satisfied. It was an indescribable feeling.

There were quite a few people in the room. Mingyue Gelou, Yiye Jiange, Qing Yi, Shi Qingzhuang and even Wenren Wushuang!

“Auntie! Look at how much the little babies resembled Qing Shui!”

“This little brat looks like Mingyue! When she is older, she will definitely turn out to be an extremely beautiful girl.”

.....

Qing Yi carried a baby and happily sat on the side of the bed to let Canghai Mingyue see her child.

At this moment, both Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li walked in.

“Qing Shui! Look quickly! There are two babies in our family now!” Shi Qingzhuang smiled when she was speaking to Qing Shui. She was carrying the other baby!

The two little brats were wrapped up with a golden brocade. Qing Shui smiled as he took over the little brat from Shi Qingzhuang’s hands. He carried the little brat and looked at the delicate small face. It had a really red face and its eyes which was staring at Qing Shui looked particularly beautiful.

“They are already so full of spirit despite being newborn.....”

A feeling of meridians connecting got passed onto Qing Shui’s body. At that instant, he felt really unusual and for a moment, he felt that the entire world became really beautiful.

He carried the little brat and sat on the side of the bed. He didn’t say anything as he held Canghai Mingyue’s weak hands after birth. He just looked at the blessed Canghai Mingyue in joy.

Wow!

As Qing Yi carried the baby, a familiar and loud crying noise rang out. Qing Yi smiled and looked at Qing Shui, “Is he blaming you for

not carrying him? Come here and do it quickly!”

Qing Yi smiled as she passed him the little brat.

“What does a little baby like him know!” Qing Shui chuckled and said as he gently let go of Canghai Mingyue’s hand and extended his arm to grab the child who was still crying.

It felt really weird saying it verbally. As soon as Qing Shui carried him, he stopped crying. He opened up both of his beautiful eyes which looked exactly the same as his sister and stared at Qing Shui.

“Naughty babies! You are already starting to fight each other as soon as you were born.”

The others looked on happily as Qing Shui held the two babies. Qing Shui on the other hand, looked at the faces of the two babies which looked exactly the same. Slowly, he began staring into space.

An unusual feeling started spreading around his body. Even though Qing Shui was conscious at the moment, he still felt like an immortal monk. He felt at peace and felt as if he didn’t want anything in the world.

So this was what was happening.....

At that instant, Qing Shui’s body felt as if it underwent a tremendous change. It felt like his soul was rinsed and that his

bones were even starting to look fresh and new.

The Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique began revolving on its own. It's just that it didn't even leak out one bit.

One cycle, two cycle.....

Qing Shui just carried his two babies like that. He didn't move an inch like he was a fixed statue.

When Huoyun Liu-Li wanted to say something, she was stopped by Yiye Jiange. She didn't allow her to make any noises. After everyone saw her action, they all kept quiet and looked at Qing Shui who was having an expression which looked as peaceful as a buddha statue.

One hundredth Cycle, one hundredth and one cycle.....”

At this moment, Qing Shui was aware of what he was doing. But he just didn't want to think more about it. He felt really good right now. He was really satisfied with this very moment.

He knew that he was a bit distracted at the moment. Despite that, he felt reluctant to stop this kind of feeling. He told himself that he only needed to hold on for a little longer.

One hundred and ninety ninth cycle of circulated Qi! However, the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique which was revolving at a decent speed actually didn't stop. It naturally revolved on its own

once again and broke through the barrier of the two hundredth cycle of circulated Qi with an irresistible force.

Pu!

A boundless force emerged within Qing Shui's body. The meridians and dantian in his body were rapidly undergoing transformations. They were becoming even more sturdy and tough. His meridians had gotten a lot thicker than before too whereas the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique has reached the state of being a semi-solid. It gave off a powerful golden light. The abundant strength quickly brought Qing Shui came back to his senses.

He has actually broken through without any sign.

If Qing Shui had known that he was about to break through, he wouldn't have carried the two children. He never thought that he would actually break through because he didn't revolve his qi on his own.

Something overwhelming which was not visible from the outside happened inside his body. Most importantly, Qing Shui was carrying his two children. As he thought about it, he also felt scared. If he had been too proud of himself and accidentally let his Qi Force out, he would regret it for his entire life.

However, little by little, Qing Shui knew that he was carrying them all along. Hence, he never once thought about breaking through. He didn't even revolve his qi to destroy the barrier. This

kind of action was also a subconscious action. What he didn't think about was for it to break through on its own.

If he hadn't carried them, it was very unlikely that he would have broken through. This kind of opportunity where he could completely loosen up disappeared in an instant.

This was also a breakthrough brought about from meticulously feeling the connections of his meridians and loosening up from looking at the children being born. Qing Shui never thought that the turning point for him to break through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer would actually be his children. Furthermore, it went so smoothly that he found it really hard to believe.

Looking at the two white and cute babies, contrary to what one might expect, Qing Shui didn't have the mood to sense his own strength. When he raised his head, he saw everyone looking at him curiously.

"It's ok now. These two little brats really brought good fortune to me. They have already given me such a big present the moment they were born." Qing Shui chuckled. He looked really honest when he said it.

Qing Shui looked at the two little brat and felt so happy to the point he didn't even notice when the people around him went out. He only found out that there were only him, Canghai Mingyue and the two children left when he raised his head.

"Yueyue, you will have to start breastfeeding the babies from

now on.” Qing Shui chuckled as he gently put down their children next to Canghai Mingyue.

Canghai Mingyue blushed. She couldn't help but roll her eyes at Qing Shui. At one point when they were still in South City, this naughty man had teased her with this before. Who would have thought that this day would really come? As she thought about it, she felt really happy.

“Qing Shui, pass our children to me, I want to hold them, I haven't gotten to do it.” Canghai Mingyue slowly sat up.

Qing Shui hurriedly helped her lifted up her upper body and let her lean on a soft pillow. Then only he passed her their son while carrying his daughter, and sitting beside her.

“Qing Shui, tell me what name you want to give them.” Canghai Mingyue raised her head and looked at Qing Shui in joy.

“Yeah, the birth of our son has helped me broke through. Let's call him Qing Zun. The daughter is the source of my happiness, so let's call her Qing Yin, what do you think?” After thinking for a while, Qing Shui asked.

“Alright! Zun`Er, Yin`Er! These are the names your father gave you. Do you like it?” Canghai Mingyue played with Qing Zun whom she was carrying and smiled.

“Pass me Yin`Er, let me hold her.....”

AST 584 – Qing Shui’s Power, Grade Three

Martial Saint

Qing Shui sat beside Canghai Mingyue on the bed. She was showing a poised side of her beauty as she cradled her children lovingly in her arms. A young mother would always show her prettiest side of herself to the world, regardless of her physical appearance. There was an unrelenting happiness in her gentle smile – it was the loveliest expression she has ever shown.

“Mingyue, I will go make a bowl of soup for you. You need to replenish the nutrients in your body.” Qing Shui stood up and pecked Canghai Mingyue on the cheek. Then he looked at two of his children and gave each a peck on the cheek as well.

“Okay!”

After he went out of the room, he noticed that everyone was busy cooking food. Naturally, they had to cook as quickly as possible because they hadn’t eaten for almost the whole day. So after making sure that Canghai Mingyue had given birth safely, everyone went to the kitchen and started cooking for the family feast. Moreover, Canghai Mingyue needed some food to replenish her health as well.

Huoyun Liu-Li’s smile slowly widened as soon as she caught a glimpse of Qing Shui walking over to the kitchen. She had a complicated expression on her face that Qing Shui found difficult to discern.

“Why did you only let sister bear your children if you like kids so much?” Huoyun Liu-Li whispered to Qing Shui while pulling him closer.

“Do you want to bear my child then?” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Huoyun Liu-Li blushing in embarrassment.

“I don’t want to! And who wants to bear your child, you big meanie. Qingzhuang is willing to bear your child. Why don’t you go find her and make one.” Huoyun Liu-Li bolted before Qing Shui could say anything.

Canghai Mingyue’s pregnancy was beyond Qing Shui’s expectation. He didn’t plan on making any of his women pregnant, especially during these few years because his cultivation base was still in an unstable condition. He was also concerned that his loved ones would suffer the most should something bad happened to him.

Because of that, no one was remotely pregnant even with the time spent with Qing Shui. He planned to have children once he had managed to break through the realm of Martial Saint, as well as gaining the capability of fully protecting himself. Moreover, he would have more time to spend with his women by giving them his love and undivided attention, as well as the warmth of being a whole family.

However, he didn’t expect Canghai Mingyue would be pregnant with two of his children this soon. On top of that, he didn’t expect that the birth of his children would lead to the successful breakthrough of the Sixth Heavenly Layer of Ancient

Strengthening Technique too. His newfound strength alone was a conclusive indication that he had managed to break through to the realm of Martial Saint.

Qing Shui told the others that he would be in charge of making the soup for everyone. He took a turtle imbued with an ample amount of Spiritual Qi from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as the main ingredient, and added a few medicinal herbs to concoct a large pot of Turtle Soup .

Qing Shui scooped a portion of the soup into a bowl and told the others to take the rest if they wanted to drink the soup. With a bowl of soup in his hands, he made his way to Canghai Mingyue's room. She seemed lethargic while cradling the sleeping children in her arms.

Qing Shui set the bowl down on the table and then proceeded to gently place the babies on the bed next to Canghai Mingyue. After that, he picked up the bowl, sat on the other side of the bed and said, "Mingyue, you can have a rest after you finish this soup."

"Let me do it myself." Canghai Mingyue quickly offered when she saw Qing Shui scooping out the soup with the spoon for her.

"We are wife and husband. There's nothing to be embarrassed about." Qing Shui laughed as he teased Canghai Mingyue.

Qing Shui fed Canghai Mingyue one spoonful at a time until she finished the soup. As he kept feeding the soup to Canghai Mingyue, he pondered about his life when he came to the World of Nine

Continents. He would have never expected that an alluring woman such as Canghai Mingyue could become his woman and bear his children.... In general, he felt quite content with his current life.

The Turtle Soup was proven to be effective as Canghai Mingyue had regained a healthy complexion on her face after finishing the soup. Qing Shui put a blanket on her as she laid back on the bed.

After a few moments, Qing Yi and the others came in to check on Canghai Mingyue. Qing Shui watched Canghai Mingyue slowly drifted off to sleep before he went back to his room. The moment he entered his room, he went straight into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to continue his cultivation. Qing Shui realized that he needed to re-schedule the time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal soon to fit around his current new life.

As soon as he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui began to sense his own powers. He could tell that the strength of his body had improved by multiple folds. However, the details of his strength was still unclear.

Qing Shui's overall strength had increased roughly by four times after the upgrade to the Sixth Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique. His overall energy had reached to the strength of 120 countries, and his overall defense had reached the strength of 150 countries.

Just then, Qing Shui soared towards the sky and hovered in the air. He was able to walk normally as if he was going up on a flight of steps. The air beneath his feet felt solid, much like the solid ground on earth.

Martial Saint, he had finally reached the realm of Martial Saint! The Sixth Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique was in fact the realm of the Martial Saint!

He could feel a strong destructive force inside his body. Qing Shui quickly wore his armor and equipped his weapons to get a sense of the level of his terrifying power.

Assessing and evaluating one's power was a common thing to do in the World of Nine Continents. It was one of the things that Nian Feng's grandfather had taught him to do when he reached the realm of Martial Saint. Qing Shui would be able to measure the level of his strength as a Martial Saint based on how much power the uncommon weapons and armors could endure.

Without hesitation, Qing Shui quickly equipped everything he had. This would let him observe the endurance of his forged equipments from the energy of a Martial Saint. Common decent weapons would still break apart within a few moves by a Martial Saint. Only a few divine artifacts or weapons that mimicked the divine weapons would be able to endure the powers of a Martial Saint warrior.

Boom!

The bracelet on his wrist exploded!

Boom!

His belt exploded as well!

It was the same for his helmet. When he thought about it, it wasn't unusual that his bracelet, belt, and helmet had exploded because his strength had become increasing powerful than before. Following his helmet, his body armor frayed very quickly and exploded off his body after a brief moment of equipping it.

Everything had an expiration date, including the lives of human beings. The more powerful he was, the faster the the armors frayed. At the same time, Qing Shui could feel the energy imbued in the boots depleting rapidly.

“No wonder all Martial Saints I have seen were wearing plain simple clothes and wield no weapons. They didn't do it because it was cool, but because the armors and weapons were useless for their power. Regular armors are fine as long as they aren't infused with a terrifying Qi of Xiantian.”

Qing Shui was elated to see that his Violet Gold Divine Shield and the Big Dipper Sword were all right. Because of that, he felt that his Big Dipper Sword was extraordinary and more unique.

Qing Shui was able to reach the strength of 330 countries with the combination of strength from the Nature Energy, the Immovable Mountains, Heavenly Thunder Slash, Diamond Qi, Frenzied Bull's Strength, Shield Attack, as well as the energy akin to the strength of 120 countries. With the strength of 330 countries, he was able to reach the pinnacle of Grade Two Martial

Saint level.

Moreover, Qing Shui could easily reach a terrifying strength of 540 countries if the effects from the Violet Gold Divine Shield, Big Dipper Sword, and Heavenly Talismans were to activate. In this case, he would be able to reach the pinnacle of Grade Three Martial Saint effortlessly.

Qing Shui was extremely pleased with himself. Even if there was an opponent of Grade Four Peak Martial Saint with the strength of 800 countries in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant King, Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi and Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons could easily weaken their opponent's strength by 240 countries.

Qing Shui was dumbfounded. He used to resent the 20 percent weakening effect of the opponent's strength because he considered the amount too little. However, he finally understood the tyranny of the Emperor's Qi after realizing that its effect would apply regardless of anything. The immoral Emperor's Qi was impossible to avoid, and impossible to dispel once the battle had commenced.

He could weaken his opponent's strength by one level of Martial Saint with just the Emperor's Qi. Qing Shui was stupefied completely....

With that said, martial warriors of the Grade Four Peak Martial Saint would be left with a strength of 560 countries when facing Qing Shui and his Diamond Gigantic Elephant....

Qing Shui couldn't help but let out two wild roars towards the sky. Never in his mind did he think that he would be able to challenge a Grade Four Martial Saint after he just had a breakthrough. Qing Shui might even be able to defeat even a Grade Four Peak Martial Saint with his current strength.

Tiger Form!

Qing Shui flashed out his palm with intense force. A black ghastly apparition appeared from the base of his palm and let out an astounding tiger roar. After that, he continued flashing his palms in an alternating motion like a madman. Every move he made was becoming stronger, much like the gradual suppression of a falling mountain. His attacks were as sharp as a knife. It was as if he could tear the sky apart with his bare hands.

It was awesome!

After a round of Tiger Form, Qing Shui felt extremely satisfied because he had enjoyed every moment of it. It was also the first time he had felt an unlimited energy surging inside his body, which was both unbelievable and gratifying.

Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint!

Qing Shui was capable of displaying the strength of a Martial Saint when he used Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint before he had a breakthrough. When he tried to use the technique as a Martial Saint, he could feel that there was more substance in the gleaming

golden palm imprint than before. There was also a wave of abstruse and mysterious energy on top of the gleaming light as well.

He wielded the Big Dipper Sword once more and displayed the 'Basic Sword Technique' immediately. The technique that was once considered the strongest had doubled in strength and damage. However, it was still considered weaker compared to his Tiger Form and Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint.

Despite that, Qing Shui would never give up on the Basic Sword Technique because it was the only one that could increase the power of his weapons. As long as the weapon was able to withstand the Qi of Xiantian of the Martial Saint level, it would perfectly amplify the user's energy in the body without fail. Moreover, the Big Dipper Sword was an unusual sword to begin with. It wasn't as mythical as he thought it would be, but it shouldn't be too far from a Divine Artifact either.

Taichi Fist!

Back Connecting Fist!

.....

There was undoubtedly a huge change in his techniques after he had broke through to Martial Saint. This would be a good example to explain the difference between a 'technique' and 'skill'. A skill could be improved only when the technique has been strengthened. It had the same logic to one who did not continue

their cultivation in the art of wushu – without the basic of a technique, a skill would be useless and impractical. Any scheme would be useless against the absolute mastery of a technique.

Although a Martial Saint would not be able to endure a lengthy flight for a period of time, he would be able to travel at the speed of a flying beast of the same level for a short amount of time by increasing his speed by multiple folds. Travelling via flying would rapidly consume the Qi of Xiantian within a period of time. For this reason, a Martial Saint would always require a flying beast to travel around without wasting their energy and Qi of Xiantian.

The next few moves he tried were Saintly Hands, Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique, Primordial Flames, and Hidden Weapons.... All of them had undergone a substantial change. This was due to the Ancient Strengthening Technique in his body being significantly stronger than before.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique served as the foundation base for all the other techniques Qing Shui had. So it was natural that these techniques were also significantly improved as the Ancient Strengthening Technique became stronger.

The Fourth Level of technique did not manage to break through to the Fifth Level. Qing Shui used to think that the Heavenly Pellet technique was ungodly. Now however, it seemed useless. For every level he surpassed, he could only gain one million jin worth of energy in his body. Because of that, Qing Shui did not feel like wasting his time cultivating the Heavenly Pellet technique.

Even if he could gain a bundle of energy with the strength of one

country, he would still only gain the energy worth the strength of ten countries when he reached the Tenth Level. Anyhow, it wasn't very exciting because for every level he gained, he would only acquire the overall energy with the strength of one country, which was mediocre in a sense.

However, Qing Shui wasn't the type to give up that easily. He continued on because he also felt that the technique wasn't as simple as it seemed. He wasn't sure about its potential yet. After all, this was the legendary Upper Dantian most people were talking about.

After a while before the time was up, Qing Shui came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Then he went to Heavenly Palace and invited Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, and Di Chen to his family feast. Qing Shui didn't plan to invite the others for the time being.

Cang Wuya was elated when he was told that Canghai Mingyue had given birth to two children. With no time to spare, he and Fei Wuji immediately went to the Qing Residence to check on Canghai Mingyue. Qing Shui didn't follow because he needed to stop by to Misty Hall to look for Di Chen.

Qing Shui managed to meet Di Chen once when he came back last time. It was at that time when he came to tell her that he had sent Di Qing back home, and after a bit of casual chatting, he went back home. Now all he could think about was Canghai Mingyue and his babies.

"Qing Shui!" Di Chen called out to him as soon as she reached the foot of the mountain where the Misty Hall was.

“Sister Chen, Mingyue had given birth to two babies today. Come with me, we are having a feast at the residence later.” Qing Shui smiled.

Di Chen was surprised. She flashed a smile at Qing Shui and said: “Congratulations, let’s go right now!”

.....

The family feast mainly consisted of all the members of the Qing Clan. Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji were no exception as a family, so they were also invited. Di Chen and Yiye Jiange were already considered as part of his family, so he didn’t hesitate when he invited them for the feast.

Overall, it was a sumptuous feast. Qing Shui did not partake in the process of cooking the feast, but he did offer the ingredients he had prepared within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui also took out some treasured wine he had stored in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal for a long period of time.

The feast lasted for more than two hours!

After that, they had a banquet that lasted for three days. The first day was a gathering consisting of his friends as well as the women’s friends. Most of them were members of the Heavenly Palace. The second day was a gathering of the important figures from every hall in the Heavenly Palace. The third and last day was

a congratulatory banquet consisting of acquaintances from other sects and clan.

The three-day banquet was a procedure passed down through tradition. There were a lot of people who came to the Qing Residence for the banquet in these three days. The number of people were so high that the front door sill was almost broken from being stepped on countlessly. Most of them only came to congratulate Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue on the birth of their children and left their gifts before leaving quickly. They couldn't stay because there were no more seats to accommodate them.

No one would dare to challenge the Heavenly Palace because of Qing Shui's presence and the existence of Qing Clan. In regards to his relationship with Qing Clan, he would need to constantly maintain a friendly term with them. Otherwise, if they could not become friends, they should never become each other's enemy at any rate.

There were only a few people whom Qing Shui could count as his real friends. After the incident with the Jin Clan, Qing Shui felt that he would be content with only a few friends in his circle. If a group of friends appeared once you were complacent with life, then it would be meaningless to have such disreputable friends to count on.

Xi Ri was considered one of his friends he could count on. The Gongsun Clan didn't treat him bad, but Gongsun Jianyun should not be considered as a friend at all!

A few of Cang Wuya's friends were men who were passionate and

loyal to one another. Qing Shui found it difficult to make real friends with his status as the Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace. As they said, “a friend in need was a friend indeed.” It would be easier to find a real friend in times of adversity.

As he pondered deeply, he became speechless when he realized that he only had a few female friends. Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were already his women, so Di Chen and Yiye Jiange were the only ones he would consider as his close female friends.

Six months had passed by so quickly. Whenever Qing Shui was free, he would go into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate his techniques. However, he would spend the rest of his time cradling one of his children while supervising the training of the third generation of Qing Clan.

The days were dull and uninteresting, but calming. Meanwhile, Canghai Mingyue was fit enough to walk around the residence without problems. Her health had swiftly recovered from her post-pregnancy state due to her cultivation base and the intensive nourishment to her body for the past six months.

The twins had also grown up fast. Essentially, Qing Shui was able to tell how much they had grown because of the noticeable difference of their form. Now they were capable of recognizing people based on their appearance.

“Little one, look who’s coming to see you.” said Qing Shui while holding his daughter in his arms. He was looking at the Blue Luan coming towards their direction from afar.

“Here she comes!”

Ever since Canghai Mingyue had given birth to the twins, Di Chen had been coming for a visit once per two days. Qing Shui was more baffled knowing that she had some sort of affinity with little children.

“Mm, dear little girl, let me hold you now.”

Di Chen gently took over the little girl from Qing Shui’s arms. She then took out an exquisitely tiny bracelet and put it on her wrist.

Qing Shui found that Di Chen’s actions while holding the little girl in his arms was exceptionally beautiful. Most importantly, her expression was filled with immeasurable gentleness that could warm a cold heart. When he saw the interaction with his daughter, Qing Shui was suddenly reminded of Di Chen’s background.

Her mother had passed away since she was still very young. Right after the death of her mother, her father immediately gave her up for adoption. However, one could argue that she was given to the Sky Tyrant Lord as his fiancée.

In normal circumstances, there would be two reactions when one had been abandoned by their parents. First: They would not want a child ever because they fear that their child would end up like themselves. They disliked the thoughts of their child ending up as an orphan.

Second: They would like to treat their child better by giving them all the attention, love, and care they never had during their childhood. It could be said as kind of wish fulfilment.

Qing Shui remained silent, fearing that Di Chen would recall her painful childhood if he said anything. He wore a smile on his face as he pondered about the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord in the Central Continent. It was a place where Di Chen had spent most of her life in.

AST 585 – The Success Of Aroma

Concentration Pill, Visitors From The Central Continent

“Sister Chen. I’m just saying this, but if I am going to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord in the future, would you be sad?” Qing Shui remembered he might need to go to the Central Continent after breaking through. He had to repay what he had been through. He could never forget the face of the Sky Tyrant Lord and his disdainful look.

“I am not related to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord in any way. They have never treated me sincerely, so there is no reason for me to be obstinate about this. The Di Clan, Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and I are not related in any way. My name is still Di Chen because this is the name my mother has given to me,” Di Chen lifted her head up and looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui felt relieved in his heart. He couldn’t really do much if Di Chen still thought fondly of that home. But seeing how she had left that place for so long, he knew that she shouldn’t be on a very good terms with the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and the two were most likely very tense around each other.

He also knew that the affairs between them weren’t that simple from the words that the Sky Tyrant Lord had said before he left. Maybe he had not finished him off before because he had already considered him as good as a dead person.

Qing Shui had no idea if the commotion he had caused this time

was a good or bad thing. He kept having the feeling that something was going to happen, and that it was going to involve him and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

Qing Shui was aware that his current strength was inadequate to go against the Sky Tyrant Lord because he had estimated that his strength was either at Grade Two Martial Saint level or only at peak of Grade One Martial Saint level.

Nian Feng's grandfather had mentioned that there was a Martial Saint Grade Four being in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. He didn't know if there were any beings of higher level than that either, so all Qing Shui could do was wait and quickly increase his strength.

"Qing Shui, do not hurry. You are still not at the level to confront the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. With your talent, your chances will be greater if you wait a little longer," Di Chen quickly said after seeing the facial expression on Qing Shui's face.

"I know. Don't worry, Sister Chen. Just you wait a little longer. I will bring you to the Di Clan very soon," Qing Shui said in determination.

Di Chen smiled at Qing Shui and then lowered her head to look at the little one in her arms. "Just the thought is more than enough. You still need to give her happiness as you are her support. The responsibilities on your shoulders will grow heavier."

"I will be able to do it. Trust me."

Di Chen was startled. She nodded at Qing Shui. “You are a wise person, I hope you won’t be reckless about this. Otherwise I can’t even bear to face them.”

Di Chen smiled and pointed to the little lass in her arms.

In the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui was diligently concocting medicinal pills because he was about to get the ‘Aroma Concentration Pill’ recipe soon. Although this pill only required an experience of 200,000, he still had some hope for it. It shouldn’t be more inferior than the Small Revitalizing Pellet.

Ding!

Qing Shui stopped as soon as he heard a familiar noise ringing out. He calmly immersed himself into his sea of consciousness and searched for the new Aroma Concentrating Pill recipe.

Ingredients: 1,000-Year Golden Turtle Grass, 1,000-Year Milkvetch, 1,000-Year Fleeceflower Root, 1,000-Year Requiem Grass, Hundred Color Flower, 1,000-Year Beast Blood, Violet Powder, Twin-headed Fish, Twin-headed Turtle, 100-Year Turtle Shell, Purifying Lotus.

Qing Shui let out a breath of relief after he finished reading the recipe. He could immediately get all of these ingredients out right

now. The medicinal herbs that he had collected in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal were fairly abundant already. He felt extremely satisfied being able to instantly retrieve all the ingredients stated on the recipe.

He was going to substitute the Twin-headed Fish and Twin-headed Turtle with 6,000 Year Golden Medicinal Turtle and Golden Pearl Essence of the more than 2,000 Year Clam. The Violet Powder can be substituted with Blood of the 1000 Year Clam while the rest were all available within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

He happily continued reading the effects of the medicine pill next!

Effect: While asleep, the speed of cultivation is doubled, compared to cultivating while awake. Every pill lasts for six hours. Only one can be consumed every 24 hours.

Stunned, dumbfounded... Qing Shui didn't know how to describe his feelings. This Aroma Concentration Pill had basically just indicated that it was possible to cultivate while sleeping. During those six hours, the speed of cultivation was twice that of cultivating during the normal hours. And the effect of Aroma Concentration Pill could last only six hours everyday.

One Aroma Concentration pill would amount to an average person's hard work in a day. Six hours, double the effects... This medicinal pill was quite powerful. He could use the Spirit Concentrating Pill when he wasn't sleeping and ingest the Aroma Concentration Pill before he slept.

Qing Shui placed his gaze at the bottom of it. The gap to the next Meridians Strengthening Pellet still required one million experience points!

He read again. There was no mistake that it was the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet. On top of that, it required a whopping one million experience points. The [Ren Meridian](#) was one of the biggest eight meridians in the human body, and it was also one of the most important meridians.

TL Note: The Ren Meridian is also known as the Conception Vessel.

He shook his head and stopped thinking. One million of experience points would require about one and half years. He should just concoct this Aroma Concentrating Pill first.

He started concocting as soon as he prepared all the ingredients. It unexpectedly went without a hitch. It wasn't time-consuming because he could get twenty pills in a batch! Each pill was only the size of a grape.

He was already pretty exhausted by now so he immediately swallowed one pill before shutting his eyes as he quickly drifted into dreamland. If there was someone around him, that person would definitely be able to sense the circulating qi in Qing Shui's body.

He slept like he did as usual, and woke up just six hours later without anyone bothering him. If he woke up in the middle and

wanted to fall back asleep, he could go back to sleep any time. As expected of an Aroma Concentration Pill.

After Qing Shui woke up, not only had every trace of his fatigue had disappeared, he also felt fully rested and was at his tiptop condition. With this, he could conclude that this Aroma Concentration Pill was actually pretty heaven-defying.

From now on he had one more type of medicine to concoct. He not only have to concoct the Spirit Concentrating Pills, but also the Aroma Concentration Pills now. Then he'd spend the remaining time cultivating and refining demons.

By the time he exited the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, he had already concocted two thousand Aroma Concentration Pills. Over this period of time, he had consumed about twenty of them!

Within a blink of the eye, it was already Qing Zun and Qing Yin's [full moon](#). They had to arrange for another banquet on that day again and invite some entertainers to perform. This was the World of the Nine Continent's tradition; to celebrate in a lively and merry way so that the child would grow up into a fine adult.

TL Note: Full Moon is a joyous occasion that is celebrated in the Chinese tradition when baby turned one month old.

Qing Shui divided the two thousand Aroma Concentration Pills that he had concocted equally as gifts to the cultivators of the Qing Clan and the few ladies, including Di Chen and Yiye Jiange. The Aroma Concentration Pill and the Spirit Concentrating Pill were almost a perfect match made in heaven. Consuming the Aroma

Concentration Pill at night could not only raise cultivation, but also enable one to cultivate at tiptop condition on the next day.

The Full Moon Feast was a very important occasion for the children, so the Qing Clan had already started their preparation three days prior to the event. They were planning to make it a little more grand if conditions permitted them to.

They had invited a lot of guests and the feast would be held at the current Qing Residence. The front yard was vast enough and had many exquisite stone tables that were left by the previous Hai Clan. They were enough to accommodate more than six hundred people.

There was a stage at the other side of the yard, which could also be considered a small sized arena. Martial arts prevailed in the World of Nine Continents, so it was common for friendly duels to happen during banquets.

“Qing Shui, do you dislike Zun’er? I realized that you rarely hold him but you are holding Yin’er most of the time,” Canghai Mingyue questioned Qing Shui while holding her son in her arms.

“What are you talking about? I’m only holding Yin’er because I see that you are always playing with him. Mingyue, do you dislike Yin’er?” He looked back at Canghai Mingyue.

Canghai Mingyue jolted. Did he just return the exact question she had just thrown at him back to her? She rolled her eyes at him in annoyance. “Give me Yin’er. You can have this little brat.”

“Oh sure, so you are switching now because I was right,” Qing Shui muttered under his breath.

Canghai Mingyue only stared at him speechlessly. But then she bursted into laughter very happily. To be bickering over nothing like this was also a form of happiness. She was only making fun of him earlier.

Three days passed just like this!

People started coming when it was late in the morning. Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, Elder Ge and Di Chen had already reached ages ago and were entertaining the important guests from the other sects and aristocratic clans.

No matter what, the support from some other people was important. The Heavenly Palace alone was not enough to rule the Greencloud Continent. It wasn't true that the powerful party would always try to swallow the others. Things like that only happened when resources were running out.

The Alchemist Sect, Qin Clan, the newly sprung up Imperial Beast Sect, Twin Sword Sect, and Cheng Clan... They came one after another, and every one of them was extremely polite.

Some gorgeously dressed female dancers started their light and graceful dance on the stage nearby. Although there were no special lighting effects, they still looked very beautiful. Those female dancers were also cultivators, a few among them even possessed

the strength of a Xiantian.

These dancers were almost like those celebrities in Qing Shui's previous world. Their social standings couldn't be compared to prostitutes. They had been constantly travelling all around the world. It was said that the biggest similar group that travelled around the Nine Continents like them was very powerful.

Aroma of wine and delicious food filled the air of the Qing Residence. Of course, with the amount of guests in here Qing Shui didn't serve them with his special ingredients because he didn't want to attract any unwanted attention. The chefs were all hired from outside and they were all very famous in the Greencloud Continent so the cuisine that they served was extremely scrumptious.

By the time it was almost noon, there was only about one thousand people left at the Qing Residence. Every single one of them were respected figures in this area. The disciples of some clans and sects were having a friendly duel on the stage. The atmosphere was harmonious and cheerful.

This was the Qing Residence. No one dared to shed any drop of blood or make things unhappy here. That would mean not giving Qing Shui any face and embarrassing the Qing Clan. If that happened, Qing Shui would definitely not let things slide.

A reverberating bird's cry rang out suddenly. It was sharp and piercing to the ears!

Many people saw a few gigantic birds flying in the sky at a distance. Qing Shui frowned as soon as he spotted them. A familiar scene replayed again as he saw the burly man standing on top of the gigantic bird. He looked bold and powerful, and exuded an aura that could subdue someone.

The Sky Tyrant Lord!

Qing Shui would never forget about him in his entire life. Within the blink of an eye, four of those gigantic birds arrived with about thirty people. When Di Chen saw them, she looked at Qing Shui with a flash of guilt in her eyes.

Thirty people slowly landed at the Qing Residence as they followed the lead of the Sky Tyrant Lord. The Sky Tyrant Lord hadn't changed much over the past few years. He gazed at Qing Shui, before looking at about a thousand of the best cultivators in the Greencloud Continent. He then snorted in disdain. Although he didn't say anything, anyone could see the contempt in his gaze.

Qing Shui felt uncomfortable, but this slight discomfort was nothing compared to the tribulations of life. So he still naturally chose to remain silent.

"I didn't expect to see you still alive. Even your children have been born," the Sky Tyrant Lord looked at Qing Shui and Di Chen who was standing near to him.

AST 586 – Crippling The Sky Tyrant Lord With Just One Move! Di Chen Stepped Forth!

“To think that you would still be alive and even have your own children.” The Sky Tyrant Lord spoke to Qing Shui indifferently while looking at Di Chen who wasn’t far away.

The Sky Tyrant Lord took the lead as the gang walked in one after another. The clan members of Qing Clan, the sects, and aristocratic clans from Green Cloud Continent which came to congratulate Qing Shui all looked at the Sky Tyrant Lord and his gang. There were some who felt worried, some who found it entertaining, and some who just smiled humbly.

Elder Ge, Cang Wuya and his party all walked to the side of Qing Shui and looked at him in concern. So did Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan. Qing Shui however, he smiled, shook his head and approached Di Chen.

“Today is my baby’s one month old birthday! Everyone is here as guests, Qing Clan truly welcomes all of you. If you have any other things which you would like to sort out, I hope that you can come again some other day.” Qing Shui glanced towards the Sky Tyrant Lord and said in a way which sounded neither servile nor overbearing.

The fire in Qing Shui’s stomach was already burning really fiercely. Today, Qing Shui didn’t want to make his move. It’s not that he couldn’t do it, it’s just that it was a bit inappropriate to do so on a happy day like this. He was afraid that the battle between Martial Saints might frighten the children.

“Chen`Er, come back, I really like you... I will treat you well for the rest of my life...” A middle-aged tall and sturdy man behind the Sky Tyrant Lord was upfront to Di Chen spoke.

Without guessing, Qing Shui could already tell that he was the child of the Sky Tyrant Lord, who was also the person Di Chen had been avoiding. He is the little tyrant in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

“I have nothing to do with you, stop bothering me, I don’t even know you.” Di Chen said slowly. The way she looked into the man’s eyes was really calm.

“Why? Could it be that you really like that brat?” The man suddenly became really violent. He glanced towards Qing Shui with a cold expression and pointed at him with his finger.

“You have no right to interfere with who I like, it has nothing to do with you.” Di Chen knitted her brows and said unhappily.

“Why can’t you feel anything despite how much I love you? Tell me what I lack in, and I’ll change!” The man looked at Di Chen and said persistently.

“All for a woman, such a useless trash.” The Sky Tyrant Lord said in dissatisfaction.

“You’re just sick! So does that mean if you love someone, the person will necessarily have to love you back and marry you as

well?” Qing Shui broke into laughter and said. A brain dead person like him was useless in everything.

Actually, this didn't really mean anything. A lot of people were more stiff in certain things. It could be that this man really did love Di Chen, but there were a lot of men who liked Di Chen. It would have been really annoying if all of them had been like him. That was why Qing Shui stood up for her.

“What are you? Disappear, you don't have the right to talk here!” The man screamed at Qing Shui. The way he did it made people feel like Qing Shui snatched Di Chen away from him.

Qing Shui was stunned by his actions. But after a while, he said indifferently: “Today is my child's one month birthday, don't scare my child. Please go. Oh, and the person who screamed the loudest, you are the dumbest person I have ever seen.”

“You...You....”

“Chen`Er, I don't want to force you to go back with me. Have you forgotten about what happened to this brat last time? Or could it be that you still want to see it one more time? I won't mind adding two lives to it this time.” The Sky Tyrant Lord looked at Di Chen. The words that he said made everyone present feel really frightened and angry.

Di Chen's body was shivering. She turned around and looked at Qing Shui with a dull expression. She never expected them to make things worse this time. Must she really sacrifice herself for the sake

of Di Clan and the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord?

Why would the house where she had lived for twenty years turned out like this? Her father who cherished her in every possible way when she was young, her brother, senior, every single one of them were like murderers now. Who else could she trust?

“Will you guys feel satisfied if I die?” Di Chen looked at the Sky Tyrant Lord.

“You can’t die. If you die, I’ll have everyone here accompany you down there. Will you feel satisfied with that?” The Sky Tyrant Lord knitted his brows and said. He was well aware of how persistent this brat could be. He didn’t know what else to do other than using her weakness against her for now. As long as he could manage to kill Qing Shui later, everything would be fine.

“Qing Shui.....” Di Chen turned around and looked at Qing Shui. She was shivering when she spoke.

“Sister Chen, do you believe in me?” When Qing Shui saw Di Chen, he knew that she would agree. The more he thought about it, the worse he felt. Nothing would have been able to force her if it hadn’t been for the words they said.

Di Chen looked at Qing Shui’s clear and tranquil eyes: “I believe in you. But I really can’t let you walk the wrong path! If I could, I’d really hope to see you again!”

After finished speaking, she turned around and looked at the people in her surroundings. She paid the most attention at the members from Qing Clan and the two little babies whom she carried a lot of times before. It's just that when she turned around, her arm was immediately grabbed by Qing Shui.

“Who said that you are going? I haven't even given you permission to go.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Qing Shui, stop it. Don't act rashly. You are not alone.”

“Do you really think that they would let Qing Clan go if you followed them?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Di Chen. He wasn't as nervous as she thought.

When Di Chen heard Qing Shui's words, she immediately went silent. She was more familiar with the Sky Tyrant Lord than anyone else. It's just that she wasn't thinking much about it at that time. But as she thought about it now, she realized that Qing Shui was right. Nothing would have changed regardless of whether she left or not. The Sky Tyrant Lord would definitely not let anyone here off so easily.

“Brat, let go of her.....”

The man screamed and looked as if he was about to charge towards Qing Shui. Just as that happened, he was stopped by the Sky Tyrant Lord, “You useless trash! Are you seeking death!”

The three generations of Qing clan looked at the people opposite them furiously. A lot of the people present felt really bad and unwell because every time something like this happened, Qing Shui would be the only one to face it.

“Brother Qing Shui, I’m going to fight them.” Qing You was about to charge into them with his huge hammer.

“Come back, we should spectate from the side. Don’t give them any trouble.” Qing Shui pulled Qing You back and said in a funny manner.

“Chen`Er, have you made up your mind? I’m doing this for your own good too. You will understand in the future.” The Sky Tyrant Lord told Di Chen gently.

“Enough, like I said again and again, today is my children’s one month birthday. Originally, I didn’t want to cause any ruckus. But from the way you guys behaved, it would have been really pointless if I don’t do anything about it.” Qing Shui fixed his sight at the Sky Tyrant Lord.

Qing Shui thought about the time when he got injured by the Sky Tyrant Lord. If his strength at that time had been his full power, Qing Shui assumed that he would only be either at the first peak Martial Saint grade or the early stage of Second Martial Saint grade.

It’s just that for now, Qing Shui felt that his strength was only around 300 countries worth. Most importantly, out of all the

people who came, he was the strongest person among them. It seemed like he really didn't pay attention to Heavenly Palace and himself.

Qing Shui assumed that they weren't aware of the incident with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant murdering warriors at the peak of the first Martial Saint grade. He counted the time. Since it had been a long time, could it be that they weren't here because they found out he annihilated Zhan Clan?

“Just by you alone? Don't make me laugh!” The Sky Tyrant Lord looked at Qing Shui mockingly and laughed at the fragile young man a few years ago. Even though he seemed a little different compared to before, it still didn't matter a lot to him.

“Are you ready? My children's one month birthday is really important. I don't have time to keep you guys company.” Qing Shui fixed his sight at the Sky Tyrant Lord and slowly walked towards him.

“You arrogant brat! You are seeking death!”

The Sky Tyrant Lord screamed loudly. His body rose up a few hundred meters into the sky and charged towards Qing Shui.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui waved his hands and immediately immobilized the Sky Tyrant Lord.

Roar!

Qing Shui revolved his aura all the way to its peak. As he stepped off the ground with both of his feet, he similarly floated into the sky. It's just that his speed was significantly faster compared to the Sky Tyrant Lord. He charged toward the Sky Tyrant Lord while performing his Tiger Laceration.

Roar !

It was a loud and depressing noise. The next thing that followed up was a black colored tiger claw slapping towards the Sky Tyrant Lord.

When Qing Shui used his Emperor's Qi, the Sky Tyrant Lord didn't actually notice it. Qing Shui only changed his expression after he flew up the sky with the ability which was only exclusive to Martial Saint grade warriors. When the enormous tiger claws approached the Sky Tyrant Lord, he realized that he came here today just to seek death.

Beng!

A tremendous shockwave accompanied by a loud noise straight away charged towards where the Sky Tyrant Lord was. Qing Shu didn't let his Qi force spread out to prevent hurting the people behind him.

Even though a lot of the people here already knew that Qing Shui was a Martial Saint warrior, but they had yet to witness it with their own eyes. They had only heard from the rumors. At the moment they saw the things happening in front of their eyes, they all felt incomparably shocked.

Pu!

Peng!

The Sky Tyrant Lord got blasted backwards and spat out fresh blood from his mouth. Coincidentally, he clashed exactly into the middle-aged man back then, in other words, his own son. The impact immediately blew the sturdy man away accompanied with a miserable shriek and bone cracking noise.

One hit.....

The Sky Tyrant Lord actually spat out blood after receiving only one blow from the young man. Qing Shui was the only one who knew that he was crippled. He returned him the favor which he once gave him. Sometimes, killing a person wasn't the way to give them true despair.

Qing Shui descended from the air like he was walking down the stairs and approached the Sky Tyrant Lord with a sarcastic face. He had been waiting for this day for a really long time.

The Sky Tyrant Lord had now lost his strength. He felt really

heartbroken and completely disheartened. He felt just like a clown, travelling for a few million miles just to come here and die. He found it really ridiculous.

“I said before that I don’t have time to play with you. Why are you so stubborn? Do you really think that I won’t dare to kill you?” Qing Shui stood in front of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

The Sky Tyrant Lord’s son curled up on a spot far away with his head badly bruised. If he didn’t die from it, he would no longer be able to live a good life. Furthermore, Qing Shui also crippled him on purpose.

As the remaining people saw the Sky Tyrant Lord not being able to evade even one move from Qing Shui, they all lowered their head and didn’t dare to speak. All of them added up wouldn’t even be enough to squeeze into the gap of Qing Shui’s teeth.

Today, you guys are the one seeking death! I do not have a choice. If I’m the one taking action, you will all be able to die in peace.” Qing Shui slowly raised his hand and was about to smack the Sky Tyrant Lord’s head.

“Stop! If you kill the Sky Tyrant Lord, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord won’t let you go!”

“Brat, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord isn’t something you should pick a fight with. Know your place and let the Sky Tyrant Lord go.”

.....

“Haha!” Qing Shui laughed. After that, he quickly squeezed into the crowd and straight away crippled half of the people from the Sky Tyrant Lord. The people who yelled at him previously got crippled by Qing Shui as well. Even if they didn’t die now, he wouldn’t last longer than three days.

“It seems like I really have to kill him today. If news about this gets spread around, everyone will think that I’m letting him go because I feel threatened. That would be really shameful. Everyone lives to fight for themselves! So considering that I’m fighting for myself now, I will have to kill him today!”

After finished speaking, Qing Shui raised his hand and dropped it down towards the head of the Sky Tyrant Lord while leaving an afterimage in the air.

“Qing Shui.....”

At this moment, Di Chen opened her mouth and called out to Qing Shui.

‘Sister Chen!’

“Can you promise me to let them go? I’ll consider it as repaying them for the time when they looked after me.” Di Chen said softly.

Qing Shui stopped his hand in mid-air. It was so close to the Sky

Tyrant Lord's head that he could even feel the firmness in the attack. If it hadn't been for Di Chen stopping him, Qing Shui would definitely kill the Sky Tyrant Lord.

“Since Sister Chen suggested it, I will naturally allow it.” Qing Shui's hands were seemingly shivering. After that, he slowly pulled back his hand.

“All of you! Disappear! I no longer have anything to do with you! You guys won't treat me as your daughter! Stop getting me involved in the things between Di Clan and you! GO!” Di Chen looked at the Sky Tyrant Lord in sorrow.

The Sky Tyrant Lord looked at Qing Shui with an expression full of hatred. He showed the same face to Di Chen as he climbed on the bird with enormous wings with other people and left their sights.

“Qing Shui successfully drove away the formidable opponents! Congratulations!”

‘Qing Shui's strength is indeed formidable! Respect! Full of respect!’

.....

Qing Shui hinted for the others to continue on with the party. Furthermore, he asked the people in the kitchen to prepare more dishes to calm down the crowd. Luckily, everything happened as

Qing Shui expected.

Even though all of these things were within Qing Shui's expectation, it didn't mean that the others thought the same. For example, the Qing Clan, and Di Chen who was beside Qing Shui.

She had been staring at Qing Shui for a long time. Nevertheless, she still found it hard to calm down. She only noticed after a while that Qing Shui was still standing quietly beside her.

“Qing Shui... Sorry...?”

“Why are you apologizing to me?”

“I stopped you from killing him. Deep down, I keep on having the feeling that I owe him a lot. No matter what, he was still the one who brought me up. If I didn't do this today, I would have felt really uneasy. Only by doing this have I been able to completely let everything go.” Di Chen said feeling guilty.

“Alright, don't feel sad anymore. As long as you are able to let go of it, I won't mind letting them go. Compared to you, what are they? I just want you to be happy.” Qing Shui smiled as he comforted her.

Since the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord members left, the atmosphere in the surroundings got even more lively. The people from Qing Clan were all incomparably happy. The three generations of Qing Clan all looked at Qing Shui admirably. They

never thought that Qing Shui would actually turn out to be so strong despite being not being so outstanding when he was young.

About the incident involving the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord today, Qing Shui didn't really feel surprised about it. In fact, he felt that they would come even earlier than this. After driving them away, Qing Shui didn't really feel that relaxed. The Sky Tyrant Lord wasn't what Qing Shui was worried about, nor was it the fourth grade Martial Saint warrior in the residence. What Qing Shui was truly concerned about was the even even stronger warriors who were hiding within the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

Qing Shui wasn't sure if even stronger Martial Saint warriors would come after the Sky Tyrant Lord left. For now, Qing Shui knew that he had to increase his strength as soon as possible since it would take them half a year to come back and forth.

Qing Shui felt that he needed to cultivate even harder during these six months to make sure that he could advance further in his strength.

The days went on peacefully. With the Aroma Concentration Pill and the Spirit Concentrating Pill, most of the clan members in Qing Clan managed to increase their strength at a steady pace. As for the Rainbow Trout fish in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it had already long since become edible.

Also there was the Tiger Vitality Pill, Constituting Nurturing Pill and the thickened soup with extraordinary effect which Qing Shui blended himself. Occasionally, Qing Shui would help them

cultivate their aura and help them clear up some of their small acupoints to make sure they would benefit a lot from it.

AST 587 – The Diamond Qi And Diamond Protection At The Great Perfection Stage! The Insane Passive Battle Skills!

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

Qing Shui lived his peaceful life really efficiently. Other than cultivating, Qing Shui spent the rest of his time looking after his children. In the morning, he would practice his Taichi Fist. Occasionally, he would also guide the three generations of Qing Clan through their cultivation while carrying his children.

During this one month, Qing Shui managed to stabilize his strength. Not only did he manage to stabilize the Sixth Heavenly Layer realm, he also managed to break through the Ancient Strengthening Technique to the 201 cycle. By breaking through the cycle, it helped him increased his strength by a million jin.

The stronger one became, the more difficult it would be for them to continue progressing. It was relatively tough for a Martial Saint grade warrior to break through. Otherwise, things like a Martial Saint being stuck at the same grade for several tens of years wouldn't happen.

Also, recently Qing Shui felt that the skill was about to make another break through to the fifth level. On top of that, the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection of the elephant form had shown signs of breaking through. Qing Shui really looked forward to it.

He had a lot of expectations for the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection. If the both of them could be like those of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Qing Shui would feel really satisfied.

Qing Shui looked forward to passive skills more than he did the active skills. This was because passive skills were unlimited. Furthermore, he didn't need to purposely revolve it for it to work. The only thing they lacked was that they weren't as predictable as active skills.

Within this one month, what piqued Qing Shui's interest was that Huoyun Liu-Li's Golden Jade Rabbit once again went through another evolution. It grew from the original small size all the way to its current one metre. Qing Shui found it funny whenever he saw it using both of its thick and strong legs to hop and walk. Its strength took a huge leap to the Fifth grade Martial King stage. It was indeed an unusual being between heaven and earth. It was not common to see a rabbit achieving this kind of strength.

This was still not the thing that shocked Qing Shui the most. What he was surprised about was the speed of the Golden Jade Rabbit. Its speed was so fast that it was comparable to a human warrior at the peak Martial King grade. Furthermore, it could hold even stuff with its front feet.

Huoyun Liu-Li made the Golden Jade Rabbit wear clothes. This brat had really high intelligence which could be compared to a child's. Often, it would make people around it laugh. For instance, Qing Shui almost spat out blood when he saw the Golden Jade Rabbit wearing a skirt. It reminded him of a bunny girl.

Luan Luan and Yu Chang would often pout somewhat every time they looked at Qing Shui. After all, ever since the two babies were born, Qing Shui hasn't been able to spend as much time with them. In actuality, Qing Shui had tried to spend as much time as possible to be with them. For example, accompanying them to cultivate and teaching them to read.

In a flash, yet another year has passed.

Qing Shui was cultivating madly in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He was revolving the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection throughout his entire body. He could already feel the breakthrough of the elephant form.

This was already his thirtieth day in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Golden light flashed all over Qing Shui's body. The essence across his body had powerful fluctuations yet it seemed like it was concentrated on one spot.

The good thing about the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was that as long as there was still time, it would definitely be safe. In other words, he wouldn't be interrupted when he was cultivating. Cultivation was the most effective if it was done with a calm mind. This was why a lot of the formidable warriors often looked for quiet or desolate places to cultivate. It was also because of this that Qing Shui's Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was all the more better than the rest. None of them were safer and more reliable than the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal itself.

Another two days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal passed. Qing Shui suddenly opened both of his eyes. Simultaneously, his body also started giving off a bright golden light. The Buddha statue behind him showed up once more. But Qing Shui was no longer surprised like before when he saw the Buddha statue.

Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection reached the Great Perfection Stage!

Without the need to revolve the Qi, a tremendous strength had already begun circulating around his body. Qing Shui immediately erupted with joy. It was just like the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Now, Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection had actually turn into formidable passive battle techniques.

Since it was unlimited and he didn't even need to operate them, he could just increase his physical strength and defense anytime he wished.

Heaven defying! It was definitely a heaven defying passive battle technique!

Qing Shui felt that all his painstaking effort until now had been worth it. At this moment, he really didn't know how to describe the joy in his heart. He could only let out a long scream into the sky.

Nature Energy!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Immovable Mountains!

Shield Attack!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

.....

For the past one year, Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique had already achieved the 225 cycle. One year in the outside world was equivalent to fifty years inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. On average, he would break through one cycle every two years.

Qing Shui's raw strength was currently worth 123 countries. As of now, by relying on his own strength throughout his body, he had already reached about 406 countries worth of strength. If he was to include the Violet Gold Divine Shield, the Big Dipper Sword and the Heavenly Talisman, his strength would be worth around 627 countries.

If he was to go all out, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant could easily confront a Fourth grade Martial Saint warrior. This was the result of Qing Shui's night and day training this past one year.

Of course, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal also played a major role. Considering that he also added in the effect of the Aroma Concentration Pill and the Spirit Concentrating Pill, it could be seen just how tough it was to cultivate the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Nine Animals Mimicry Technique.

But now, everything was finally worth it. It didn't seem like he would lose even if he ran into a Fifth grade Martial Saint. It's just that even though Qing Shui knew that he would be able to stand up against him, he felt that it still lacked in its wounding power. His real killer move was the Critical Damage ability of the Natural Moon Silk Cloth.

The Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint and Tiger Laceration attacks were considered decent. But if they were to be used against someone stronger than himself, they would be slightly lacking in power.

Most importantly, Qing Shui felt that the period of time in which he could madly increase his cultivation level had passed.

For now, it should be really difficult for him to show anymore improvements in his strength for a long period of time. Even the medicinal Pills wouldn't help. This was because Qing Shui found out a limitation about the medicinal pills. For instance, if a warrior with 200 countries worth of strength was to swallow a medicinal pill which helped boost one's strength by twenty percent, logically, they would end up gaining a forty countries worth of strength. But this wouldn't really make sense.

Hence, the King grade, Royal grade and Emperor grade medicinal

Pills, all three of them would have this kind of limitation. Furthermore, Qing Shui had also found out that the increase in strength which a King grade medicinal Pill provided couldn't exceed five countries whereas the strength boost provided by a Royal grade would be ten countries at most. As for other things, he too wasn't sure about it.

Qing Shui who found out all of these didn't actually find it surprising. In fact, he found it really normal. Despite that, the medicinal pills were still incomparably powerful. Something worth noting was that even though one couldn't take in too much of the same medicinal pills, there were still a lot of variations in the medicinal pills themselves. If one was able to understand the variations of the medicinal pills, they could still make their strength improve at a significant pace. He was aware that this wasn't something too hard to do.

With his current strength, Qing Shui felt more secure. Even if he was to head to the Central Continent, he felt that he wouldn't be as uncertain as before.

For the past one year, no one from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord showed up. This made Qing Shui feel really upset. Logically, this kind of things shouldn't happen. Despite that, he was glad that they hadn't come.

He left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal happily. It was almost noon outside, Qing Shui went out of his room and walked towards the living room.

“Daddy!”

“Daddy”

Two babies voices went into Qing Shui's ears. Two brats with skin as bright as jade opened up their arms as they walked towards Qing Shui. There were cheerful smiles hanging across their small and delicate faces.

Qing Shui quickly hugged the both of them. Qing Zhun and Qing Yin were now already one year and two months old . They had learnt to speak some simple words and were also able to walk now. It was just that they still needed to be under the supervision of Canghai Mingyue in case they bumped into something.

Canghai Mingyue stood at a corner as she looked at Qing Shui happily embracing their children. The smile on her face looked really intoxicating. It was a smile which originated from deep within her heart. The happiest smile one could ever see. She was a woman who would easily feel satisfied.

“Qing Shui, are you going out now?” Canghai Mingyue looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“That's my plan. For now, the Qing Clan has finally walked onto the right path. Qing Bei and the others are also improving very quickly. Nevertheless, Luan Luan is still the most powerful one. She is already at the peak Xiantian grade! It is indeed really important to have talent.” Qing Shui smiled in joy.

“Your guidance added on with the medicinal pills and some of

the body strengthening soup also played a part in it.”

Speaking of Luan Luan, Qing Shui had a lot of expectations for her. Putting the Seven Heart of Orifices aside, she was already a peak Xiantian Realm warrior despite being younger than fifteen years of age. Furthermore, she had also gotten two peak Martial King grade Demonic Beasts, the Gigantic Ape King and the Violet Wind Electric Sable. The Gigantic Ape King was a giant type Demonic Beast. It was around five meters tall. The Violet Wind Electric Sable on the other hand was the size of a cat. It was around one metre long and its entire body was colored purple and gold. On normal occasions, it was a really gentle Demonic Beast. Once it ran into an enemy however, it's entire body would become as strong as a diamond. It's fatal weapons were its claws and teeth. Each of its attacks contained poisons and it was a speed type Demonic Beast. It specialized in sneak attacks.

Despite being a peak Xiantian Realm warrior, she already had three peak Martial King grade Demonic Beasts. Even Qing Shui felt a bit jealous looking at her. No wonder people which possessed the Heart of Seven Orifices would most likely end up as beings capable of ruling an extremely large sect by themselves.

The reason why Qing Shui hadn't left was because he was waiting for the arrival of the experts from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. He was scared that if the people of the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord came after he left, they would lose their mind and start killing others. But the chances of this happening wasn't so big.

Qing Shui made up his mind to wait for six more months. If the

people from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord still hadn't showed up, he would go to the Central Continent and head to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord himself to end it once and for all.

The speed at which Elder Ge's strength increased was very slow. Even after Qing Shui gave him all of his medicinal pills, he still only managed to achieve a strength which was worth less than 70 countries. Overall though, it could still be considered quite a significant increase. After all, he was way too weak before.

As of now, Qing Shui felt really helpless. It's not like an aristocratic Clan could be formed within a day or two. It was something which was gradually built up generation after generation. Sometimes, it might even take the hard work from a hundred generations to form an aristocratic clan.

Haste made waste, Qing Shui knew that he was feeling too impatiently. Nevertheless, he still saw a light of hope. It was almost confirmed that Luan Luan would turn out to be a formidable warrior in the future. Furthermore, Yiye Jiange and Wenren Wushuang were also the women in the Portraits of Beauty. Hence, they would definitely be really outstanding.

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were also improving very quickly. In comparison, Qing Clan was a bit weaker than them in terms of their talent. Qing Bei and Qing You might be able to achieve something in the future, it's just that Qing Shui felt that he didn't have the time to wait.

If Qing Shui really didn't have a choice, he would leave the Diamond Gigantic Elephant behind. For the past one year, the

Diamond Gigantic Elephant was also improving quite quickly. On top of this, Qing Shui let it stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal all along. After breaking through the Martial Saint grade, it didn't matter if one was a human or a Demonic Beast, there would still be a period of time where they would improve at a steady pace. For the elephant, one year in the outside world was equivalent to two hundred years in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Its strength had increased from the original 120 countries to its current 180 countries. Under the effect of the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection however, it would be worth 360 countries.

When it used the Diamond Ferocious Attack, it might even achieve a strength which was worth 720 countries!* The Vajra Subdue Demons could lower opponent's strength by ten percent. Thus, if Fourth grade Martial Saint human warriors were to run into the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, they would only be seeking death.

Let alone the fact that Diamond Gigantic Elephant still had the extremely powerful area of effect battle skill, the Mighty Elephant Stomp. Thinking about this made Qing Shui feel a lot more relaxed.

*EN: Yes normally the Diamond Ferocious Attack does 5 times the strength of the Elephant. This editor believes that the author was worried that the Elephant was outshining the MC so he decided to downgrade it to 4 times.

AST 588 – Diamond Crossing Rivers And Vajra's Glare The Martial Saint Warriors From The Residence Of The Sky Tyrant Lord Arrives!

What Qing Shui was truly worried about was whether the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord would intrude upon the Qing Clan when he was away. At present, if the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was to stand guard for Qing Clan, the Qing Clan would be already considered to have built an impregnable wall for themselves. As long as there was only one Fourth grade Martial Saint warrior and the rest who came were below third Martial Saint grades, Qing Shui wouldn't be too worried about it.

He still had six months left. Within these six months, he might be able to help significantly increase the strength of the people in Qing Clan, especially Luan Luan and her Demonic Beasts. In ten years time, that little brat could end up as one of the most powerful existences.

After the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection reached Great Perfection Stage, two new abilities showed up in the Elephant Form. Furthermore, it was also the two which Qing Shui was really familiar with. Diamond Crossing Rivers and Vajra's Glare

The Diamond Crossing Rivers was still an active skill at the moment. Since it hadn't even reached the Small Success Stage, it could only help raise a very small amount of speed.

Vajra's Glare too was an active battle skill. It focused all of the strength throughout one's body on the eyes and shot it towards the opponents in a unique way. There was quite a high chance it would distract the opponent. The stronger the target was, the lower the chances of success..

Luckily, Qing Shui was still quite satisfied with these two battle skills. He planned to practice them a bit harder in the future. He hoped that the Diamond Crossing River would turn out to be like Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection which could permanently increase its physical speed.

As for the Vajra's Glare, Qing Shui felt that this battle skill would consume quite a lot of spirit energy. He felt that it would be really tough to train this, but once it succeeded, it would definitely be a fatal attack to his opponents.

For the past one year, Qing Shui had also accomplished one more thing. He successfully drew the <<Hundred Forms of the Tiger>> . As of now, his skill in drawing skin had reached the Great Perfection Stage. Occasionally, he was even able to reach the level of drawing 'flesh and blood'.

An increase in realm also meant an increase in quality. When Qing Shui looked at the tiger drawing which had attained the level of drawing "flesh and blood", he felt like he was looking at an actual living tiger standing right in front of him.

For a tiger drawing at the level of "drawing skin" on the other hand, even if it attained the peak level of "drawing skin", it would still only give people the feeling of seeing a drawing no matter how

beautiful or realistic it looked.

This was the difference between the level of “drawing skin” and “drawing flesh and blood”. Only when one attained the level of drawing “flesh and blood” would they be able to draw a tiger which looked like it had flesh and blood. Even for Qing Shui, he was only able to attain this kind of level occasionally.

The levels in drawings were divided into six categories. They were the level of introduction, the level of drawing skin, the level of drawing flesh and blood, the level of drawing bones, the level of drawing souls and level of drawing divine essences.

Six levels, and it got harder and harder as one progressed through each level. As for Qing Shui, he hoped that he would be able to master the level of “drawing flesh and blood” within these six months.

Out of the hundred forms of tiger pictures, Qing Shui had only managed to draw out 23 of them. As he progressed, he found it harder and harder to draw them. The godly might and presence of the tigers weren't something which Qing Shui could draw with his current ability.

Despite that, his efforts didn't totally go to waste. As of now, the Qing Shui could draw out 40% of the strength from the Heavenly Talismans which he drew. On top of that, the strength and accuracy of the Heavenly Talismans had also been increased significantly. The Heavenly Talismans which he drew felt really lively. Especially the pictures on them. , they all seemed as if were extremely life-like. For warriors at the same level as him, they

wouldn't be able to evade it even if they were able to see it.

This was also why Qing Shui decided to dedicate himself more into drawing in the future. He hoped to at least improve his skills up to the level of "drawing bones". As for the levels beyond that, it wasn't that Qing Shui didn't want it, it was just too difficult for him to achieve it. Beyond the level of drawing "bones", one didn't only need to be dedicated, they would also need to have talent to do so.

There was still one more thing that he improved a lot in, it was the Hidden Weapons. Throughout this one year, Qing Shui had put many times more effort into it than before.

It was just like the last time when the elderly man threatened Qing Shui with Luan Luan and Yu Chang. With his current strength in Hidden Weapons, he might not necessarily have been able to keep the two safe and sound. However, it turned out that his Hidden Weapons were still able to threaten the elderly man's life. The old man was put in a situation where it was either he evade them by letting go of the brats or he die with them.

Life was really precious. Qing Shui almost sure that he would choose to let go of the two little brats and escape under those kind of circumstances. If he had trained his Hidden Weapons back then, he wouldn't have had to face such a risky situation.

Within this one year, Qing Shui managed to make a huge change to his fighting style and his strength. Especially the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection which reached the Great Perfection State.

The stronger he became, the more he felt that the “Emperor’s Qi” was heaven defying. Other than the Critical Damage, Qing Shui still had one more fatal weapon up his sleeve. It was the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb. Throughout this one year, Qing Shui had also refined it numerous times. Even though he wasn’t clear about just how strong it currently was, he could still feel that the fluctuating aura exuded from it being a lot more terrifying than before.

.....

“Daddy, today is my birthday! Have you prepared anything for me?” Luan Luan attached herself to Qing Shui’s arm and asked.

Throughout this one year, this little brat once again went through another growth spurt. Even though she was already fifteen and about the same height as the women around Qing Shui, she still hadn’t gotten rid of her childish nature. One notable point was that she looked really identical to Yiye Jiange.

Qing Shui took out the Crimson Dragon Bow which had been neglected for a long time and a lot of bone arrows which he just forged not so long ago. They were all made of beast bones at the Martial King grade. There were also a few which were made of Martial Saint grade beast bones.

“Since you are a Beast Tamer, I’ll just give you this. You can practice your shooting skills at the back whenever you are free.” Qing Shui smiled as he handed them over to Luan Luan.

As soon as they reached her hands, Luan Luan joyfully hugged Qing Shui, “Daddy is the best! You don’t even mind giving me good things like these! And here I thought daddy are going to leave them for Zun`Er and Yin`Er. “

After finishing talking, the sly Luan Luan winked at Qing Shui with her clear pupils. In response to that, Qing Shui extended his hand and pinched her nose: “You are my daughter. Deep in my heart, you are just the same as them, it’s so saddening to hear you say that.”

“Wu, wu, I’m a big girl now! Don’tt pinch my nose! I’m just joking around with you daddy, I know daddy is the best to me.” Luan Luan broke free from Qing Shui as she tried to comfort Qing Shui with a smile.

“You mischievous brat, alright! You go cultivate properly! You know that you will turn out to be the strongest person in our clan.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Right at this moment, Yiye Jiange came in with some food. Qing Shui didn’t actually let everyone attend the girl’s birthday. He only wanted to celebrate it with Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan.

Throughout all these years, this was how Qing Shui celebrated their birthday in the clan. He also did the same thing with Yu Chang’s.

Yiye Jiange’s face would be filled with a satisfied smile whenever

she saw Qing Shui and Luan Luan getting along with each other.

“Mother, the food that you prepare nowadays is really good.” Ever since she was small, Luan Luan had always been a quick-witted kid. Until now, she was still really good at saying nice things.

“It won’t make any difference no matter how much you compliment my cooking. The present I gave you will still stay the same.” Yiye Jiange smiled at Luan Luan. After that, she glanced towards Qing Shui before asking them to eat.

The meal lasted all the way until nighttime. The night market outside had long since started. The lights from the moon and other sources outside sprinkled into their room. By then, the three had long since finished their dinner and were sitting in the room gossiping with each other.

Not long after, Luan Luan went back to where she lived. She resided in a small pavilion which was not far away from there, leaving only Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange in the room.

“Unknowingly, it has already been twelve years since I first saw Luan Luan.” Qing Shui softly mumbled to himself. He looked like he was reminiscing the past.

“Yeah, we have already known each other for more than ten years.” Yiye Jiange smiled and responded. After finishing speaking, she was also startled to see that Qing Shui looked a lot more mature than before.

“Has Luan Luan asked you about those things yet?”

“No!”

“Hmm, you’re sure she doesn’t have the slightest clue about her origin? Do you plan to tell her in the future?” As Qing Shui noticed, Luan Luan was slowly getting older and older, he felt a bit clueless on what to do about some things.

“I don’t know, do you think we should tell her?” Yiye Jiange asked Qing Shui back the same question.

“If we really want Luan Luan to return to her own family, naturally we would need to tell her. If we only want Luan Luan to be happy, I don’t think there is a need to do so. This would traumatize her.” Qing Shui didn’t explain clearly what he meant. Despite that, he felt that Yiye Jiange who was sitting opposite him could clearly understand his meaning because she also knew how it felt to be lonely.

“If Martial Brother is still alive, he would also hope for that little brat to live her life happily. As for returning to her clan, these are all not important. If you don’t mind, Luan Luan can forever be your daughter.” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui,

“She is always my daughter. Even if she was to return to her clan in the future, I will continue to see her as my own.” Qing Shui said seriously.

“The luckiest thing that happened to Luan Luan was meeting you.”

.....

The day went on really peacefully. Qing Shui knew that he was going to leave sooner or later, hence he left all of his other time to his clan members. Even more so for the two little children.

After two months, there were once again people coming up to the Qing Clan. There were around ten of them. Each and every one of them were old men around their sixties with brows and hair white as snow. The flying beast which they rode was a Three-headed Bird.

When he felt the tremendous aura, he knew that the people he had been anticipating had finally shown up. On the contrary of what one might think, instead of feeling nervous, he was really happy. After all, Qing Shui felt that it was about time he settled everything regarding the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

He raised up his head and looked at the ten enormous Three-headed Birds. Each and every one of them was around thirty meters big. The head of a bird, neck of a snake and beautiful tri-color feathers, The Three-headed Birds looked really ruthless and fierce. They had two thick and sharp claws and a pair of strong wings.

Ten Three-headed bird, flying in the air and covering the sky,

even the sun was covered by them!

“Grandpa Lin, you and Grandpa Luo should take the others and move away from this place.” Qing Shui informed Lin Zhanhan. He looked really serious when he said it because he was aware that this time, the Residence Sky Tyrant Lord came with the intention to settle things once and for all.

Qing Shui stepped up the air like he was stepping on stone stairs as he rose up into the sky. Frankly speaking, Qing Shui was also trying to delay the time as long as possible. That was why he patiently walked while measuring the strength of the ten old men who were waiting in the air.

The person taking the lead was a tall, sturdy and powerful old man. He was about half a head taller than the other old men present. Just from the look and the head of the old man, Qing Shui could already tell that he was the senior of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

The pressure that was released by ten Martial Saints was considerably heavy. Despite that, Qing Shui's Nature Energy didn't fear it in the least. Step by step, Qing Shui walked up to them. Simultaneously, he himself also found it hard to believe that he was actually doing that.

The Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord was the weakest clan out of the Seven Stars. Even though that was the case, it could still easily bring out around ten Martial Saints at once.

Qing Shui could tell very clearly that the other nine elderly men

at the back were weaker than the one at the most front. Nevertheless, Qing Shui was still quite impressed. He was aware that the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord had a Fourth grade Martial Saint warrior, but he never thought that there could easily be six of them behind the elderly man at the front.

“Erm, may I know if you have any business with Qing Clan?” Qing Shui only stopped when he was almost at the same level as them.

“To think that there would be such a monstrous person in Green Cloud Continent, it does make people feel really surprised. Qing Shui, let’s settle all the scores today. Oh, and, I’m someone from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. You should more or less know why we’re here?” The huge and powerful old man who took the lead spoke with a low muffled voice.

“Oh, Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord, if you hadn’t mentioned it, I think I would have totally forgotten about you guys. I originally thought that you guys would come earlier.” Qing Shui smiled at the old man.

Looking as the young man in front was capable of maintaining a calm mind despite standing right in front of them, they all frowned. Logically, for someone capable of crippling Tian`Er, he would more or less have the strength of a peak Second grade Martial Saint. But even if he had been a Third grade Martial Saint, he shouldn’t be able to face them so calmly.

“You crippled my grandson... This incident has made the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord lose their face. Today, I came in

hope that we can settle everything by reaching a mutual agreement. How do you feel about this?” It seemed like the old man wasn’t really affected by the fact that the Sky Tyrant Lord was crippled. All he cared about was the reputation of the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

“Solving it with a mutual agreement? Well why not, that’s what I was thinking too. So what kind of mutual agreement do you want?” Qing Shui asked the old man. The smile on his face turned even brighter.

“Your first option would be to first recover the strength of the people that you’ve hurt and swear your loyalty to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord after that.” The old man said casually with his sight set on Qing Shui.

“Then what’s the second option?” Qing Shui asked while maintaining the same expression.

“You finish it yourself. Or you can also let us take your place to do it. But by doing it that way, we might accidentally injure the people from your clan.” The old man explained while keeping a calm expression.

“I’ll go with the third one!”

“There isn’t a third option.” The old man looked at Qing Shui.

“If I were to trap all of you here, will the Residence of the Sky

Tyrant Lord be removed from the Seven Stars list?” Qing Shui looked at the old man seriously. The smiling expression on his face also disappeared.

They indeed were a family. Not only was the Sky Tyrant Lord like that, the old bastard who showed up now was just the same! It was a miracle that these kinds of people would still be alive in this world. People who enjoyed involving other innocent clan members and instilling terror in other people. Without enough strength, no one would want to pick a fight with people like these.

“Hahaha, if you can trap us here, not only will the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord be removed from the list of the Seven Stars, they will even disappear from the World of the Nine Continents. The question is that, do you feel that you can do it?” The old man started laughing loudly. He seemed as if he just heard the funniest joke in the world.

“I’m really curious how you guys from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord managed to live up till now. I finally know why you guys from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord want to unite yourself with Di Clan by marriage! It’s to make sure your old nest wouldn’t be annihilated while you people are away!” Qing Shui stared at the old man’s eyes as he spoke slowly.

For a moment, the old man seemed as if he felt nervous. It’s human nature to feel suspicious. Qing Shui was aware that he might be suspecting that Qing Shui had other helpers to help him lay hands on the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. For example, Qianyu Clan, Nian Feng’s grandpa, maybe even Di Clan or some other clans from the Seven Stars Country which wanted to replace

the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord.

“No matter what, you still have to die today! Don’t tell other people that I, Ba Donghe am bullying you. Across the World of the Nine Continents, incidents like the weak being consumed by the strong are fairly common. You should have known about such a law the moment you walked onto the path of martial arts. You are the first person that I met who dared to be so cocky despite not having anyone behind your back. To top it all off, you are someone from Green Cloud Continent.” A ruthless and persistent look slowly emerged from the old man’s face.

AST 589 – Kill, Ending The Grudge Of The Residence Of The Sky Tyrant Lord

“Alright, all of you, come at me together, that would save me the trouble of dealing with you all one by one.” Qing Shui took out the Violet Gold Divine Shield, the Big Dipper Sword, and a big stack of talismans. The talismans were all grade four talismans drawn using the level of drawing flesh and blood.

“Kid, this kind of reverse psychology is lame. However, I shall oblige you and play along with you.”

“Elder Yong, go test that kid out!” said Ba Donghe, without even turning his head.

“Yes!”

An old man, who held a black chain and wore silk garments, walked slowly towards Qing Shui. His expression was incomparably calm as he gazed at Qing Shui with resolution.

Grade Three Martial Saint!

Qing Shui could feel the strength of the old man, it seemed that these people were really the leading powers of the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. There were ten of them, a significant number and for every one he killed, it was one more enemy dead. He needed to quickly kill one then summon out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Qing Shui had already circulated the vigor in his whole body to its peak earlier. The Godly Force Talisman and Divine Shield Talisman were also used earlier. His hands tightly grasped a stack of other talismans.

Suddenly, the old man's body rushed at Qing Shui, the black chains in his hands sent a black flame tornado at Qing Shui.

“Damn, what an incredible speed, such a sinister old man.”

Qing Shui did not dare to be careless, that black chain seemed to have poison on it. If it caused him to be paralyzed, then he was basically finished. His hands flickered.

There were a few Coldsteel Needles hidden among the Heavenly Talisman!

At the same time, the Violet Gold Divine Shield also rapidly smashed forward!

Shield Attack!

What caused Qing Shui to feel surprised was that with the increase in his skills in hidden weapons, he actually struck the arms of his target. Originally, he aimed for the eyes, but the opponent blocked them with his arms. However, it had bought some time for the Shield Attack.

Bang!

He spat a mouthful of fresh blood, Qing Shui's current strength was now sufficient to severely injure his opponent, even without decreasing his opponent's strength. Following that, Qing Shui quickly summoned the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

Since they were going to fight, he might as well make the first move. Thus, Qing Shui summoned out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and immediately got it to attack a Grade Three Martial Saint at the back.

Emperor's Qi!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Ferocious Diamond Attack

In an instant, another Martial Saint fell.

Body Securing Talisman!

Qing Shui threw out a big stack of Body Securing Talisman. At the same time, he threw the Demon Binding Ropes at Ba Donghe, who was rushing towards him.

Two unfortunate Martial saints were bound by the Body Securing Talismans, both of them were Grade Four Martial Saints. Qing Shui took the opportunity to throw out the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb, the black foggy web covered the sky and caused the two Martial Saint to shout out in a panic.

The few Martial Saint who managed to evade were not able to save them, the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb bounded the two Martial Saints. In an instant, there was some mournful and wretched yelling.

Chi Chi.....

Even Grade Four Martial Saints could not resist the corrosion of the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb. They attempted to resist for a moment, but the pain it inflicted caused them to give up their resistance, they would rather die than go through with this suffering that was worst than death.

Be Donghe was full of regret and grievances at this moment, that strange rope was actually able to bind up, causing him to be unable to move. Out of nine elders, four died in an instant.....

Qing Shui controlled the Demon Binding Ropes to keep Ba Donghe bound, it was was only able to bind the target for a breath of time for every use. However, once the time was up, he was able to immediately control the Demon Binding Ropes to bind the target again.

The remaining five elders indecisively gathered together in a

panicked stare, they actually did not dare to take the initiative to attack. They combined their efforts to defend against Qing Shui and when the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb appeared, they would run.

This could not drag on for any longer, or else, the Demon Binding Ropes would quickly use up all its energy. Qing Shui knew that if Ba Donghe was able to move again, it would become troublesome.

The first round of attacks earlier did not succeed. Qing Shui had used the Body Securing Talisman and Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb but it still had not succeeded. Even when bound by the Demon Binding Ropes, Ba Donghe was able to evade him twice.

Ba Donghe had was very strong, the time that the Demon Binding Ropes could bind him was short, thus before the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb could reach him, he could evade it. As for the remaining five elders, even when two of them were bound by the Body Securing Talisman, the other elders would rescue them.

The strength of their combined effort was not as simple as just adding their strengths together!

Qing Shui placed the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb back in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and jumped onto the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, he had no other choice!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Godly Armor Shield!

Qing Shui was worried about getting attacked!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Qing Shui used the speed of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and at the same time, he commanded the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to activate the Diamond Sword Qi!

A huge Diamond Sword Qi shot out at the five elders!

Maybe because the Diamond Gigantic Elephant left a shadow in their hearts when it killed an elder at the start, when they saw the frightening speed of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the huge Diamond Sword Qi, the five elders split up and ran in different directions.

This was the opportunity Qing Shui was waiting for, the Emperor's Qi activated in an instant, locking down two of them, then the Diamond Gigantic Elephant used an Instantaneous Diamond Evasion.

Sword of Fifth Wave!

At that moment, Qing Shui soared up, the Big Dipper Sword attacked one of the elders. This sword streaked across the horizon like a rainbow, it was extremely bright and resplendent.

Qing Shui attacked with all his strength!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant attacked the other elder at the same time!

Ferocious Diamond Attack!

Originally, that elder had nearly the strength of 800 countries, the Emperor's Qi lowered it by the strength of 160 countries. The attack of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant reached a terrifying strength of 700 countries, killing him directly.

Qing Shui then nimbly killed off the other Grade Three Martial Saint.

Against five people, if he dove in headfirst, he would definitely be injured, possibly even a life threatening injury. The large success stage of the Mighty Elephant Stomp could not be used midair, only when it reached the Great Perfection Stage then could it be executed in both the air and sea.

Qing Shui had to be cautious, most Martial Saints had some kind of special abilities. If he was not careful, he might end up being defeated. Furthermore, amongst the six of them, five were grade Four Martial Saints, one was a Grade Three Martial Saint. If it were not for that, Qing Shui would have just rushed them together with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

As for Ba Donghe, Qing Shui felt that he was at least a Grade Five Martial Saint, thus Qing Shui kept using the Demon Binding Ropes to bind him. It was a good thing that the Demon Binding Ropes was able to barely bind him. If Ba Donghe was just a little stronger, then it was likely that the Demon Binding Ropes would not be able to hold him down.

At this moment, the energy in the Demon Binding Ropes was used finished and it returned to Qing Shui's hands. The furious Ba Donghe took out a blood-red sawtooth broadsword.

Bloodshed!

It was also known as the Bleeding Battle Blade, it was a Divine Artifact. From the aura it gave off, anyone would know that this weapon was not ordinary.

As he rushed at Qing Shui, Ba Donghe sliced his left hand's forefinger on the blade. A drop of blood dripped on the blade, the blood-red battle blade immediately turned into a brighter blood-red.

That strong atmosphere caused Qing Shui's expression to change!

Emperor's Qi!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Qing Shui did not dare to be negligent and directly jumped onto

the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. In an instant, Ba Donghe's abilities were decreased by 30 %. The remaining three Grade Four Martial Saint formed a horn-shaped formation and surrounded him.

Slash!

Ba Donghe's slash split the sky into two, the huge blood-red sword shadow drew out a huge scarlet blade tip, it seemed as though the sky was bleeding.

The blood-red sword shadow seemed like a small sun!

Shield Attack!

State of Immovable as Mountains!

State of One with Elephant!

Qing Shui's fighting spirit was elevated and the Violet Gold Divine Shield in his hands struck out with all of his strength!

Bang!

Qing Shui and Ba Donghe both were forced to retreat three steps, Qing Shui had a fierce fighting spirit in his eyes, but Ba Donghe's eyes contained an indescribable shock. Although his abilities were reduced by 30 %, he did not expect his opponent to be able to break

even with him.

One of the Grade Four Martial Saint on the left side fearlessly rushed at Qing Shui!

Emperor's Qi!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

State of One with Elephant!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Qing Shui directly struck out with a Sword of Fifth Wave!

That person was tragically killed by Qing Shui, the weakened man only had the strength of 500 countries left. When this man clashed against Qing Shui's strength that was greater than 700 countries, he instantly died beyond any doubt.

With this, the remaining two Martial Saint stopped. Qing Shui secretly felt relieved in his heart. If the three of them suddenly attacked together when he was fighting with Ba Donghe, the consequences would have been very severe.

When Ba Donghe saw that Qing Shui had killed another one of his men, he was angered to the point where he shouted loudly and used his blood-red sword to send out a dark red shadow to hack at

Qing Shui.

Qing Shui did not dare to be careless, he held the Big Dipper Sword and used the strongest attack he knew, the Sword of Fifth Wave!

Art of Pursuing!

The 20 % increase in weight and the 20 % decrease in speed were not comfortable things to feel!

Binding Talisman!

Qing Shui only decreased the opponent's speed, then used the State of One with Elephant clash with the opponent. Qing Shui was waiting for an opportunity, his heart was excited.

Now, Qing Shui was also anxious, it was easy for him to hit the body of his opponent, however, the most important thing was that his attack was slightly lower than the opponent's defense. Thus, when the effects of the Seven Star Armored Vest passed, he would not be able to tolerate the slightest bit of carelessness.

“Oh! I forgot about that!”

Qing Shui's heart was excited. Suddenly the Diamond Gigantic Elephant used the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion to rush at Ba Donghe. He did not use the Shield Attack but instead, used the Minute Subtlety.

Divinity Protection!

When Ba Donghe's broadsword landed on his left shoulder, Qing Shui used the Heavenly Palace's absolute life-saving technique!

A bright golden light arose from Qing Shui's body, at the same time, the Big Dipper Sword extended towards Ba Donghe. Most importantly, he used Critical Damage.

When his strength was weaker than the opponent's defense, it would result in an increase in the lethality of the attack.

Originally when Qing Shui did not use the Shield Attack, Qing Shui's strength was about the strength of 680 countries, however, his opponent defense was more than 700 countries even after his defense was decreased.

Critical Damage: ignores 20 % of the target's defense, when the target's defense is higher than the user's attack, directly ignores half the defense.....

Directly ignoring half of the opponent's defenses!

“Pu!”

The strength of 680 countries turned into a life threatening strength! The Big Dipper Sword struck the armor that protected Ba

Donghe's chest. The strength of 680 countries caused all his organs to rupture.

Before Ba Donghe died, he looked at Qing Shui incredulously, his eyes were bewildered. Then he fell from the sky and after a long time, then there was a shattering sound.

Then, Qing Shui's gaze returned to the final two old men. The two old men's expressions had turned ashen long ago, the youth in front of them was like a demon.

AST 590 – Amnesty, Upgrade, Defying Dragon Tendon, Venture Forth Into The Flowerfruit Mountain Once More

Qing Shui breathed a sigh of relief when Ba Donghe fell to the ground. At first, it was quite easy to kill the first few ones but it took a while for Qing Shui to kill Ba Donghe. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant had also killed one of them very quickly.

The Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb had also unexpectedly killed two of the Martial Saints while Qing Shui fought against Ba Donghe. After that Qing Shui worked together with his Diamond Gigantic Elephant to separate them and killed another two Martial Saints. With another downed by his sneak attack, only two Martial Saints were left standing on the battlefield.

At that moment, the last two old men became perplexed at the bloody scene. Qing Shui walked towards them while thinking a lot about the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb, and the Demon Binding Ropes.

Qing Shui was thinking that if he didn't have the Hidden Weapon Technique, the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb and the Demon Binding Ropes, he would have had zero chances of winning this fight. Of course, the effects that Critical Damage had could not be underestimated.

Luckily, the 'Lunar Silk Garment' had proven to be quite valuable and effective. It was no surprise that it was known as one of the Gifted Earth Treasures of the world. Moreover, after it had

been refined using Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique, the Lunar Silk Garment became even stronger than before.

Moreover, the 'Critical Damage' was the strongest skill from the Lunar Silk Garment. It was a skill that could overkill any opponents unless they possess an abnormal defense that could withstand the menace of the 'Critical Damage', even when their defenses were halved.

"How many people like you are in the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord?" Qing Shui said calmly as he stepped closer to the two Martial Saints.

They were shocked for a moment. The elderly man on the left lifted up his head and forced a smile "There are no more like us. We are the only Martial Saints left in the residence. The whole Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord has been cremated by your hands. Haha."

The elderly man laughed desolately with a hint of ultimate despair. He looked at Qing Shui with a lonely expression. There wasn't even a shred of hatred visible in his eyes.

The other elderly man had the same expression. He gazed at Qing Shui and said "Just do it. We are not your opponents. We can't resist anymore. It's funny that we came thousands of miles just for it to end like this."

"I can tell you two are not from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. Why don't you come and stay in my Qing Residence? If you

two are willing, I will welcome you.” Qing Shui looked at the two elderly men as he said in a serious tone.

When they heard Qing Shui’s words, the two elderly men were visibly stunned. They would never have imagined that Qing Shui would say something like that. One of the elderly men with longer sideburns looked Qing Shui in the eyes and said “Aren’t you afraid that we will endanger your family?”

“Yes, of course I am afraid!” Qing Shui answered without hesitation.

“Then why did you say that? Do you think that you can afford to gamble on us?” The elderly man seemed to have relaxed a little as he kept his eyes on Qing Shui.

“I can’t afford to gamble on you two. So I will leave you two to make me believe your words. Moreover, I can feel that the anxiousness in your spirits, but I don’t feel any murderous intention or hatred residing inside you two.” said Qing Shui after pondering for a while.

“We are already two really old men who are getting older and weaker as the days go by. Even though we still have some strength left, we thought we could remain peacefully in the Central Continent and live on. We didn’t think that something like this would happen. We are the Elders of the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and we should have died fighting here.”

The elderly man stopped talking. His long white eyebrows

fluttered as he gazed at Qing Shui with a complicated expression.

Qing Shui knew there was still hope to recruit them because they were still considered as great figures wherever they went. He only needed to state his position clearly to them. However, it was a shame that both of them were tied to the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord....

“I sincerely want you two to stay with us. Honestly, I have business I must attend to, so I need to go over to the other continents for that. I have faith that I will stand on top one day. However, I have been entangled in this problem temporarily, so I sincerely need both of your assistance to help me through it. I am not a man who forgets those who have helped me in any way, and I am certainly not a man of injustice and wickedness.” Qing Shui said in an affirmative tone as he locked his eyes with the elderly man on the left.

The elderly man on the right had a faint smile on his face and started talking “We are already at this point, let us stop being sentimental for a moment. We will stay because we can see that you still have some things you can’t let go of. How about this, if you trust us, then let us go back and bring our families with us. Us old men do not have any other wishes except to see our descendants live on. At the same time we could take care of your residence, how does that sound?”

Qing Shui naturally agreed. He was happy with their decision. Ultimately, he was pleased that he still had the capability of judging people by their hearts. At first, he thought of finishing them off, but after sensing the loneliness and desolation in their

hearts, he knew they had something they couldn't let go of – their family. Qing Shui would be relieved if they really brought their own families to the Qing Residence.

The two elderly men took off with the corpses of Ba Donghe and the other Martial Saints. They wished that Qing Shui would forgive the other members of the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord. After they went back, they planned to disband the current Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord once and for all.

Qing Shui had made an agreement with them after all. He was overcome with emotions when he realized that he had already forced one of the Seven Stars of the Seven Stars Country in the Central Continent – the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord, to disband completely. Unfortunately, the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord was in the last position among the Seven Stars, meaning that it was the weakest among them all.

After the two elderly men left, Qing Shui had a feeling that he would remain at home for about a year just to wait for their return. Moreover, he still needed to improve the strength of the members of the Qing Clan, especially Luan Luan. She would be sixteen years old in a year, so Qing Shui decided that he would hold a 'Coming Of Age' ceremony for her before he left again.

One month had passed!

Qing Shui was preparing to venture forth into the Flowerfruit Mountain once more. He hoped that this time, he would be able to find the location of the treasure in the first Treasure Map he had obtained. After he had returned from the Central Continent, he

was determined to venture into the Flowerfruit Mountain once again.

This time, Qing Shui did not plan to bring anyone else with him because the Flowerfruit Mountain would reduce his powers from the Martial Saint level back to the Peak Martial King level. If he brought anyone else, he feared that he could not afford to look after them by himself.

“Qing Shui, bring me along!”

Qing Shui gazed at Huoyun Liu-Li helplessly, shook his head and said “Just continue your cultivation properly. If you manage to become a Peak Martial King, I will bring you everywhere I go next time.”

Qing Shui also tried every possible way to persuade his two children, Luan Luan, and Yuchang to stay at home and appeased their behavior. He also planned to leave the Diamond Gigantic Elephant home as well.

He turned towards Qing Luo, Lin Zhanhan, Qing Yi, Yiye Jiange.... And waved goodbye as he hopped onto the Fire Bird's back to begin his adventure into the Flowerfruit Mountain once again.

Without his family as a strong support behind his back, everything would be a hindrance and he would have his hands full just trying to protect them. This was why Qing Shui had been thinking of ways to improve the cultivation of the members of the

Qing Clan in the past few years so that they could at least protect themselves from dangers.

The annihilation of the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord had completely cleared Qing Shui's anxieties. He wasn't particularly worried about the opposing forces in the Greencloud Continent and so far the opposing forces outside of Greencloud Continent hadn't been giving him troubles either.

As for the two Martial Saints, Qing Shui planned to observe their movements in secret for a while. After all, the safety of the members of the Qing Clan was his priority!

.....

It was a peaceful sunny day with no clouds in sight. The scenery of the sunny day and the cloudless sky was boundless. The Fire Bird soared through the sky leaving a trail of fiery red apparitions.

Qing Shui would cultivate his Taichi Fist in the morning, then spend six hours in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. For the rest of the time, he was free and had nothing to do. Normally back in the Qing Residence, he would play with his kids, have a walk with Shi Qingzhuang and Wenren Wushuang or do something else.

Wenren Wushuang still hasn't recovered her memories completely but she had clear memories of Qing Shui and Qing Yi. She was able to get along with the others very well, but she had very little contact with Qing Shui, much less trying to be intimate with him.

Qing Shui was not worried. He knew that her mind would become stronger as she cultivation grew. The lost memories would come back to her in time.

After nearly two months of flight, he was able to catch a glimpse of the Flowerfruit Mountain in the far horizon. Two months of time in the reality would be around eight years time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. In other news, Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique had already surpassed the 228th Cycle of Circulate Qi in the past few days.

His overall strength had increased by the strength of half a country. However, under the effects of the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection and other supplementary techniques, he was able to gain an additional strength of a dozen countries.

When he looked at the sky, it was already late. He entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal directly while riding on the Fire Bird. Qing Shui decided to enter the Flowerfruit Mountain the next day. In the meantime, he made preparations to tune his techniques and skills for optimum performance.

Diamond Crossing Rivers, Vajra's Glare....

During the two months of cultivation, the Diamond Crossing Rivers had finally reached the small success stage. It has the ability to increase the user's speed by 20%. After he was satisfied with the cultivation of the Diamond Crossing Rivers, Qing Shui shifted his focus on the cultivation of the Vajra's Glare instead.

Qing Shui could tell that the Vajra's Glare was seemingly undergoing a change, possibly in the small success stage of its development. He bore some hopes that the Vajra's Glare would come in useful. Someday when he stumbled on a dire situation, he would be able to use it to save his life.

The Vajra's Glare has a certain chance of turning his opponent into a coward while reducing their imposing aura. There was also a certain chance that his opponent would be thrown in a frightened state, thus becoming idle during a battle.

Qing Shui continued the drawing the [Hundred Forms of the Tiger].....

Then he drew some talismans.....

.....

Knowledge was never a burden, especially with an ungodly treasure such as the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. It would be a waste if he stopped learning additional skills and techniques. This was because by learning new things, he would be able to attain the peak of perfection in order to conquer anything.

Although this was true, at the same time, one would eventually reach the limit of their potential and innate skills. Once this level was reached, it would be extremely difficult to climb to the next one. But with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui did not need to waste his energy thinking of other ways to level up

his techniques. He could use the time inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to continue cultivating his techniques until they have leveled up. This way, he could acquire various experiences and widen his knowledge. He could find the turning point of the breakthrough for specific technique based on the breakthrough of other techniques as well.

Just like drawing talismans and drawing the Hundred Forms of the Tiger. The drawing of the Hundred Forms of the Tiger could enhance the capability of the Talisman Drawing as well as strengthen its effectiveness. Qing Shui was more concerned about the power of the drawings over the importance of their grades.

In terms of his cultivation in drawing, Qing Shui had finally managed to stabilize his drawing in the level of drawing flesh and blood. The Talisman Drawing had also managed to hold its position in the fourth level because the chances of its evolution were very small. This was the reason why Lin Zhanhan only had a low-leveled Heavenly Talisman skill despite being adept in Talisman Drawing. It would be increasingly difficult for the Heavenly Talisman to advance the further down its evolution it was.

The Demon Binding Ropes seemed to have advanced by one level. Qing Shui could feel the change in the power that was previously infused into the ropes. In other words, the binding ability of the rope seemed to have become stronger. Unfortunately, Qing Shui could still only see the words 'Defying Dragon Tendon' on the ropes through his Heavenly Vision Technique.

These three words confused Qing Shui for quite a while because

of the word ‘dragon’. Dragons were rumored to exist in the World of the Nine Continents, much like the rumored existence of the legendary Phoenix.

Dragons were said to be the evolution of snakes or pythons. Hornless dragons were said to be the evolution of alligators. It would also take countless years for a hornless dragon to evolve into a legitimate horned dragon.

Dragons could soar through the limitless sky and dive into the deep sea. They could hover over the nine heavens and plunge through the nine levels of the sea. Dragons were mysterious beings that had appeared in various records in the historical books.

“Did these three words mean that the Demon Binding Ropes were some kind of dragon tendons?”

Qing Shui trusted that his Heavenly Vision Technique would never lie to him. Moreover, most of his techniques were of the ancient times. During those times, dragons were real and they existed in the ancient world. Because there was a ‘dragon’ in the word ‘Defying Dragon Tendon’, Qing Shui felt that none of the tendons from Martial Saint leveled demonic beasts could ever match up to this Defying Dragon Tendon.

Through this battle with the Martial Saint, Qing Shui was able to realize the crazy strength of the Demon Binding Ropes. If the Demon Binding Ropes could bind Ba Donghe for a good three breaths of time and the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb was toxic enough, then the combination of their powers would be the ideal technique for the deadliest kills. Unfortunately, the Demon

Binding Ropes currently lacked the power to do so, and the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb was not toxic enough to kill within three breaths time.

The major problem with this combination was the time. It wouldn't be a problem to kill a high-leveled Martial Saint with ease if Qing Shui was able to temper the ropes and enhance the toxicity of the spider web.

Qing Shui was working hard on cultivating his techniques in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The days were uninteresting but calm. During his breaks, he consumed an Aroma Concentration Pill so that his cultivation would not be interfered with during his rest. Although the days were slow, it wasn't as long as he thought it would be.

.....

Zhongyuan Country in the Central Continent!

In the city of Zhongyuan Country, Duanmu Residence!

“My dear daughter, I have completely recovered already. Isn't it the time to pay a visit to that gentleman of yours?” A graceful woman in an azure blue dress asked a young lady beside her.

It was difficult to tell how old the woman was, but judging from her appearance, one could say that she looked like a 30 year old woman. Her skin was as smooth as jade and her mannerism was

decidedly mature. She was as graceful as a poised noble, and she was certainly beautiful. She also had an aura that could attract men and women alike to do her biddings.

The woman's voice sounded attractively mature. It was undeniably calming and pleasing to the ears.

“Mother, do you really need to go?” The young lady also wore a full dress in azure blue. If she didn't call out to the woman using the word ‘mother’, strangers would mistakenly recognize them as a pair of sisters, not a mother and a daughter.

The young lady seemed to be around the age of 25 or 26. She had a pair of alluring bright eyes, much like the moon in the darkest night sky. Her sooty brows were straight and defined. However, she had an aura that could freeze the world. The cold air around her made her seemed unapproachable. Despite that, she had a pleasing voice angelic, but her tone was a bit cold.

She gave a subtle smile at her mother. Even when she smiled, it was still a bit cold and unsympathetic!

If Qing Shui were to see this young lady again, he would recognize her immediately as the cold woman he met at the Flowerfruit Mountain. Even so, Qing Shui may or may not remember her if they should ever meet in the future.

“I am curious about the man that my daughter idolizes. Well, he is my savior as well. The Duanmu Clan will definitely repay the debt of gratitude we owed him.” said the woman as she smiled at

the young lady.

“I don’t ‘idolize’ him. If it wasn’t for his medicinal pills that cured you, I wouldn’t have to mention him at all. Also, you were the one who asked first. It wasn’t me who mentioned it.” The cold young lady would only behave coyly in front of her own mother.

“Lingshuang, let’s pack up and prepare for our trip. Shall we go in a few days?” The woman grabbed the young lady’s hands gently and asked with a voice full of undisguised sympathy.

“Mmm, okay!”

.....

“This is really twisted....”

As soon as Qing Shui entered the Flowerfruit Mountain, he could feel a suppressing force of Heaven and Earth pressing down on him. He quickly realized that his overall power had been reduced to the strength of ten countries....

Luckily, Qing Shui still had other techniques up his sleeves, so he quickly used them to test his powers. When he was able to use his other techniques, he breathed a sigh of relief. Qing Shui could still protect himself even with his powers reduced, at least from the demonic beasts of the Chieftain Level he met last time.

When he thought about the Raging Flame Cloud Leopard and the

Purple-Eyed Golden Spirit Monkey from last time, he wasn't even inside that deep mountains yet then. The Chieftain Level demonic beasts around the 'outskirts' of the Flowerfruit Mountain were already quite powerful – their power was equivalent to the strength of fifteen countries.

AST 591 – Difficult To Search For Treasure, The Gathering Of The Qing Clan

While Qing Shui was on his way here, he studied the Treasure Map again. He had a feeling that the Goddess Peak depicted on the map should be at an even deeper area. Needless to say, the Chieftain Level Demonic Beasts would also be even more powerful because he could feel the spiritual qi of the Flowerfruit Mountain getting even thicker the deeper he went. With a richer spiritual qi, the strength of demonic beasts would naturally increase.

Qing Shui had originally thought that the Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkey was the chieftain of the Flowerfruit Mountain before. But, after witnessing those two Raging Flame Cloud Leopards, he realized that perhaps the real Chieftain of the Flowerfruit were monkeys. Nevertheless, they were definitely not those Purple-eyed Golden Spirit Monkeys.

When he saw that there were no group of demonic beasts in the sky, he quickly got on the Fire Bird and made a beeline towards the inner section of the Flowerfruit Mountain. He gazed and searched around the ground below.

Qing Shui had stopped as soon as he discovered a mountain range, after which he began to discern whether it was the mountain indicated on the Treasure Map. Then, he tried to look for the Goddess Peak among the mountain range. There were many mountains in the Flowerfruit Mountain, so it was a very difficult task for Qing Shui.

After Qing Shui had a look at the mountain, he climbed onto a big

rock and stood on top of it. On there, he took out his Treasure Map and carefully studied it once again.

There was a mountain range on the Treasure Map that followed a winding course and was very long. It was broken in a few different parts, therefore he speculated that there were rivers passing through and mountain valleys. Much of the place was covered in vegetation.

There was a very peculiar looking cliff. It looked like the statue a woman in its magnificence. Behind this statue of 'woman', there was a very fuzzy looking tree diagram.

Qing Shui's gaze locked onto the tree behind that Goddess statue on his Treasure Map. After observing its surroundings, he concluded that this Goddess Peak was very tall.

On top of that, it seemed like the Goddess Peak was situated on a very long mountain range, although it could not really be clearly seen on the Treasure Map. He could still tell that this mountain range was very long and the way it meandered looked very strange.

So he had planned to look for the mountain range first, then search for that Goddess Peak along that mountain range. He checked the sky before climbing onto Fire Bird once again and flew at a low altitude.

When he met a demonic beast group, he'd land. If he met the demonic beast group down there, he'd soar up to the sky. With this, he could avoid quite a number of demonic beast groups. But

Qing Shui's happiness did not last long as he started laughing bitterly.

A group of Raging Flame Birds were coming in his direction from not far away. They were peak Martial King demonic beasts. Qing Shui immediately retreated when he saw that colony of beasts that seemed like they could hid the sky and covered the Earth.

As soon as he landed on the ground, he discovered that he was surrounded by a big group of 'Steelback Gigantic Bears'. The big fellas that had a towering height of nearly eight metres, looked like a hill and they would attack anything on sight. A group of 'Steelback Gigantic Bear' were never less than a thousand of them.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui, who only had the strength of ten countries left in his body could also only deal a damage of fifty countries with the Mighty Elephant Stomp. However, it was still quite useful when used against Steelback Gigantic Bears who had the strength of only five or six countries. One Mighty Elephant Stomp was enough to instantly kill them all. His stamina would deplete very fast when battling in the air. Moreover, Fire Bird was still not a Martial Saint but even if it was, its strength would be restricted. He figured that it would be instantly devoured if it had to face the large group of Raging Flame Birds.

Qing Shui's figure shifted quickly among the group of Steelback Gigantic Bears. His every full-powered strike could heavily injure a Steelback Gigantic Bear, so he managed escape them very quickly.

The demonic beasts he came across now were all at least a peak Martial King and on top of that, they came in groups. At the Flowerfruit Mountain, it was very hard to survive without a pack unless it was of a mutated species with high intelligence. For example, a fox with exceptional speed, or a ground digging armored beast.....

The demonic beasts he met became stronger as he went deeper. The most common ones had the strength of five or six countries, but a Chieftain level demonic beast with the strength of twenty countries would appear from time to time. The most absurd one that he had met was a Dark Kirin Beast with the strength of thirty countries that had almost the same size as the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Although it didn't have wings, it could walk on fire.

It had the head of a lion on a horse body that was entirely covered with pitch black scales. There were four flame clouds beneath its feet. It was a pity that he had to flee in panic after two rounds of battles, dashing his hopes of capturing one as his mount into a thousand pieces.

His heart become more unsettled as he ventured deeper. He had already lost count of how many times he had studied the Treasure Map, but the mountain range depicted in the map never appeared. He had found a few which he thought was what he was looking for, but after trekking along for awhile he realized that he had reached to the other end of it. This had happened consecutively a few times that Qing Shui had already become extremely numb in his heart.

Although he knew that it would be very tedious using this search

method, he still had a great deal of hope. He was also determined to find it. As long as he could find that enormous mountain range, his chances of finding the Goddess Peak would be very high.

Although the Flowerfruit Mountain sounded like a mountain name, there were actually plains, forests, lakes, valleys, basins, swamps and of course, with mountain ranges being the most in the deeper parts. Since there were many mountain ranges, it was extremely difficult for Qing Shui to search for the one he was looking for. It would have been easier to search if there weren't so many mountain ranges.

Time was wasted because the mountain ranges looked too similar to each other!

Time passed very quickly and Qing Shui had stayed on the Flowerfruit Mountain for more than a month. It had also been almost five months since the two elders at the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord left. Qing Shui had no idea if they had already return by now.

Nevertheless, he wasn't really worried with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant around. His strength should have increased a little over the past six months. Before Qing Shui left, he had already sent a letter to Nian Feng's grandfather through the World of the Nine Continent's specialized postal service. He had asked him to look after the Qing Clan for a while and had also told him what had happened.

But Qing Shui didn't know at all that when Ba Donghe came with his men, Nian Feng's grandfather had already came to the

Greencloud Continent and was watching everything from afar. Qing Shui's performance had shocked him. Since Qing Shui could handle the opponents all by himself, he didn't show himself.

It was also from that moment onwards, the old man knew that this young man would soar high sooner or later. So he might as well extend a helping hand to assist him now. It wasn't easy for him to meet a young man that could fill him with anticipation, let alone forming a friendly bond with him.

.....

Many people came to the Qing Residence today. There were more than sixty people riding on three birds. Their arrival was led by the two elders from the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord.

Lin Zhanhan and Qing Luo came out to warmly welcome them. Qing Shui had already gave them a heads up on this matter. As soon as they saw old and young people among them, the experienced Lin Zhanhan didn't allow Luan Luan and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to come out.

Qing Shui had told them in advance that if the situation turned bad, they should send the Dimond Gigantic Elephant out on a sudden ambush. But then again, he had a feeling that this wouldn't happen, Furthermore, he had already asked for assistance from Nian Feng's grandfather.

Nian Feng's grandfather appeared once again, but he appeared like an ordinary old man. He was hanging around near to the Qing

Residence as he kept a close watch on the situation in there.

“My two brothers, you have come! This way please, the place is already prepared,”

Lin Zhanhan led the way with a smile. The East side of the Qing Residence had been divided for two clans and the area was as big as for the Qing Clan. The Qing Residence was very spacious so even after it had been divided up, it was still very spacious.

“Oh, why is she here?” The Old Man Nian wondered after he suddenly noticed a gigantic Ice Crane from afar. He looked at the Qing Clan skeptically. He had a feeling that their destination was the Qing Residence.

The old man frowned as he stared at the approaching gigantic Ice Crane.

The Ice Crane had flown from the direction of the Heavenly Palace. By now the old man had more or less knew quite a lot about Qing Shui's situation. Qing Shui had already told him alot about his clan and in addition to those gossips he had heard on his way here over the past six months, he could say that he pretty much had a deeper and better understanding of the Qing Clan as well as Qing Shui.

The Ice Crane landed not far from the Qing Residence. Two women in azure blue dress climbed off. One of the was veiled, the other with an air of noble elegance was not veiled.

The two women with exceptional grace walked towards the Qing Residence. When they entered the residence, one of them gazed at the old man who was in a distance with interest.

“This woman from Duanmu Clan has recovered and became so strong. I wonder what business do they have with the Qing Clan?” The old man wondered, yet keeping up with his disguise of an ordinary person.

“Mother, what are you looking at?” The veiled girl asked the unmoving woman.

“I saw an acquaintance,” the woman replied with a smile before pulling the girl’s hand as they made their way towards the Qing Residence.

“Acquaintance? Why didn’t you greet him?” The girl asked curiously.

“This man who had cured me isn’t someone ordinary. He is really young and I am really curious what kind of family he grew up in and who are his parents and master that have brought up such a genius,” the woman smiled as she evaded the question. They were already in front of the Qing Residence.

“Auntie, who are you looking for?”

Yuchang who just happened to come out saw the two beautiful ladies standing there, so she asked them curiously.

“We are here to see Mister Qing Shui, Little Lass. Who are you to him?” The woman crouched down to the delicate little girl and smiled at her.

“You’re looking for daddy? He’s out,” Yuchang blinked her large eyes.

The woman was shocked and glanced at her daughter beside her, as if wondering how Qing Shui could have such a big daughter.....

“In that case, do you know when will he be back?” The woman asked her with a smile while she took out an exquisite jade hairpin and inserted it in Yuchang’s braid.

“Who are you all? Why are you looking for daddy?” Yuchang asked the woman suspiciously.

“Yuchang, who are you talking to?” Mingyue Gelou asked when she came out and happened to see Yuchang speaking with the two mysterious ladies.

“Mother, they are here to see daddy.”

Yuchang’s words made Mingyue Gelou a little nervous. Nothing good usually happen when people were looking for Qing Shui. She hurriedly came over.

The woman looked at Mingyue Gelou who was walking towards them. She was a woman with exceptional beauty, unordinary strength and a good body figure. The marking in between her brows gave her an aura of special charm. A pure and sacred aura.

“Hello, what business do you have with Qing Shui?” Mingyue Gelou looked at the two ladies standing before her. She breathed a sigh of relief as soon as she saw the expression on their faces. It didn’t seem like they were here to find troubles.....

“We are from the Central Continent. This is my daughter, Ling Shuang. Qing Shui saved her before and have also saved me once. I am here today to express my gratitude.”

Just right then, Lin Zhahan, Qing Luo and the other two Martial Saint elders came over!

“Lady Duanmu!”

The two Martial Saint elders were surprised to see the woman. They quickly bowed respectfully and greeted her!

AST 592 – The Palace At The Bottom Of The Lake, The Crystal Coffin

“Lady Duanmu!”

The two Martial Saint leveled elders were surprised to see her. They quickly bowed respectfully and greeted her!

The expression in their eyes exuded the profound respect they had for her. It was not just the typical respect out of fear towards the powerful, but more like a sincere respect.

“Oh, the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord’s elders. Why are you all here?” The woman looked at the two old men in astonishment. Her eyes were a little moist as if she had remembered something.

“Well, this.....” The two old men hemmed and hawed!

“Oh, so the Qing Clan was the reason behind the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord moving out in nearly full force about half a year ago?” The look on the woman’s face quickly cooled down within a matter of seconds. Since the Zhongyuan Country and the Seven Stars Country were not that far apart, any movements from the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord naturally wouldn’t go unnoticed by the Duanmu Clan.

Lin Zhanhan, Qing Luo and the rest of the Qing Clan were a little bit confused. They didn’t really know what was going on between these people so there was nothing they could do aside from

watching by the side.

At this time, Lin Zhanhan came forward with a smile. “May I ask for the names of these two ladies...? These elders are the friends of Qing Clan, so they will be staying at the Qing Residence from now on. What brings the two of you here?”

He had stepped in to save the two old men from embarrassment. When Lin Zhanhan saw the woman’s facial expression earlier, he could feel that she seemed to be on Qing Clan’s side.

“Oh, that’s not too bad. The Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord is considered gone. These two made a good decision by choosing to stay here. They’re old, so it’s good to settle down a little. We are from the Central Continent. Qing Shui saved my daughter’s life and mine. We are here to express our gratitude. May I know how to address you, old gentleman?” The woman said with a smile.

“I am from the Lin Clan and I am Qing Shui’s maternal grandfather. This is Qing Shui’s mother.....”

Lin Zhanhan made simple introductions to the woman. He knew that this woman was definitely not an ordinary person since the manners of those two Grade Four Martial Saint cultivators were not fake. If they had come to express their gratitude, then this might very well be considered a good fortune.

“It’s a pleasure for Yu Ruyan to meet the old gentleman and madam!” The woman bowed respectfully towards Qing Luo and Qing Yi.

“No need to be so formal!” Qi Yi was also someone who had her fair share of experience in situations like this. She quickly placed her hand on Yu Ruyan’s arm.

“If madam doesn’t mind, may we call each other sister?” The woman smiled at Qing Yi.

The two old men dumbfoundedly watched the entire exchange. The woman’s words and attitude had immediately made the two Martial Saints set on staying with the Qing Clan from now on without any second thoughts. Qing Shui was Lady Duanmu and her daughter’s life savior. Judging from Yu Ruyan’s personality, she would never allow anyone to harm the Qing Clan for as long as she lived.

But she was alive this time. The number of people who could kill her was very little, probably because those people were already eliminated by her. The Qing Clan would pretty much be well-fortified under her care.

“Why would I? I am alright with it as long as you don’t mind,” Qing Yi quickly replied.

“Big Sister, from now on we shall be sisters,” Yu Ruyan said with a smile.

She then pulled her daughter who was standing beside her. “Lingshuang, from now on you should address her as Aunt Qing!”

“It’s a pleasure for Lingshuang to meet Aunt Qing!”

Duanmu Lingshuang greeted her respectfully. She would never be able to repay Qing Shui’s kindness towards her. Her feelings of gratitude towards him came from the bottom of her heart. As the saying goes, [love the house and its crow](#), so she also had the same amount of deep gratitude towards Qing Yi.

[TL Note: Love someone and also care for the people and things related to him.]

“No need to be formal. Here, take this. Aunt doesn’t have anything valuable, so I hope you will not mind this,” Qing Yi took out a pair of earrings that Qing Shui had forged for her. She had never worn them and she didn’t know why she happened to carry them with her today.

“This.....”

“You should just accept what Aunt Qing’s good will~!” Yu Ruyan smiled.

“Thank you, Aunt Qing!” Duanmu Lingshuang thanked her with a smile before accepting the gift. Although her face was veiled, her smile could still be seen from those beautiful eyes.

“Come, let’s all go inside!”

The big group of people walked towards the big hall of the Qing

Residence. Yu Ruyan turned her head around and looked outside as if she wanted to say something, but she ended up not speaking.

.....

Another long mountain range entered Qing Shui's view. However, there wasn't any trace of excitement on Qing Shui's face. This was because this was already the 132nd mountain range he had come across that looked fairly similar to the one depicted in his Treasure Map.

Nearly two months had passed again and he had already seen more than a hundred enormous mountain ranges. Every one of them had a varying length. The longest one took the Fire Bird ten full days to reach its other end with its top speed.

Qing Shui wasn't sure at this point if he could find the mountain range that he was looking for. His only hope was that the mountain range straddled horizontally across the Flowerfruit Mountain. That way, he wouldn't miss it while he forged ahead.

He apathetically traveled along the long mountain range to look for that Goddess Peak. Standing in the midair, he had completed scanned over a short distance on the right side first.

He no longer even felt disappointed when he didn't find the Goddess Peak that he had been searching for.

He immediately backtracked quickly to where he came from. On

his way, he met three waves of beast groups. Qing Shui didn't want to find trouble so he took a detour to avoid them. He then continued to search the left side of the mountain range that stretched on endlessly.

“Hmm, the height of the mountain range is gradually getting taller. Although the difference is very little, it can be clearly observed at a further distance,” Qing Shui looked at the far end of the mountain range that was covered by thick and dark green vegetations. It looked like a gigantic green meandering dragon from afar.

Three days went by in a flash. Other than visiting the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal in between and practicing his Taichi Fists in the morning, he spent his remaining time searching for the Goddess Peak.

Although he had already reached the deeper parts of the Flowerfruit Mountain, there were even deeper parts further up ahead. However, Qing Shui's instinct told him that so-called rumor told him that the Goddess Peak shouldn't be situated in the innermost part of the Flowerfruit Mountain.

He calmly sped up ahead on the Fire Bird with his fastest speed along the winding mountain range and realized that these past three months had tempered his patience. He was able to deal with many things in a calm manner now.

Qing Shui's gaze was suddenly attracted by the mountain peak ahead. A precipice!

There was a statue that looked like a woman on the precipice. She seemed like she was gazing into the distance as if she was anticipating something. The outrageously lofty ancient tree beside her was unimaginably big and sturdy.

“Damn, I’ve been wanting to see this scenery so bad that I’m starting to hallucinate,” Qing Shui shook his head and laughed at himself. He was prepared to leave after looking around for a bit because he had already reached the other end.

Qing Shui was waiting for his hallucination of the goddess statue to vanish, but it remained there. It was only then that he finally started to get excited.

“Could it be here?”

He leaped off in excitement and landed in front of the goddess statue. He had only accepted that everything was real the moment he felt the solidness of the goddess statue with his hands.....

The stone statue was life-sized and had the appearance of a woman, although her facial features were vague. That didn’t really matter now.

Looking around the precipice, this was the end of a very long meandering mountain range. On the other side of the precipice, the escarpment was covered by lush vegetation and there was a wilderness beyond it.

The vegetations growing on the escarpment on the other side was thriving and brimmed with exceptionally strong vitality. Qing Shui started trying to locate the treasure on his Treasure Map. Although he had found the Goddess Peak, the location of the treasure didn't seem like it would be easy to locate.

He placed his target on this goddess statue first, since this was the most conspicuous thing among all. At the same time, he expanded his spiritual sense. Every Gifted Earth Treasure would emit enormous waves of spiritual qi.

The stone statue didn't seem like it was any ordinary statue. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to not show any signs corrosion after being weathered over the ages. After carefully observing for awhile, Qing Shui looked away in disappointment.

It was carved out of White Star Stone. This type of stone was very hard and was said to have a very powerful restoration ability. It was very suited for carving but had very little use outside of that.

An ancient tree that reached high into the sky.....

Then there was the soil around him, vegetations across him and a three feet deep crater that were caused by the Mighty Elephant Stomp.....

Another three days passed. Qing Shui had once again returned to the precipice in disappointment. He had searched high and low within the radius of a few li, but he still couldn't find the location

of the treasure. He simply couldn't wrap his head around this.

Plop!

Qing Shui randomly tossed a stone down the cliff. A clear and loud noise only echoed back after a quite a while. It was the sound of the stone dropping into water. If it wasn't for Qing Shui's sharp sense of hearing, he would have definitely missed that.

“Oh, it wouldn't be down here right!?”

He suddenly got excited as he summoned Fire Bird to fly him under the cliff. He also retrieved his Violet Gold Divine Shield and Big Dipper Sword just in case the situation called for it.

The cliff was really steep. Although Qing Shui was already a Martial Saint who could fly, his abilities were unfortunately restricted on the Flowerfruit Mountain so he could only rely on the Fire Bird.

Fire Bird wasn't flying too fast but after fifteen minutes, Qing Shui saw an enormous lake below him. It was a dead valley surrounded by the mountains, a place that was difficult for flying birds to reach.

Qing Shui climbed off Fire Bird's back. However, he very quickly frowned when he felt the unusual atmosphere around here. It lacked vitality.

This place was like a manor that had been abandoned for over a few decades, centuries or even millennium. With no human or animals setting foot in the area, a type of yin qi, also known as death qi, would gradually be formed. A type of yang qi, also known as the qi of 'vitality', exists only in places where humans or animals lived and breathed.

His surroundings were bare and most importantly, there was no wind. When Qing Shui was halfway down the cliff, there were already no vegetations in sight. The surroundings were all bare except for this enormous lake that stood out like a sore thumb.

The water in the lake was a light blue. Qing Shui couldn't see any other living beings in the water, not even a single water plant. With the experiences he gained while treasure hunting at the Wolf King Hall, Qing Shui immediately took out the first Treasure Map.

The moment it was retrieved from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, every inch of the lake's surface and the Treasure Map in his hands glowed white. Then he could feel a wave of suction force coming from within the lake.

Qing Shui's facial expression changed. Although he had a hunch that the treasure was at the bottom of the lake, he was still anxious about the potential dangers that lurked in the area unbeknownst to him.

Splash!

Qing Shui wanted to resist the force, but his body wasn't able to

muster up the strength to oppose it so he was immediately dragged into the lake.....

It was only an instant but it felt like it lasted for a hundred or even ten thousand years had passed before Qing Shui snapped open his eyes and observed his current surroundings in astonishment. The scenery around him looked like the Underwater Crystal Palace that he had seen through the television screen countless times in his previous world.....

The floor that was made of crystals and colored glass looked as if they had always been cleansed by water. A splendid and grand palace that exuded a majestic aura sat just a few hundred meters up ahead. The plants around him looked like they were out of a dreamland, but also more like pieces of fine artistic work.

He felt the surroundings were surreal as he slowly walked towards the palace while observing the area in awe. The scenery around him was something that should only exist in paintings.

Qing Shui felt like he took an eternity to walk down this path. But right at this moment, he jumped at the sight of a gigantic demonic beast that had appeared in front of the palace's entrance.

He wanted to immediately run away from it, but he knew very well that if the beast had intended to harm him, he wouldn't have been able to escape even if he tried. The only option he had now was to be prepared to enter the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal at any moment.

The demonic beast that had suddenly appeared had an enormous silver head of a beast that looked like a snake yet appeared more formidable. It had a pair of fish eyes and a gigantic body of a turtle that was about the size of a small mountain and there were some simple and odd-looking patterns on its large turtle shell. It was exuding an aura that Qing Shui had never felt before.

The gigantic turtle stared at him. A look of surprise reflected in those large fish eyes. Qing Shui didn't flee immediately because he saw its eyes that were filled with an indescribable look of vicissitude and humanity.

Other than the look of vicissitude in his eyes, there were also loneliness, disappointment, and worries.....

Qing Shui had never expected that a demonic beast was capable of displaying such a complicated expression. This made him felt more intimidated by its formidable strength.

“Do you need any help?” Qing Shui felt like he was an idiot for asking the demonic beast.

When Qing Shui was mocking himself, he didn't expect this old turtle to nod its enormous head. He was instantly shocked. Only a beast tamer or a beast that had a similar connection like the connection between the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Qing Shui could easily communicate through telepathy like this. This was his first time meeting a demonic beast that could directly understand the human language.

Qing Shui stood there dumbly for a moment before lifting his head. He realized that the gigantic old turtle had already stepped aside from the palace door, as if it was allowing Qing Shui to enter!

To be honest, he was still a little worried. Who knew that awaited him within the palace? But when he remembered the Treasure Map in his hands, he clenched his teeth and moved forward. [One can not expect to entrap a wolf if he is not willing to sacrifice the life of his child.](#)

TL Note: One can hardly expect to accomplish a major task if he is not willing to take risks.

When he arrived in front of that enormous crystal door, he calmed his emotions then reached out to push open the crystal door slowly. In this brief time, all he had been thinking about was where the old turtle had come out from.

The crystal door was pushed opened soundlessly. A wave of rich spiritual qi immediately assailed his nostrils, jolting him. This was an empty great palace hall.

There was a crystal platform with a throne facing the palace entrance at the top part. Along the wall, there were many realistic engraving of sea beasts, enormous fishes, water snakes, turtles, and prawns.....

Each of them were so realistic that they looked as if they were alive. Most importantly, they were very gorgeous. Other than gorgeous, they also looked ferocious! Every single one of them looked like they had flesh and blood and even their well-shaped

skeleton frame could be felt to their tiniest details. Their eyes and expression seemed rather spiritual.

“These drawings have far exceeded the level of drawing bones. They should be at the level of drawing souls.....”

By the time Qing Shui snapped back to reality he had already lost track of time. He had indeed indulged himself quite a bit on these aesthetic works and even felt that his state of drawing had been raised immensely. After all, the [Hundred Forms of the Tiger] was only about the expression of a tiger. Looking at these drawings here could bring about great benefits to him.

His gaze suddenly stopped below the stone staircase up ahead of this great hall. An enormous crystal coffin unexpectedly laid there.....

Qing Shui didn't notice it until now. He felt odd about his sudden discovery. Who actually laid within this crystal coffin in such a splendid and majestic palace?

AST 593 - The Fifth Portrait Of Beauty, The Exceptionally Beautiful Face Within The Crystal Coffin

Qing Shui looked around and realized that there was nothing else in here. The Treasure Map in his hand had already vanished the moment he entered this palace. This was a clear indication that the location on the Treasure Map was here.

He then shifted his gaze towards the palace wall of the east side. It turned out that his view had been obstructed by the crystal pillars of this palace earlier. This wall was different than the wall on the west side. The drawings were directly painted on the west wall, but on the east wall, a painting drawn on Beast Parchment was suspended on the wall.

There was not only a beast in the painting but also a person. Qing Shui was surprised earlier to see a familiar painting on the wall, it was similar to the Portraits of Beauty that were suspended in his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

The fifth Portrait of Beauty!

Qing Shui looked at this painting. The lady in this painting had a beauty that could topple kingdoms. She had beautiful dark eyebrows, a pair of gorgeous deep eyes and an imposing beauty that could subdue someone. The lady in the painting also looked as if she was in midair.

Canghai Mingyue!

Qing Shui only came back to his senses after a long time. Although he had always suspected that Canghai Mingyue was one of the ladies from the Portraits of Beauty, he still got pretty excited and emotional when he confirmed it with his own eyes.

.....

Qing Shui shifted his gaze onto the other painting. It was an old man who looked like a sage. His white clothes were whiter than snow. On top of that, his hair was snow white and he had a long snowy white beard. His appearance was surprisingly tidy.

There was neither a description nor an introduction. The old man in the painting appeared to be in a deep thought. After gazing for awhile and not making any discoveries, Qing Shui shifted his gaze to the other painting beside it.

This time, it was a painting of a strong-looking middle aged man who was fully dressed in battle armor. He had a pair of thick eyebrows, large eyes, and a straight nose. His lips formed a tight straight line, showing his unyielding determination. His dark armor brought out his grim aura.

.....

Qing Shui gradually looked upwards. The more he looked, the more all this collection of paintings appeared to be like a family

tree.....

The series of paintings clearly conveyed the family's dismal decline over the ages. The Portrait of Beauty that was suspended at the most bottom part stood out.

Qing Shui didn't take that Portrait of Beauty but he instead slowly made his way towards the crystal coffin. He felt that the gorgeous crystal coffin was a little strange in this extremely spacious and empty great hall.

He suddenly recalled the question he had asked the old turtle. He had asked it if it needed any help and the old turtle had actually nodded its head.

The crystal coffin was about three meters long, two meters wide and one meter high. Colors were reflected on it, but it wasn't transparent. Most importantly, the crystal coffin was not covered.

He approached the crystal coffin curiously. Qing Shui had killed quite a number of people so he wasn't afraid that there would be a dead person in the crystal coffin. Besides, a dead body lying in a coffin was nothing out of the ordinary. However, he had a lot of questions in his head. For example, what was this place? Who were the people in the paintings? What did the old turtle need help with.....?

Qing Shui was flabbergasted when he saw what was inside the crystal coffin. It wasn't the sinister-looking skeleton nor the horribly mangled dead body he imagined, although it was a person

as expected.

It was a divine-looking woman!

Her eyes were shut, her hair was worn in a high bun. She had a pair of gentle looking and beautiful eyebrows. Although she didn't wear any cosmetics on her delicate face, she was still a beautiful woman that looked like a slumbering goddess.

Not even her snow white simple clothes could conceal the fine curves of her unusually beautiful body. Her shoulders were chiseled, the curves in front of her chest were extremely gorgeous, her soft waist was like flowing white silk. Her slender and exquisite figure was like a jade sculpture sculpted by God. Her delicate exposed bare feet glowed with radiance...

Even when she was laid there with her eyes shut, she still exuded an aura so holy to the point of causing one to feel blasphemous when staring at her. This was the most distant woman that Qing Shui had ever seen. It wasn't because of her coldness, but because of the pride and aloofness that came from her very soul.

Her expression was very tranquil, but Qing Shui didn't believe that she was a dead person. He reached out and put his hand on the wrist of this exceptionally beautiful woman. Her wrist was smooth and silky but also a little cold.

A wave of bone-chilling icy cold qi entered Qing Shui's body through his arm. But he quickly expelled it with Ancient Strengthening Technique and Nature Energy.

He then placed his gaze on the woman's chest. There was a silver chain around her slender and fair neck that reached in between those fine breasts, concealed underneath her clothes. Qing Shui was pretty sure that it was something precious because he could feel the strong soul-cleansing qi that it exuded.

He hesitated for a while before reaching out to touch her breasts that were soft and perky. Then he felt something about the size of a pigeon egg wedged in between those wonderful breasts. The numbing pleasure he could feel in his hands caused him to very quickly retract his arms as he realized that his heart was beating very fast.....

In the end, Qing Shui had confirmed that the woman was not dead. She had only been sealed with the help of this crystal coffin and the 'divine stone' around her neck. The woman had been poisoned by a type of strong yin poison, which was also a cold poison.

Qing Shui hesitated for a moment but didn't take any action because he knew that it was unlikely he could do anything about it right now. Any minor slip up could cost him his life. It wasn't a risk that he would take on.

Perhaps he would be able to save her when he had grown stronger. But then again, he also had second thoughts. Why should he save her? He took another look at the woman before he rose up and walked to the east side to take the Portrait of Beauty away.

When he left the palace, he saw that the gigantic old turtle was still outside. Qing Shui hesitated for a moment before telling it, “I am not powerful enough right now. I shall return here again to save her in the future!”

The old turtle was very calm when he heard Qing Shui’s words. It spat out a silvery white pearl about the size of a walnut from its mouth. It slowly floated in front of Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was very skeptical, but he still reached out to accept it. He then glanced at the old turtle who was already retreating. Qing Shui didn’t know where it was going, but it seemed to be going upwards. Then he saw a layer faint glow separating the water around him. He did some experiments and discovered that as long as he exerted enough force, he could exit from the waterless globe around him. As soon as he went out of the waterless space, he was back into the water. But very soon enough the water around him retreated again, forming a waterless globe of about two meters radius around him.

He looked at the pearl in his hands!

It was a Water Repelling Pearl!

Qing Shui didn’t expect this thing to be something so magical; it could actually repel water. Why did the old turtle give him a Water Repelling Pearl? Was it for the convenience of his next visit in the future or did it just simply wanted to give it to him.....

He rushed out of the water and discovered that he was still in

that lake. He had no idea if his treasure hunt this time was a mistake, but at least he found a Portrait of Beauty and most importantly, it was of Canghai Mingyue.

As for that woman in the crystal coffin, Qing Shui planned to only think about her when the time came. He felt that he was being influenced by the old turtle to save her, but he was not going to do something as idiotic as risking his life to save a stranger's life.

He climbed onto Fire Bird and soared towards the precipice above them!

Fire Bird soared into the air very quickly. Its speed was particularly fast when it ascended. They immediately took a shortcut home with their fastest speed as they flew at a low altitude. Qing Shui kept thinking about the crystal coffin and that old turtle.

That place was the location on the treasure map. Was the crystal coffin the treasure or that woman?

Could she be one of the women from the Portraits of Beauty?

Qing Shui didn't have a single doubt on that woman's quality. She wasn't in the least bit inferior to any woman, including Di Chen, Yiye Jiange, and Canghai Mingyue, even when she was just lying there with her eyes closed.

He also thought that the woman seemed to be a very, very

powerful person. Even he himself wondered why he felt that way. But he knew that his feeling was very accurate because it was what he had felt with his spiritual sense.

The speed of his return journey was much shorter compared to when he came since he was familiar with the return route. When he came, he had to search every mountain range from north to south. That caused his journey to Flowerfruit Mountain to be a few times longer than his return journey.

It only took him about twenty days to exit the Flowerfruit Mountain at top speed. Qing Shui instantly felt a great relief in his heart after he exited the area. He then hurried towards the Qing Residence with full speed.

It had been nearly half a year since he left the Qing Clan. He had no idea if the two elders from the Residence of Sky Tyrant Lord had already returned. He hoped that they'd behave. Although he longed for their assistance, he wouldn't allow them to have even the slightest bit of ill intention.

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal with the Fire Bird!

Over the past six months, only two Crystal Lions produced two crystals. Then there were the Demon Binding Ropes and Defying Dragon Tendon. Qing Shui would free up some time anytime to refine them every day, just like he did with the Soulshake Bell.

He nurtured the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb with poison as

usual. Only when he didn't have enough toxic materials would he use the crystals produced by the Crystal Lions.

Cultivation, refining, and refining demons..... The time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal ticked away. He had some food in between and took a look at the things around the realm.

Those little flame-like grasses that were only a little more than two inches had now grown a little taller. But he had no idea when they would mature. A flower bud was seen at their tip, making Qing Shui wonder if these little flame-like grasses were going to bloom flowers.

“They can actually bear flowers and fruits with their tiny size?”

He safely arrived at the Greencloud Continent's capital in a month and a half without any accidents and quickly made a beeline to the Qing Clan.

When he saw those perfectly undamaged pavilions and buildings, he let out a breath of complete relief. He only stopped worrying after seeing the moving figures of the Qing Clan from midair.

Screech!

Qing Shui put the Fire Bird back into the realm after he slowly landed in the front yard of the Qing Residence. At that moment, he heard the heavy running footsteps coming towards him.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant came running from a distance. It had been more than seven months since it last saw him. It circled around Qing Shui in happiness and kept rubbing its gigantic head against him.

AST 594 – Dew Of The Raining Star Flower, No Worries For The Future

Qing Shui stretched his hands and patted the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, feeling very happy in his heart. Maybe because they heard some movements but there were people coming out after a short while.

“Brother Shui, you have returned!” Qing Bei, who came out first, saw Qing Shui and happily ran over.

“Xiao Bei, there were no problems at home right?” Qing Shui watched Qing Bei hug his arm without and restraint, just like when she was young. This caused Qing Shui to feel that he had stolen Qing Hu’s place.

“There were no problems, but there are many visitors. The two elders you mentioned the last time have brought their families here for more than a month already.”

“Oh, that’s good!”

“Father!”

.....

Qing Zun and Qing Yin were almost two years old and they seem bigger than when before he left. Qing Shui had not seen them for

more than seven months, he had missed them.

He carried one in each of his hands and kissed both their rosy cheeks, causing the two young fellows to laugh without stop.

Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, and the others came out as well. Canghai Mingyue had to watch over the two kids, although they did not end up in any trouble, she was worried that they might bump into things.....

Qing Yi was chatting with the two women as they walked out. At that moment, Qing Shui noticed the lady wearing a veil, he could recognize that she was the icy lady he met at Flowerfruit Mountain.

Then he shifted his gaze to the woman beside her, who was also dressed in a deep blue dress. She was mature, demure, elegant and poised. She had a astounding figure and she gave off an air that could cause men to go be crazy.

“You must be Qing Shui!” The woman’s voice was pleasing and had an attractive quality to it, it was a pleasure just to listen to her voice.

Qing Shui’s expression did not change a single bit, however, on the inside, he was incomparably shocked. Qing Shui had discovered that the strength of this woman felt exceptionally terrifying, even Qianyu Dingjun and Nian Feng’s grandfather seem to be inferior to her.

“You are?” Qing Shui did not reply to her but instead looked suspiciously at this woman who could definitely be classified as an absolute beauty. There were many individuals in the World of the Nine Continents, naturally, there would be no lack of beautiful women. However, women with her looks and temperament were hard to find.

“I am Yu Ruyan, of the Central Continent. Thank you for saving my daughter, as well as saving me. I am here today to thank you.” The woman maintained a faint and light smile on her face. With one look, she could tell that Qing Shui has many merits. After staying in the Qing Clan, she now knew that the young man known as Qing Shui was the soul of the Qing Clan and also knew quite a lot of things about him.

The woman’s words made Qing Shui feel astonished, although he had vaguely guessed it, but when he heard it with his own ears, it still seemed hard to believe. This woman was actually the mother of the icy lady, furthermore, she was still so young.....

“So it was elder, there was not much effort involved. If you did not mention it, I would have forgotten about it.” Qing Shui hurriedly smiled and said.

“Sister, you have such a good son.” Yu Ruyan smiled at Qing Yi.

Yu Ruyan’s address caused Qing Shui to be petrified for a while, then he looked that that icy lady wearing the veil. He realized that the eyes that were exposed were looking curiously at Qing Shui, it was a clear and chilly look.

“Mother, what is going on?” Qing Shui looked at Qing Yi bewilderedly.

“We feel that our two families hit it off quite well, thus we decided to address each other as sisters. This is just how we address each other, you can call me by my name or you can address me as Aunt Yun.” Yun Ruyan answered on Qing Yi’s behalf when she saw that Qing Yi seemed to be at a lost for words.

“Oh, Yu Ruyan right, I know that you are very strong. However, I do not like you, do you understand what I mean??” Qing Shui said after he frowned and hesitated for a while.

Qing Shui’s words caused many people to feel that it was inconceivable, even Duanmu Lingshuang and especially Yu Ruyan. It had been many years since someone had said something like that to her.

“Qing Shui.....” Qing Yi felt that she might have done something wrong and looked guiltily at Qing Shui. Her son already had a lot of worries to deal with already, yet she gave him some additional problems.

“Mother, it’s fine, I just do not want you to get cheated.” Qing Shui smiled at Qing Yi.

Qing Yi actually wanted to know why too. This woman, who could cause a Grade Four Martial Saint be fearful of and be deferential to her, said that she hit it off with her. Who would

believe that? However, she knew that her son had saved them before, thus they said that they hit it off, they had made it clear that they were here because of her son.

“Sir Qing, can I say a few words.” Yu Ruyan’s expression did not have too great a change.

“We did not come with any bad intentions, the kindness that sire has shown to my Duanmu Clan is something that we can never repay. I can tell they Sir Qing is a person that will never forget the kindness shown to him. I, Yu Ruyan, am also the same. Take it as me coming here with a sincere heart. I have no other motive for addressing your mother as a sister. I have very little friends, or to rephrase this, I do not have many close friends, however, I will treat your mother as one of my best friends. However, the matter of you saving me cannot be overlooked. I would admit that without you as the middleman, I would not be here today. Everything that happens, happens for a reason. I wonder if Sir Qing would be able to forgive this little lady for this offense.....”

Qing Shui never thought that with her status, she would be able to say such words, he could not help but smile and said “Forgiveness does not matter, I have never expected any repayments from you. Even if the person I want to save was an ordinary person, I would still help them. Even if a person I did not want to save is extremely wealthy or someone that has a lot of prestige, I would not even save them no matter what.”

“I know, but you cannot just ignore the good will of the person you saved!”

Duanmu Lingshuang stood at a side and frowned at this unreasonable man. Why did her mother have to put up with such a person, although you saved her, you can't behave like this.....

“Qing Shui, Lady Duanmu does not have any malicious intents.”

At this moment, an old man wearing silk clothes with white hair and a beard walked in, smiling at Qing Shui.

“Nian Lao? When did you get here?” Qing Shui quickly smiled and welcomed him.

“He came at the same time as Ba Donghe!” Yu Ruyan smiled as she told him. It was better that she spoke of this matter rather than Nian Feng's grandfather himself.

“Many thanks, Nian Lao!” Qing Shui bowed respectfully to him. When he was fighting with Ba Donghe, he felt that there was something weird nearby. Now, he knew why.

Qing Shui was not stupid, this sentence from Yu Ruyan allowed Qing Shui to understand everything. Qing Shui was very grateful to Nian Lao in his heart.

“There is no need to be courteous since I promised you the last time. I would of course do it, unless I lacked the strength.” Nian Lao happily smiled and walked to Yu Ruyan's side with Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, Lady Duanmu has no malicious intents. I know her

personality very well, many of the people in the Central Continent knows it as well. She is a person that will never forget any kindness shown to her. You saved her life once, you can put down all the worries you have.” Nian Lao smiled at Qing Shui.

“I know that she does not have any malicious intents, a small character like me and the Qing Clan would not even enter her eyes. Just that, I don’t like this feeling.” Qing Shui laughed at himself.

“Is Sir Qing still angry at me?” Yu Ruyan looked at this youth then looked at her daughter beside her.

“No, it is just me being small-minded, sorry.” Qing Shui laughed. Actually, Qing Shui was not angry, he just did not like being pitied by these big clans. Qing Shui felt that Yu Ruyan was pitying the Qing Clan.

From her words, you could tell what kind of person Yu Ruyan was, she had not expected this man to be so sensitive, to the point when it seemed like he was petty!

Actually, there were no problems, with the appearance of Nian Lao, the matter got resolved in an even more peaceful manner. Qing Shui smiled at Qing Yi and said “Mother, sorry, I caused you to be trapped in the middle.”

“You smelly brat, you scared me.” Qing Yi smiled as she rubbed Qing Shui’s head, then everyone headed towards the biggest living room in the Qing Clan.

“Thank you!”

While they were walking, Duanmu Lingshuang turned her head and said to Qing Shui, who was not far away.

“I never thought that you would return, do you still remember the promise you made?” Qing Shui teased her.

Duanmu Lingshuang was surprised. She then thought about the situation in Flowerfruit Mountain. Although the time they spent interacting with each other was short, but she would not forget that promise for as long as she lived.

“Weren’t you just joking?” Duanmu Lingshuang said unnaturally.

“Lingshuang, what did you promised? The promises you made should be fulfilled.” Yu Ruyan smiled, looking at Duanmu Lingshuang and Qing Shui.

“Nothing.....” Duanmu Lingshuang eyes were flustered, then she gave Qing Shui a complex look.

“I was just joking with her, she said she would give me the big bird that she rode on.” Qing Shui said playfully.

“That could be given to you.” Yu Ruyan smiled as she walked.

“Oh, I was just joking, I have one already, I just did not expect the young miss to be so petty, and could not bear to give it up.” Qing Shui said clearly as he carried Qing Yin, who had run over.

Duanmu Lingshuang was speechless and could only remain quiet, as long as Qing Shui did not speak of that matter, then it would be fine. Actually, she did not know that even if she wanted to say it, Qing Shui would not be willing to. He had decided not to get involved with any more women.

After they entered the great hall, Yu Ruyan took out a bottle the size of a baby's fist “This is for you, consider it a token of my appreciation.”

Qing Shui felt that the other people of the Qing Clan had probably already accepted her gifts. He suspiciously looked at that bottle and asked “What does this do?”

“Take it, Qing Shui. This is the ‘Dew of the Raining Star Flower’, it can clear the spirit, cleanse the bones and marrows, and strengthen blood vessels.

Qing Shui smiled as he received it. Regardless of the situation, this was a token of their appreciation. Furthermore, this woman was very strong and she addressed his mother as a sister. When put this way, it would cause anyone who wanted to take actions against the Qing Clan to have misgivings.

“Thank you!”

Qing Shui could not bring himself to call her Aunt Yu, neither did he have the intentions to. She seemed so young, it would feel weird to call her that. In his past life, Qing Shui was not good at flattery or currying favor with someone, it was still the same now.

The two Martial Saints from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord had also arrived. Qing Shui respectfully gave them a bow “In the future, the Qing Clan will have to rely on you two elders.”

The two Martial Saints quickly returned his greetings “As long as we are alive, we will not let harm befall the Qing Clan.”

Of the two old men, one was called Wu Chengyi, the other was called Hong Luansong. They were both Grade Four Martial Saints, but they were still a distance away from the Great Perfection Stage.

At the same time, Qing Shui also noticed that Wu Chengyi and Hong Luansong had a respectful expression when they saw Yu Ruyan, his felt relief in his heart.

Now that Qing Shui was back, the two Martial Saints had already brought their families here for a month, and explained everything to him. Qing Shui let loose a sigh of relief, now there were two more Martial Saints protecting the clan.

Three days later, Yu Ruyan and Duanmu Lingshuang left. In these three days, Qing Shui barely interacted with them. He would only interact with them when there was a meal together and everyone chatted.

However, they knew that Qing Shui would be heading towards the Central Continent very soon, they repeatedly reminded Qing Shui to visit the Duanmu Clan after he arrived in the Central Continent!

“Nian Lao, are you leaving as well? How about you leave after the end of the year? Then we can go together.” After a few more days, Nian Lao wanted to return to the Central Continent but Qing Shui tried to get him to stay.

Qing Shui felt particularly grateful to this old man. Although he did not make a move but he did not reveal the things he did for Qing Shui. If Yu Ruyan did not see it, then he probably would not have known that he have been helping him from the dark.

“I left my clan for about half a year already, it is time to go back. When you come to the Central Continent, we can meet again.” Nian Lao said in a straightforward manner.

Qing Shui saw that he was determined, thus he rode his Fire Bird to see him off. They flew a few thousand miles away before he stopped, then watched as the golden rosetail disappeared into the horizon.

After he arrived back, half the morning had already passed. Qing Shui and the two Martial Saints, Elder Wu and Elder Hong, went to the secret chambers. Qing Shui was used to calling them elders.

He first gave each of them a Small Revitalizing Pellet. The strength of the two elders were about 700 countries, but that

didn't include their techniques. At first, Qing Shui thought that the higher the cultivation, the stronger the pill. This thought was indeed correct, but there was a limit. A King Grade medicinal pill could only increase one's strength by a maximum of five countries.